



Engraved by R. Spofforth in 5 Broad place Black Friars. Maps, Sea Plans, Charts & Prints. also Engraver.



The Compleat  
**HISTORY**  
OF  
The *AFFAIRS* of  
**SPAIN.**  
FROM THE  
First Treaty of PARTITION,  
To this Present Time.

CONTAINING

A Particular Account of the different Measures taken since the PEACE OF RESWYCK, to Secure SPAIN to the House of Austria; by King WILLIAM of Glorious Memory, and the Great Actions perform'd by Queen ANNE, and her ALLIES, in Spain, the Netherlands, Italy, &c. Represented in a new Method, by all the Authentick Memorials, Letters, Declarations, Manifestos, Treaties, &c. Relating to that GRAND AFFAIR.

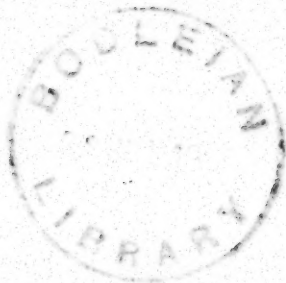
To which is Prefix'd

**An INTRODUCTION,**

Giving a short View of the first RISE and Various REVOLUTIONS of that EMPIRE, its GRANDEUR and DESIGNS of attaining to the *Universal Monarchy*; and the true CAUSE of its most Surprising Declension since the Reign of King PHILIP II.

By J. C. M. D. Fellow of the *Royal Society*, and a Member of the *College of Physicians*, London.

London, Printed for, and Sold by Jof. Barns, at the Crown in Pall Mall; Will. Taylor, at the Ship in St. Paul's Church-Yard; Rob. Gosling, at the Mitre in Fleetstreet; Nath. Cliff, near Mercers Chapel, Cheap side; J. Phillips, at the Black Bull in Cornhill; and J. Morphew, near Stationers-Hall, 1707.



---

To the Most Noble  
**WRIOTHESLEY,**  
**DUKE of BEDFORD;**

*Marquess of Tavestock, Earl of  
Bedford, Lord Russel, Ba-  
ron Russel of Thornhaugh,  
Baron Howland of Streat-  
ham, Lord Lieutenant of the  
Counties of Middlesex, Bed-  
fordshire and Cambridge-  
shire, and One of the Knights  
of the Most Noble Order of  
the Garter.*

**T**HE Title of a *Good Patriot*  
was in so high a Veneration  
among the Antients, that even  
the greatest Conquerors Glory'd more



## DEDICATION.

in that Name, than in all their Triumphs and Laurels ; 'Tis known to all the World, that among the Roman Emperors, those who were saluted with that Glorious Title, of *Pater Patriæ*, or a *Father of his Country*, look'd upon this as the most Lasting Part of their Greatness, which being founded upon the Affection of the People, was to secure and transmit their Name unblemish'd to Posterity. We need go no further than to our own Annals, to be convinced how great a Share *Your Grace's* Ancestors bore at all Times, in standing up for the Liberty of their Native Country, the Obstacles they surmounted, and with what Invincible Resolution they entail'd, as it were, upon their Family, that *Honourable* Title of *Patriots* ; who like the purest Gold, after the most severe Tryals, appear'd with fresh Lustre, and an Augmentation of their Intrinsic Value. *Your Grace* being a most Noble Branch of so  
Great



## DEDICATION.

*Great and Valuable a Stemm; Europe, represented in the following Treatise, in its Natural Shape and Garb, without any ascititious Ornaments, in a languishing Condition, struggling with a furious Ravisher for its Liberty, durst not venture abroad, but under the Shelter of your Great Name, which both by Inheritance, and your innate Virtues, entitles you in a most Peculiar Manner to the Protection of the Distressed. Great Britain being the Place where she must found her chief Hopes of the Recovery of Her Liberty, She judged, She could not pitch upon a more Noble, and a more Powerful Protection than that of Your Grace, who both by his High Rank, and Generous Inclinations, might afford Her that Protection She stands so much in need of at this Nice Conjunction. If She Succeeds in her Wishes, as it will prove to the Immortal Glory of Great Britain, to have broken her Chains, so it must be re-*

## DEDICATION.

membred, to the Everlasting Honour  
of *Your Grace*, to have contributed  
so considerable a Share towards Her  
Delivery; This is the utmost Wish  
and Ambition of him, who begs leave  
to subscribe himself

*May it please Your Grace,*

*Your Grace's*

*Most Humble, and*

*Most Devoted Servant,*

J. C. M. D.

T H E

---

---

T H E

P R E F A C E.

**T**HE ensuing Treatise, being a compleat Collection of all the most material and authentick Pieces, relating to the Transactions of the Grand Confederacy against the Exorbitant Power of France, and restoring the Spanish Monarchy to its Native Splendour in the House of Austria; we judged, could not but meet with a very favourable Acceptance from the Publick. 'Tis true, many things relating to this Grand Affair, have been usher'd into the World of late, under various and specious Pretences, but with this Difference, in relation to ours, that, whereas most of these Authors have aim'd at the representing of these Actions in their best Lustre, and consequently spent more of their Time and Labour in the Camp, than in the Council; we on the other Hand, thought it most agreeable, if not absolutely requisite, to adhere chiefly to the Last; 'Tis not, that by this we pretend to unravel the Secrets of the Cabinet Councils of Europe, or to neglect the Camp, whilst we are attending the Council, but by obliging the Publick at one View with all the authentick Pieces dispersed in many Volumes of a  
Con.



## The P R E F A C E.

*Considerable Bulk, to represent the Whole in its true Colours, without the least Disguise or Alteration.*

*'Tis upon this Account, that, when the said Collection came to our Hands, we did not think fit to make the whole swell into a great Volume, by such Additions as might have been inserted, to make it appear with more Grandeur in the World; but to content our selves with such Matters, as either naturally flow from the Originals, or at least are absolutely Necessary to Methodise, and, as it were, to Cement the Coherency of the whole History. To be short, we here lead the Reader to the Head Spring it self, from whence he may take the pure Water without any Intermixture of muddy Rivulets, to satisfie his Appetite.*

*Spain being the Apple of Contention at present betwixt the Powers of Europe, nothing can be well supposed, more likely to prove acceptable to those, whose Curiosity leads them to the Impartial Knowledge of Publick Affairs, than a Treatise, the chief Contents whereof are founded on such Originals, as at all Times will carry their true and undeniable Value a long with them, and will maintain and transfer their Character to unknown Posterity. 'Tis upon this Foundation chiefly, we build our Hopes, of seeing this Undertaking to meet with the Approbation of the unbiass'd and judicious Reader.*

The



# The CONTENTS.

## ADDRESSES.

<b>A</b> ddress of the Lords, concerning the Treaty of Partition	Page 66, 67
Address of the Commons, upon the same Subject	67, 68
Address of the Lords to King William III. to enter into Alliances against France	92, 93
Address of the Lords to the King, at the first Opening of a New Parliament, being the last in his Reign	121, 122
Address of the Lords and Commons to Queen Anne, concerning a Prohibition of all Correspondence with France and Spain	146
Address of the Commons to the Queen, on Account of the Declaring of Portugal and Savoy for the Allies	226, 227
The Lords Address upon the same Subject	228, 229
The Lords Address to the Queen, at their first Meeting in Parliament, after the Battel of Bleinheim	300, 301

## ALLIANCES.

<b>T</b> HE Grand Alliance betwixt the Emperor, England, and Holland, concluded 1689.	3, 7
Alliance Offensive and Defensive, betwixt Spain and Portugal	107, 107
Alliance betwixt France, Castile, and Portugal	107, 108, &c.
Alliance concluded betwixt the Emperor, England, and Holland, in 1701	113, 114
Alliance betwixt England, Portugal, and the States General	192, &c.

## ANSWERS.

<b>T</b> HE States General's Answer to the French Ambassador's Speech, upon the Death of Charles II. of Spain	55
Answer of the States General to the French Ambassador, acknowledging the Duke of Anjou King of Spain	59, 60, 61
Answer of the States General, to the French King's Letter, concerning their having acknowledged the Duke of Anjou King of Spain	62, 63
Answer of the States General to the French Ambassador's Memorial, delivered an Account of his being recall'd by his Master	101, &c.
	Answer

# The CONTENTS.

*Answer of the States General to the French Resident's Memorial delivered immediately after the Death of King Charles III.* 133, &c.

*The Imperial Envoy's Answer at the Hague, to the same Memorial* 133, 134

## ARTICLES.

**S***eparate Articles, relating to the Grand Alliance, concluded, 1689.* 7, 8

*Secret Articles, of the first Treaty of Partition, 23, 24, 25, 26*

*Articles of Peace for Italy, proposed by the Pope* 177

*Articles of the Surrender of the City of Barcelona to the Confederates* 343, &c.

*Articles for the Surrender of Alcantara to the Allies* 389, &c.

*Articles of the Surrender of Ostend, to the Allies,* 427, &c.

*Articles for the Surrender of Menin* 450, 451

*Articles of Submission of the City and Dutchy of Milan* 475

*Articles of the Surrender of the Isle of Minorca, to the Confederate Fleet* 492, 493, 494

## DECLARATIONS.

**D***eclaration of the Imperial Ambassador to the Pope, concerning the Legality of the Succession of the House of Austria, to the Spanish Monarchy* 72, 73, &c.

**Q***ueen Anne's Declaration of War against Fr. and Spain* 144, 145

*The Emperor's Declaration of War against France, and the Duke of Anjou* 147, 148, &c.

*The French King's Declaration of War against the Emperor, England, and Holland* 153, 154

*Declaration of War of the Colleges of the Empire, against France and Spain* 159, 160, 161

*The Duke of Ormond's Declaration, upon his Arrival in the Bay of Bulls, near Cadiz* 164, 165

*The States General's Declaration, or Placart, against Corresponding with France* 174, 175

*The King of Spain's Declaration, an Account of Seizing part of the Plate brought into Vigo, from the West-Indies* 187, &c.

*The French King's Declaration of War against the Duke of Savoy, after the Seizing of his Troops* 231, &c.

*The Declarations of Charles III. King of Spain, upon his Arrival at Lisbon* 253, 254, 255, &c.

*Declaration of War of Philip V. against Portug.* 271, 272, 273

*King Philip V's Declaration, concerning his Removal from Madrid* 431, 432, 433

King

# The CONTENTS.

*King Charles III's Declaration, after the Arrival of the Earl of Rivers at Lisbon* 497, 498, &c.

## LETTERS.

- T**HE French King's Letter to the States General upon the Death of Charles II. King of Spain 52
- A Letter of Philip V's King of Spain, to the States General, upon the same Subject 57
- The French King's Letter to the States of Holland, on Account of their having acknowledged the Duke of Anjou King of Spain 62
- A Letter from the Prince of Vaudemont to the Duke of Mantua, concerning the Surrender of its Capital City 79, 80
- King Philip V's Letter to the Queen Dowager of Spain, concerning the Place of her Residence
- The States General's Letter to King William III. pressing him for speedy Succour 88, 89, &c.
- The French King's Letter to the States General, notifying the Recalling of his Ambassador 98, 99
- Marshal Catinar's Letter to his Brother, upon his ill Success in Italy 110
- Queen Anne's Letter to the States General, upon the Death of King William III. 124, 125
- The French King's Letter to the States General, immediately after the Death of King William III. 127
- A Letter of Philip V. to the Duke of Vendôme, Commander in Chief of the Armies of the two Crowns in Italy, concerning his Arrival in those Parts 151, 152
- The States General's Letter to the Emperor, to hasten his Preparations for the following Campaign 1702. 172, 173, 174
- Marshal Villar's Letter to the Swiss Cantons, upon his Approach to their Frontiers 182, 183
- The French King's Letter to the Duke of Savoy, after his Seizing of his Troops 206
- Two Letters of the Duke of Savoy's, one to the Vaudois, and the other to their Ministers, after the Seizing of his Troops by France 210, 211
- Two Letters of the Emperor, one to the Queen of England, the other to the King of Portugal, upon the Resignation of the Spanish Monarchy to Charles Arch Duke of Austria his Son; 212, 213
- The Queen of England's Letter to Charles III, K. of Spain, upon his Arrival in Holland 215
- His



# The CONTENTS.

<i>His Letter in Answer to it</i>	215, 216
<i>The Duke of Savoy's Letter to the States General, relating to the Seizing of his Troops by France</i>	319
<i>The States Generals Letter in answer to it</i>	220
<i>The French King's Letter to the Pope, justifying his Conduct towards the Duke of Savoy</i>	235, 236, &c.
<i>Two Letters of the Duke of Marlborough to the States General, relating to the Battel on the Schellenberg, 276, &amp;c.</i>	
<i>The said Duke's Letter to Mr. Secretary Harley, relating to the Battel of Bleinhcim</i>	280, &c.
<i>His Letter to the States General upon the same Sub.</i>	283, 284
<i>The French King's Letter to the Duke of Savoy, upon the Birth of the Duke of Bretagne</i>	286
<i>A Letter of the States General to the Emperor, to desire him to pacifie the Troubles in Hungary</i>	310, 311
<i>A Letter of the Dutch Admiral to the States of Holland, relating to the Reinforcement of Gibraltar</i>	312, 313, 314
<i>A Letter from an English Officer in Gibraltar, giving an Account of the Condition of the Place at that time</i>	318, &c.
<i>Philip V's Letter to the Count de Thoulouse, after his Engagement with the English and Dutch in the Straits</i>	
<i>The Marquis of Villadavias's Letter to the French King, upon the Arrival of the Marshal de Thesse in the Camp before Gibraltar</i>	319, 320
<i>The French King's Letter in answer to it</i>	320
<i>The Marshal de Thesse's Letter to the French King, relating to the Relief of Gibraltar by the Confed. Fleet</i>	321, 322
<i>The Baron de Ponti the French Admiral's Letter to a Friend of his upon the same Subject</i>	323
<i>Prince Eugene of Savoy's Letter to the D. of Marlborough, relating to the Battel of Luzara in 1701.</i>	330
<i>Two Letters, one from the D. of Marlborough, the other from Mr. d'Auverquerque to the States General, relating to the forcing of the French Lines in the Netherlands in 1705.</i>	332, 333
<i>Two Letters, one from the Duke of Marlborough, and the other from the Lord d'Auverquerque, relating to their intended Passage of the Dyle</i>	334, 335
<i>The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States General, relating to the intended attacking of the French near Louvain</i>	337
<i>K. Charles II's Letter to the Queen of England upon the Sur-</i>	



# The CONTENTS.

<i>Surrender of Barcelona to the Confederates</i>	350, &c.
<i>The Earl of Peterborough's Letter to the Queen on the same Subject</i>	353, 354
<i>Monsieur Allemond's Letter to Mons. Fagel, relating to the Evacuation of Barcelona</i>	354, 355, 356
<i>Three Letters to the Queen of England; the first from the Junto of the Military Army in Catalonia, the second from the City of Vich, and the third from the City of Barcelona</i>	357, 358, 359, 360
<i>The King of Portugal's Letter to the Earl of Gallway, upon his being wounded before Badajox</i>	361
<i>Baron Fagel, General of the Dutch Forces in Portugal, his Letter to the King of Portugal, relating to the Relief of Badajox by the Enemy</i>	362, &c.
<i>A Letter written by the States General to the Emperor, relating to the Slowness of the Germans in 1705, and desiring to hasten their Preparations against the next Campaign, with the Imperial Decree thereupon</i>	366, 367, &c.
<i>Two Letters sent to the Marshal de Theſſe, at Madrid, relating to the true State of the Kingdom of Valencia, after the Reduction of Barcelona by the Confederates</i>	371, 372
<i>The Bishop of Murcia's Pastoral Letter</i>	380, 381, &c.
<i>K. Charles III's Letter to Admiral Leake, to hasten the Relief of Barcelona</i>	397, 398
<i>The Prince of Lichtenstein's Letter to the Count de Goes, relating to the Relief of Barcelona by the Confederate Fleet</i>	400, 401, 402
<i>K. Charles III's Letter to the States General on the same Subject</i>	403
<i>Marshal de Theſſe's Letter to the Earl of Peterborough, after the Raising of the Siege of Barcelona</i>	404, 405
<i>K. Charles III's Letter to the Duke of Marlborough on the same Subject</i>	405
<i>Another Letter of the Prince of Lichtenstein's to the Count de Goes, relating to the same Subject</i>	406, 407
<i>Monsieur d'Auverquerque's Letter to the States, concerning the Battel of Ramilies</i>	410, 411, 412
<i>The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States on the same Account</i>	412, 413
<i>The Marquis of Deynſe's Letter to the Duke of Marl.</i>	413
<i>The Duke of Marlborough's, and the Deputies of the States Letter to the States of Brabant, after the Battel of Ramilies</i>	414, 415
	Three

# The CONTENTS.

<i>Three Letters to the Duke of Marlborough, and the Deputies of the States, viz. from the Sovereign Council of Brabant, from the 3 Estates of Brabant, and the Magistr. of Brussels</i>	415, &c.
<i>Two Letters, one from the D. of Marlborough to Mr. Secretary Harley, the other from the Deputies of the States to the States General, concerning their Progress in the Netherl.</i>	418, &c.
<i>The States Letter of Thanks to the D. of Marlborough</i>	421
<i>The D. of Marlborough's Letter in answer to it</i>	422
<i>His second Letter to the States, relating to the Surrender of Ghent, with some other remarkable Transactions</i>	423
<i>The Deputies of the States Letter to the States General, concerning the Surrender of Ghent</i>	430
<i>Card Portocarero's Letter to the Clergy of his Diocese</i>	434, &c.
<i>The Baron de Brette's Letter to the States General, concerning Pr. Eugene of Savoy's March towards the Relief of Turin</i>	444
<i>Three Letters from the Prince of Hesse to the States General, the first and second concerning his March to the Mincio, the third concerning the Motions of Prince Eugene, his passing the Mincio, and the taking of Goito</i>	446, 447, 448
<i>General Salish's Letter to Secretary Fagel, relating to the Surrender of Menin</i>	452, 453
<i>The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States, concerning the Surrender of Dendermond</i>	453, 454
<i>The States Deputies Letter to the States, on the same Subject</i>	454
<i>The Duke of Savoy's Letter to the King of Prussia, relating to the Relief of Turin</i>	459
<i>His Letter to the States General on the same Subject</i>	459, 460
<i>Prince Eugene of Savoy's Letter on the same Subject</i>	460, with Baron
<i>Hohendorf's Relation thereof to the States General</i>	464, 465, &c.
<i>The Count d' Daun's Letter to an Imperial Minister, relating to the Siege of Turin</i>	461, 462, 463
<i>The Pr. of Hesse's Letter to the States General, relating to the Battle fought betwixt him and the French, near Castiglione</i>	467, &c.
<i>His second Letter to the States on the same Subject</i>	470
<i>The States Letter, in answer to that of the Prince</i>	471
<i>Two Letters from the States General, the first to the Duke of Savoy, the second to Pr. Eugene of Savoy, in answer to theirs</i>	472, &c.
<i>The Duke of Sax Gotha's Letter to the States General, concerning the Surrender of Alexandria</i>	
<i>Two Letters from Monsieur Auverquerque to the States, relating to the Siege and Surrender of Aeth</i>	479, 480
<i>The Elector of Bavaria's Letter to the Duke of Marlborough, containing some Overtures of Peace</i>	482, 483
<i>The Duke of Marlborough's Letter, in answer to it</i>	485, 486
<i>with the Resolutions of the States General thereupon</i>	487, 488
<i>Monsieur Chamillard's Letter to the Duke of Berwick, intercepted 21 Decemb. 1706.</i>	506, &c.
<i>The</i>	

# The CONTENTS.

*The Pope's Letter to the Emperor, concerning the Quartering of Soldiers in the Ecclesiastical State* 514

## MANIFESTO'S.

**M***anifesto of the States Gen. against the Fr. King 135, &c.*  
*Manifesto of the King of Portugal, after the Arrival of King Charles III. of Spain at Lisbon* 260, 261  
*The Earl of Peterborough's Manifesto, upon his Arrival with the Confederate Fleet, near Barcelona* 340  
*Manifesto of the Earl of Gallway, upon his Marching with the Confederate Army towards Madrid* 391, 392

## MEMORIALS.

**M***emorial of the Spanish Ambassador to the States General, upon the Death of Charles II. King of Spain* 50  
*Memorial of the French Ambassador to the States General, upon the same subject* 51  
*Memorial of the Spanish Ambassador to the States General upon to same Account* 56  
*Memorial of the Spanish Ambassador to the States General, concerning the Seizing of the Spanish Netherlands by the French*  
*Memorial of the Envoy of the States Gen. to Will. III. K. of Great Britain, concerning the proposed Negotiation with France 1702*  
*The French Ambassadors Memorial to the States General, concerning the proposed Negotiation in 1701.* 83  
*The English Envoy's Memorial to the French Ambassador, concerning the Preliminaries thereof* 83, 84, &c.  
*The French Ambassadors Memorial to the States General, upon his being recalled by his Master* 99, 100, 101  
*His Memorial to the States, at his Audience of Leave* 104, 105  
*Memorial of the Dutch Secretary to the French Court, concerning the firing of the Commander of Sas van Ghent, upon the Fort of Selfaten* 116, 117  
*Memorial of the French Resident, to the States General, immediately after the Death of King William III.* 128, 129, 130  
*The English and Dutch Minister's Memorial to the Swiss Cantons, to raise a Body of Troops to be maintain'd at the Charge of their Masters, during the War in Bavaria, to secure their Frontiers* 178  
*The French Minister's Memorial to them, relating to the same Subject* 184, 185  
*Memorial of the Duke of Savoy's Envoy to the State General concerning his Master's having declared for the Allies* 221, &c.  
*The Earl of River's Memorial delivered to the King of Portugal, before his Departure from Lisbon, for the Coast of Valencia* 495, 496

## MESSAGES.

**K***ing William III's Message to the House of Commons, concerning the Negotiation with France* 69, 70  
*King William III's Message to the House of Commons, pressing them for a speedy Relief of the States General* O R.



# The CONTENTS.

## ORDERS.

- O**rders sent by the French King and the Dauphin to the Count Tallard, concerning the first Treaty of Partition 9, &c.  
*The Queens Order in Council, not to molest the Dutch Ships, sending with Passes to France and Spain* 30  
*An Order publish'd by Prince Eugene of Savoy upon his passing the Oglio into the Milaneze in 1705.* 328, 329

## PROCLAMATIONS.

- T**HE Duke of Schomberg's, General of the English Forces in Portugal, Proclamation.  
 Philip V's Proclamation upon his pretended Invasion of Portugal. 274

## SPEECHES.

- T**HE French Ambassador's Speech to the States General, upon the Death of Charles II, King of Spain 53, 54,  
 K. William III's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, to thank them for their Resolution of succouring the States General 94  
*His Speech to both Houses upon the breaking up of that Session* 95, 96  
*His Speech to the States General immediately after his Arrival in Holland, soon after the breaking up of that Session* 96, 97  
 K. William III's Speech at the opening of a New Parliament, being the last under his Reign 118, 119, 120, 121  
*The English Ambassador's Speech to the States General, upon the Death of King William III* 125, 126, 127  
*The Q. of England's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, upon the Duke of Savoy's declaring for the Allies* 224, seq.  
*The Speech of K. Philip V, to his Grandees, after the Arrival of King Charles III at Lisbon* 271  
*The Queen's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, at their first Meeting after the Battel of Bleinheim* 299  
*Two Speeches, one by the Imperial Lord Chancellor, and the other by the Emperor to the States of the Lower Austria, at their first Meeting after the Battel of Bleinheim* 307, 308, 309  
*A Speech of the Duchess of Anjou to the Magistrates of Madrid, upon the March of the Confed. Army towards that Place* 393, &c.

## TREATIES.

- F**irst Treaty of Partition 13, &c.  
 The second Treaty of Partition 27, &c.  
*A Treaty betwixt the Q. of England, and the D. of Savoy, upon his entring into the Grand Alliance* 287, &c.  
*A Treaty betwixt the Q. of Great Britain, and the K. of Prussia, for his sending 8000 Men into Italy* 302, 303, 304

## WILLS or last TESTAMENTS.

- C**harles II, K. of Spain's Will, 37. Codicil and a Paper annex'd to it 47, 48



---

THE  
INTRODUCTION:

CONTAINING,

*An Account of the first Rise, Increase, Greatness, and Declension of the SPANISH MONARCHY.*

**S** PAIN, like most other Countries of Europe, was in ancient Times, divided into many lesser Principalities or States; As this Partition contributed much to the Safety and Enjoyment of their own Laws and Liberties; so it proved the main Obstacle of the Increase of their Strength, which seem'd to be required, to defend so vast a Tract of Land along the Sea-shore, against the Invasions of their more Potent Enemies. Hence it was, that the Celts passing out of Gaul, into the next Adjacent Countries of Spain, call'd then Iberia, got the Name of Celtiberians: The Rhodians settling their Colonies in that Part, where Rosas is seated, founded and gave the Name it bears to this Day, to that Place. The same was done by the Phonicians, who in all the most ancient Monuments, are represented as the Founders of  
a Cadix

## The Introduction.

*Cadiz, Malaga*, and some other Places on that Coast. No sooner had the *Carthaginians* put an End to the first *Punick* War with the *Romans*, but they entred into and conquer'd a considerable Part of *Spain*; whence it was, that the last, in the Second *Punick* War, transferring the Seat of the War into that Country, after various Successes, at last expell'd the *Carthaginians*, and made the greatest Part thereof a *Roman* Province, under the Conduct of the same *Scipio*, who afterwards obtained the Sirname of the *African*. The remaining Part of *Spain* struggling most courageously for their Liberty with the *Romans*, it was not till under the Reign of *Augustus*, they were brought to an entire Submission unto the *Roman* Empire, which was accomplish'd by the Conquest of the *Cantabrians*, inhabiting near the *Pyrenean* Mountains. Under this Government, *Spain* continued with little Alterations, for a considerable time, till the *Western* Parts of the *Roman* Empire being neglected by their Emperors, and consequently their Strength and Power declining every Day, this gave Opportunity to the *Vandals*, *Suevians*, the *Alani*, and *Silingi*, to join in an Irruption into *Spain*, wherein they succeeded so effectually, that they conquered and divided it between them. However the *Vandals*, passing over into *Africa*, to extend their Conquests thither, the *Suevians* soon subdued the *Alani*, and afterwards the *Silingi*. But this their Conquest proved but of a short Continuance; For *Alarick*, the King of the *West Goths*, having pillaged *Italy*, and *Rome* it self, these, afterwards under their King *Athulphus*, seated themselves about *Narbonne*, in the Countries of *Catalonia* and *Languedec*; from thence they extended

## The Introduction.

tended their Conquests both into *Spain* and *France*. 'Tis true, *Clodoveus* the then King of the *Franks*, soon reconquered what they had got on that Side, and the *Romans*, after having clear'd *Africa* of the *Vandals*, retook some Part of *Spain*, about the middle of the Sixth Age, but lost all again in about 20 Years after, *Levigildis*, the King of the *West Goths*, at the same time utterly extirpating the Remnants of the *Suevians*, and *Rocoredus* his Son extending even his Conquests into *France* and *Africa*, wherein they maintain'd themselves for some time; till at last, about the beginning of the eighth Age, King *Roderick* having raving ravish'd the Daughter of one *Felician*, Governour of the Coasts, both of *Barrary*. and of the other Side of the *Straits* about *Gibraltar*; he resent'd the Injury to such a Degree, that to revenge himself, he pass'd over with a Body of *Saracens* into *Spain*, and being join'd by a strong Faction within that Kingdom, totally routed *Roderick* in a pitch'd Battel; wherein he himself being slain, all *Spain* was forced in three Years time to submit to the Conquering *Saracens*, the small Remnant of the *West Goths*, seeking for Shelter in the Countries about the *Pyrenean Mountains* for that time, with a Resolution to recover their Liberties and Countries from the *Moors*, which they effected at last, as shall be related hereafter.

In order to pursue this Resolution with their utmost Vigour, they chose one *Pelagius*, of the Race of the *Gothick Kings*, their Prince; He beat the *Moors* in a Memorable Battel, and among other Cities, took from them that of *Leon*. His Son had not the same Success; but *Alfonso*, surnamed the *Catholick*, took from them several  
a 2 Places



## The Introduction.

Places of Note, as did likewise his Son and Successor *Froila* ; but his Successor *Aurelius* was glad to purchase a Peace from them, by paying a certain Tribute.

After this the *Goths* falling into intestine Divisions about the Succession, *Alphonso* the Chaste, who had no Children, entred into a Treaty with *Charles the Great*, by virtue whereof he was to help him to drive the *Saracens* or *Moors* out of *Spain*, and in lieu thereof to succeed him in the Throne. Accordingly a *French* Army advanced into *Spain*, but were surprized, and cut to pieces by the *Spaniards*, who would not submit to a *French* Government. His Successors *Ramirus*, *Ordonius* and *Alfonso III*, fought very successfully against the *Moors*, and *Ordonius II*, about the beginning of the tenth Age, transfer'd the Seat of the *Spanish* Kings from *Oviedo* to *Leon* ; tho' at the same time there were then several other Sovereignties in *Spain*, every one setting up for a Title of his own, over what they could conquer from the *Moors* ; which proved no small Obstacle to the Designs of the Christians, not always agreeing in their Councils and Interests ; Thus *Navarre* was then erected into a Kingdom, Part of *Arragon* and *Castile* was under its Earls of the same Name, as was likewise the Province of *Catalonia*, conquered from the *Moors* by the *French*.

The Differences that arose not long after betwixt those Sovereigns, but especially betwixt *Alfonso IV*, and *Garcias* King of *Navarre*, furnish'd the Infidels with a sufficient Opportunity of revenging themselves upon the Christians, from whom, besides other Places of Note, they retok the City of *Leon* ; till the Kings of  
*Leon*

## The Introduction.

*Leon* and *Navarre*, joining their Forces with those of the Earl of *Arragon*, repulsed the *Moors*. But as those soon after revenged their Disgrace, and took *Garfias* Earl of *Castile* Prisoner, upon the Conclusion of the Tenth Age; so they might have hoped for much greater Success, against the divided *Spaniards*, had they not fallen into the same Error, which threatened the Christians, and actually proved their Destruction; I mean, the Division of their Empire into several Sovereignities. This happening at a Conjunction, when soon after, *Leon*, *Navarre*, and *Castile* were join'd, partly by Marriages, partly by Treaties, in the Person of *Sanctius*, would doubtless have proved fatal to the *Moors* at that time, had not the same *Sanctius*, once more weakned the United Forces of the *Spaniards*, by a new Division, giving to *Garfias* his eldest Son, *Navarre* and *Biscay*; to *Ferdinand*, *Castile*; to *Gonsalvo*, *Suprarbe* and *Ripagorfa*, and to *Ramirus* his Natural Son, *Arragon*; annexing the Title of Kings to each of their Dominions, which proved the Occasion of bloody Wars among the Ambitious Brothers, and this ending at last to the Advantage of *Ferdinand*, surnamed the Great, King of *Castile*, who got into the Possession also of the Kingdom of *Leon*, and took some part of *Portugal* from the *Moors*, he was nevertheless entangled in the same Snare: For, he divided his Kingdoms betwixt his three Sons, viz. *Castile*, to *Sanctius* the eldest, *Leon*, to *Alfonso*; and *Galicia*, with his Conquests in *Portugal*, to *Garfias*; all which, after some bloody Wars betwixt the Brothers, being reunited in the Person of *Alfonso*, he took the City of *Toledo* from the *Moors*, and afterwards made the *Moorish* King of

## The Introduction.

*Corduba* his Tributary. *Urraca* his Daughter being Heirefs to his Dominions, and married to *Alfonso VI*, King of *Arragon*, he laid Claim in Right of his Wife to the Kingdom of *Castile*, in Opposition to *Alfonso*, Son of *Urraca*, by a former Husband, who was chosen King of *Castile* by the Inhabitants of that Kingdom. At last, a Peace being concluded betwixt them, and *Alfonso* of *Arragon* slain in a Battel, those of *Navarre*, made one *Garfias*, descended of the Race of their former Kings, their Prince; but the *Arragonians* would needs have *Ramirus*, the Brother of the deceased King, quit his Religious Life for the Crown, whilst King *Alfonso* of *Castile*, maintaining his Claim against both by the Sword, and having taken many considerable Places from them, got himself proclaim'd Emperor of *Spain*. At last, this intestine War being once more ended by a Peace, by virtue whereof the Kingdom of *Arragon* was to devolve to *Raymond*, Earl of *Barcelona*, in Right of his Wife, she being the Daughter of *Ramirus*; those of *Navarre* and *Arragon* joining their Forces, beat the *Moors* in divers Engagements, and took the City of *Almeria*, as *Raymond* of *Barcelona* on his Side, did recover out of the Hands of the Infidels, the Cities of *Tortosa* and *Lerida*, with divers other considerable Places.

Neither the Dangers and Disadvantage of their late Intestine Commotions, nor the Fruits they had so lately reap'd of their Union, being sufficient to deter King *Alfonso*, from striking against the same Rocks, where his Predecessors had suffer'd Shipwrack; he again divides his Dominions betwixt his two Sons, giving *Castile* to *Sanctius*, and *Leon* with *Galicia*, to *Ferdinand*.  
This



## *The Introduction.*

This proving a fresh Occasion of Civil Wars, betwixt the several Kings of *Castile*, *Navarre*, and *Leon*; the *Moors* might have improved the same to their singular Advantage, if not to the total Ruin of the Christian Interest in *Spain*, had they not laboured under the same Difficulties, by their being divided among themselves, as had been mentioned before. But having let slip so many favourable Conjunctions for themselves, the before said Kings, at last entred into a Confederacy, by virtue whereof every thing being settled betwixt them, concerning the Division of the Places to be conquered from the *Moors*, they brought a great Army in the Field, and joining in a bloody Battel near *Losa*, totally routed the *Moors*, with the Slaughter of 200000 Men. In this Battel, which was fought in the Year 1210, the *Moors* having lost their main Strength, they were not in a Condition for a considerable Time after to cope with the *Spaniards*, who within the space of 30 or 40 Years after, took from them successively, the Isles of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Ivica*; the Kingdom of *Valencia*, with its Capital City of the same Name; *Lerida* and *Badajoz*; the City and Kingdom of *Corduba*, *Murcia*, *Seville*, and the best part of *Andalusia*.

Notwithstanding all those Losses, through the Negligence and continual intestine Divisions betwixt the several Princes of *Spain*, they had sufficient Leisure and Opportunity given them, so to strengthen themselves by the Accession of new Reinforcements from *Africa*, that they encounter'd the *Christians* in the open Field, with a more numerous Army than before in the Year 1340. This Battel was Fought with so much Obstinacy, that the *Moors* did not quit the

## The Introduction.

Field till after the Loss of 200000 of their Men, and near 30000 of the *Spaniards*, who thereupon took *Algezire*, and made the *Moorish* King of *Granada* a Tributary of *Castile*; instead of totally rooting them out, as they might have done, without much difficulty, had not the succeeding Rebellion in *Castile*, fomented by *Peter IV.* King of *Aragon* against King *Peter* surnamed the *Cruel*, engaged them rather to turn their Arms against their own Bowels, than against the Sworn Enemies of their Native Country and Religion.

For this *Peter the Cruel*, being slain by *Henry* his own Bastard Brother, who Headed the Rebels of *Castile*, and Succeeded him in the Throne; and those that sprung from his Race, and Succeeded him, being Princes as well, by reason of their Natural Incapacities, as of their Minority, in no wise sufficient to Support the Burthen of the *Spanish* States, so much divided and entangled among themselves, nothing but bloody intestine Wars were heard of among them; during which time the *Moors* might once more have resettled the declining State of their Empire, had they not been Infatuated to their own Destruction. After many Destructive Battels fought betwixt the Contending Parties, the Estates of *Castile*, at last forc'd *Henry IV.* their King to Renounce all the Right of a spurious Daughter, named *Joan*, to the Crown, and instead thereof to confer it upon *Isabella* his Sister, and this Lady being Married to *Ferdinand*, the Son of *John* the II. King of *Aragon*, (declared also by his Father, King of *Sicily*) this produced that happy Union of all the *Christian* States of *Spain* under one Head, which soon after proved both the Terror and Envy of *Europe*.

And,

## The Introduction.

And, since this, *Ferdinand*, surnamed the *Catholic*, must unquestionably be acknowledged to have been the Restorer of the Peace of *Spain*, and the Founder of its Greatness; it will be requisite we should look into the Methods he and his Successors took to compass such vast Designs, what Steps they made, and by what Means they were disconcerted in these Measures, to reduce them again to that declining State they are now in. The first thing King *Ferdinand* did, after having routed King *Alphonso* of *Portugal* his Rival to the Crown (who had married *Joan* King *Henry IV's* Supposititious Daughter) and Compiled a Law-Book, call'd *Leges Tauri*, was, to clear the Kingdom of the *Moors*; in which Expedition he succeeded so well, that, tho' his Forces were routed by them near *Malaga*, yet Redoubling his Vigour, he dispossesses them of all their Strong Holds, and after Ten Years War, also took the City of *Grenada*, the Residence of *Boaldites* the last *Moorish* King of *Spain*, besides *Mazalquivir*, *Oran* *Pennon de velez* and *Mellilla* on the Coast of *Barbary*, to cut off all Hopes of their ever returning into *Spain*. Happy had it been for *Spain*, had he stop'd there, but by an over forward, or mistaken Zeal, he set up the so much celebrated Court of *Inquisition*, this Despoiled the Kingdom of such vast Riches, and multitudes of Inhabitants, as it has never been able to recover since that time; besides, that these *Jews* and *Moors* settling in the best Sea-ports on the Coast of *Barbary*, have proved very troublesome to the *European* Traffick on the *Spanish* Coast, by their *Pyracies*.

There happened soon after another thing, which, tho' in all Human Appearance, it might seem



## *The Introduction.*

seem to be the greatest Accident that could befall a Prince, to Aggrandize his Power, yet proved in the Consequence, one of the main Occasions of its Declension. This was the Discovery of the *West-Indies*, by *Columbo* a *Genoese*, who after his Offers had been rejected in *England* and *Portugal*, at last obtain'd three Ships in *Castile*, wherewith he made the Discovery, and laid the first Foundation of the Conquests of those vast Countries in *America*, from which, like so many inexhaustible Springs, flow such immense Riches into *Europe*. It would be much beyond the Compass of an Introduction, to enumerate here the Barbarities committed by the *Spaniards*, upon the Poor Inhabitants of that Country, and how Easie, and by what Impossures they got into Possession of it ; but it will not be beyond our Scope to mention here, that, after *Spain* saw it self Mistress, besides its *European* Dominions, of the Kingdoms of *Peru* and *Mexico*, on the Continent of *America*, and the vast Islands of *Hispaniola*, *Cuba* and *Porto Rico*, with all their immense Riches, how it should fail from attaining to the Universal Monarchy, if not of the World, at least of *Europe* : But their Kingdom being exhausted of Men by their intestine Wars, as well as those against the *Moors*, and especially by the Banishment of the last, and the great Number of Men they were forc'd to send to the *West-Indies*, to maintain themselves in so vast a Tract of Land ; this I say, join'd to the Neglect of Manufactures, after they had found out a Way of getting Riches at an easier rate, did disenable them to pursue that Design with the same Vigour and Success as they might have done otherwise.

But

## The Introduction.

But to return to *Ferdinand*, who after seeing himself sole Possessor of such vast Dominions, now began to cast his Eyes upon the *French*, his Neighbours; as these began to do upon *Spain*, after seeing themselves freed from the Danger that threaten'd them from the *English*. For, when *Charles VIII.* undertook an Expedition against the Kingdom of *Naples*, and had not long before, as he judged, made him his faithful Confederate, by Surrendring to him the Country of *Roussillon*; *Ferdinand* nevertheless, entred into an Alliance with the *Pope*, the *Emperor*, *Venice*, and *Milan* against him; and beat the *French* out of the *Neapolitan*; and, tho' afterwards by a peculiar Treaty, the said Kingdom was Conquered by, and Divided betwixt the joint Powers of *Spain* and *France*; it was of no long Duration, for the *Spaniards* pick'd a Quarrel about settling the Frontiers, taking the first Opportunity of chasing the *French* thence a second time. After this, some Difference arising, after the Death of *Isabella*, *Ferdinand's* Queen, betwixt *Philip* the *Netherlander*, who had married *Joan* his Daughter by *Isabella*, and Heiress of *Castile*, the same were compos'd or rather appeas'd by the Death of *Philip*; so that *Ferdinand* seeing his Hands more at Liberty, pursued his Conquests in *Italy*, by entring into an Alliance with the *Pope*, *Emperor*, and *France*, against *Venice*: After having recovered out of their Hands, *Calabria*, *Otranto*, with several other Places formerly belonging to the *Neapolitan*, and seeing the *Venetians* in imminent Danger of being quite swallowed up by the *Emperor* and *France*, he left that Alliance to Counter-poise their Power in *Italy*, and this Kindling a new War betwixt them, he dis-

## The Introduction.

dispossess'd *John Albert*, King of *Navarre*, who sided with the *French*, of his Dominions, and annexed them to *Spain*.

*Ferdinand* dying, within a few Years after was Succeeded by *Charles*, Son to the before-mentioned *Philip*, and *Joan*, *Ferdinand's* Daughter, who being a Prince of very aspiring Thoughts, and seeing himself in the quiet Possession of such vast Dominions, in the very Flower of his Age, left nothing unattempted to Raise the *Spanish* Monarchy to that Universal Grandeur, whereunto his Grandfather *Ferdinand* had laid so great a Foundation. And in this he had questionless succeeded, had not Providence rais'd in his time two such great Princes, as King *Francis I.* of *France*, and King *Henry VIII.* of *England*, who both jealous of his Glory, and the first Surround by his Territories, were for keeping up that Balance in *Europe*, without which, it might have bent its Neck at that time under the *Spanish* Yoak ; For, this young aspiring Prince, being, besides his own Strength and Riches, back'd after his Accession to the Imperial Throne, by the numerous and well Disciplin'd Troops of *Germany*, ( the chiefest thing he stood in need of in *Spain* ) and by the Naval Strength of the *Netherlands*, who being then formidable in *Europe* for their Traffick, fell to his Share, chiefly by Marriage, what else could have resisted his Designs, except two such Great and Magnanimous Princes, unto which I may add as the second Branch of Providence ; the *Reformation* in *Germany*, which tho' it was no small Motive to *Charles*, to endeavour the Establishment of an absolute Authority there, and consequently over all *Europe*, Yet in the End, proved the  
main



## The Introduction.

main Check of his Greatness ; tho' *Francis* and King *Henry* were then already dead.

With the first of these two Kings, he pick'd a Quarrel about the Dukedom of *Milan*, beat his Forces near *Bicoque*, recovered *Fonterabia*, and at last vanquish'd him in a pitch'd Battel, near *Pavia*, making the King himself his Prisoner, and having detained him Prisoner for some time, would not dismiss him, before his Renunciation to *Burgundy*, *Flanders*, *Artois*, *Milan* and *Naples*. In the mean while *Pope*, *Clement VII.* growing Jealous at his Greatness, entred into a League with the *Italian* States, whereupon the *Emperor's* Generals marching directly to *Rome*, took and sack'd that City, Besieged the *Pope* in the Castle of *St. Angelo*, made him Surrender and Renounce the League. King *Francis*, after his return into *France*, repenting of the late Treaty, entred into a League with the *Pope*, *England*, *Venice*, the *Swiss*, and *Florence* against him ; but all this served only to augment his Glory and Greatness, for the *French* being again chased out of the Kingdom of *Naples*, a Peace was concluded at *Cambray*, upon not much better Terms for King *Francis* than before : Soon after this, *Charles* being strengthened by the Accession of many of those Provinces, which now belong to the *Dutch Netherlands*, and having carried the Terror of his Arms into *Africa*, by making himself Master of the Kingdom of *Tunis*, and this having revived the Jealousie of King *Francis*, he once more entred *Italy*, by the way of *Piedmont* ; but the *Imperialists* entring *Provence*, and beating the *French* in the *Netherlands*, a Peace of Ten Years was concluded, betwixt these two great Warriours, at *Nissa* in  
Pro-

## The Introduction.

*Provence.* Within two or three Years after, the *Emperor* undertook an Expedition against *Algiers* in *Africa*, which proving fruitless, by reason of the unseasonableness of the Weather, King *Francis* took this Opportunity of breaking once more with the *Emperor*, and waged War against him with tolerable good Success, especially at Sea, where the famous Pyrate *Barbarossa*, who was in the *French* Interest, did great Mischief. To stop their further Progress, the *Emperor* setting aside his Animosity against *Henry VIII.* King of *England*, by reason of his Divorce with *Catherina* of *Austria*, joined with him, into a League against *France*. Accordingly the *Imperialists* entering *Champaign* by the way of *Luxemburg*, carried every thing before them, whilst King *Henry* passed into *Piccardy* ( as had been agreed betwixt them ) so that they might have reduced *France* to great Extremity, had not King *Henry*, who intended no such thing, spent his time in the Siege of *Bologne* and *Monstreville*, which the *Emperor* perceiving, and his Thoughts by this time being bent in a great Measure, against the Potentates of *Germany*, a Peace was once more concluded betwixt them at *Cressus*. His Hands being now at Liberty, he apply'd himself in good Earnest to that War, which he carried on with an equal Share of Strength and Conduct, knowing he had to do with a Warlike Nation, the greatest Part whereof he found ready to Sacrifice every thing for their Liberty and Religion. Though after all, had they not let slip several most Fortunate Conjunctions, to fix their Affairs upon a more solid Basis than they did, whilst the *Emperor* was engaged in his Wars with *France*, things would  
would

## The Introduction.

would questionless have taken a quite different Turn from what they proved afterwards. But the *Emperor*, to take off the Edge of their Zeal, not only knew how to sow the Seeds of Division betwixt Duke *Maurice* of Saxony and his Cousin, the Elector of that Name, but also refused at first to come to a decisive Battel, not questioning but that, by Protracting the War, he should find Means to dis-unite, or at least to cool the Zeal of a Confederacy, compos'd of so many Princes, and that the Free Cities especially, who contributed the most Money towards the Support of the War, would by degrees grow weary of so vast a Charge. Things being in this Posture, he enters into an Alliance with the *Pope*, and with very little Opposition, overthrowes the *Protestant* Army. King *Henry VIII.* and King *Francis I.* being both dead by this time, it seem'd now as if there were no Body left in *Europe* that either would or could stemm the Carreer of his Victories, and consequently of his attaining to the Universal Monarchy. But Fate had Decreed it otherwise. For the same *Maurice*, whom the *Emperor* had raised to the Electoral Dignity of *Saxony*, the former being taken Prisoner, and Deposed, highly disgusted at the indifferent Treatment, the *Landgrave* of *Hesse* ( the *Emperor's* Prisoner ) met with, took an Opportunity of Surprising the *Emperor's* Army near *Inspruck*, which Action reviving the Courage of the *Protestants*, and encouraging *Henry II.* King of *France*, to give them all possible Assistance, by a Powerful Diversion; the *Emperor* now despairing of bringing his great Designs to the desired Ends, in his old Age, which he had not been able to accom-

com-



## The Introduction.

complish in the Vigour of his Years, made a Peace with the Protestants at *Passaw*, and having in vain endeavour'd to recover *Metz* from the *French*, who had made themselves Masters of that City, as also of *Toul* and *Verdun* not long before ; now finding himself tir'd with the Toils of a long and troublesome Reign, and the Infirmities of Old Age, resign'd and exchange'd all his Greatness for a Private Life, after having made a Truce for five Years with *France*.

The *German* Princes having so lately felt the Smart of a *Spanish* Government, and well acquainted with the austere Temper of *Philip* his Son, (the same that was Married to Queen *Mary* of *England*) a meer *Spaniard*, would not consent to his being made Emperor, but pitch'd upon *Ferdinand*, the Emperor's Brother, but all the rest of *Charles V's* Dominions, (except those that had any Relation to *Germany*) fell to *Philip's* Share ; who, in 1588, when his Father dy'd in the Convent of *St. Justus* in *Spain*, was so far from not pursuing the old Maxims of accomplishing the Great Design of the Universal Monarchy, notwithstanding the Checks he had met with, of seeing himself bereaved of the Assistance of *Germany*, that he left no Stone unturn'd to attain to that Great End. Amongst other Conditions agreed on betwixt this *Philip II*, King of *Spain*, and King *Henry II*, in 1559, at the Peace made betwixt them, at *Chateau en Cambresis*, the rooting out of the Hereticks was one of the main Points ; *France* hoping by this means to rid it self of the Protestants, who were grown very numerous there, and *Philip* pretending under this Cloak, to make himself absolute Master of the *Netherlands*, (many of whom had embraced the  
same

## *The Introduction.*

same Religion) that, being strengthened by their Naval Forces, he might with the more Facility conquer *England* and *France*, and thereby open himself a secure Way to the so much desired *Universal Monarchy*. It was for this End, that the Nobility of those Countries was neglected at Court, and *Spanish* Garrisons and Officers were put in most Places of Strength; but above all other things, a Court of Inquisition was erected there, after the Model of that of *Spain*, according to which, not only the Protestants, and the Fanaticks, who had in some Places pull'd down the Images, became liable to its Judgments, but even such of the *Roman Catholicks*, as had not opposed them with all their Might; this created such Jealousies and Animosities in a Nation, accustomed not only to the free Enjoyment of their Liberties for many Ages past, but also to a great Freedom of Speech and Frankness in their Conversation, that they were resolved rather to venture at any thing, than submit to the Yoke, which they found would prove insupportable to them. The *Spaniards* being well enough pleased to see the *Netherlanders* so tumultuous, resolved to reduce them by the Sword, which they endeavour'd with the utmost Rigour; but this, instead of gaining their Point, served only to exasperate the People, and spread the Flame of the War into the adjacent Countries. For, Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, as well as the Protestant Princes of *Germany*, who were for checking the Greatness of *Spain*, and exhausting its Treasure by a long War, not only fomented those Divisions in the *Netherlands*, but also gave them great Assistance; so that King *Philip* perceiving at last, that it would prove a hard Task

## The Introduction.

to reduce the *Netherlands*, without bereaving them of the *English* Supplies, took a Resolution of bestowing his main Strength against *England*, and by the Reduction thereof, to accomplish his Conquest of the *Netherlands*. To effect this, he spent several Years in equipping a great Fleet, they filled it the *Invincible*; which, together with the Charges of the Land-Men aboard them, was computed to have cost near Six Millions Sterling. But all these great Projects soon vanish'd into Smoke; part of this Fleet being destroy'd by the *English* part by Tempests, so that scarce any of the poor scattered Remnants thereof returned into *Spain*, whose Naval Forces being thus exhausted, they were forced to see the *English* insult their Coasts, and to render themselves Masters of *Cadix*, which was however, soon after abandon'd again by the *English* General, the Earl of *Effix*. Besides, the *Spaniards* had the Mortification to see the *English* penetrate to their very Southern Coasts of *America*, where they committed great Depredations, and put them to vast Charges, in fortifying and guarding those Sea Ports, and conducting and reconducting their Plate Fleets.

As the first Check to the *Spanish* Greatness, was given by the Partition of the *Imperial* Throne and that of *Spain*, so from the Defeat or Loss of this great Fleet, may actually be dated the Declension of the *Spanish* Monarchy, which was consummated by that heavy and tedious War in the *Netherlands*, and at last by the *French*; tho' *Philip*, who was a very wise Prince, foreseeing the Matter, did all that he could to divert *France* from intermeddling with the Affairs of *Spain*, by fomenting their intestine Divisions,  
and



## The Introduction.

and to reduce it to such a State, as not to be able for the future to check his Designs. It was upon this score he spent vast Sums, in upholding what they call'd the *Holy League*, set up against *Henry IV*, King of *France*; but that Great and Wise Prince declaring himself a *Catholic*, the League drop'd, and King *Philip* lost all his vast Expences; this in the mean time gave an Opportunity to the *Netherlanders* to breathe, and settle their Affairs. Besides, King *Henry* to revenge himself, waged a heavy War against *Spain*, which after various Successes, was terminated by the Treaty of Peace concluded betwixt these two Crowns at *Vervin*. He was also entangled in War with the *Turks*, who having taken *Tripoli* from the *Spaniards*. King *Philip* endeavoured the Recovery thereof, but his Fleet was beaten by the *Turks*, with the Loss of 47 Ships, and 18000 Men. He met with better Success near *Malta*, where he forc'd the *Turks* to raise the Siege, and the *Spaniards* had their Share in the Victory obtain'd by the Confederated Fleet of *Venice*, and some other *Italian* States over the *Turks* near *Lepanto*; after having by their Delays, suffered the Isle of *Rhodes* not long before to fall into their Hands. By the same Neglect, they lost soon after the whole Kingdom of *Tunis*, which being conquered by *Don John d' Austria*, was the next following Year regained by the *Infidels*, for want of Provisions and other necessary Preparations. King *Philip* had also the good Fortune to annex the Crown of *Portugal* to *Spain*, after the Death of *Henry* their King, whereby he saw himself at once Master of the *East* and *West-Indies*; notwithstanding which, the continual and heavy Wars he was engaged

## *The Introduction.*

in during his whole Reign, had so exhausted his Dominions, both of Men and Money, that, as was mentioned before, the Declension of the *Spanish Monarchy*, must be dated from his Reign. The War in the *Netherlands* only, having cost him, (according to his own Confession) about two Hundred and thirty Millions Sterling; from whence an Estimate may be made of the rest.

King *Philip II.* being convinced of his Error towards his latter Days, in reference to the War in the *Netherlands*, had Married his Daughter *Clara Eugenia*, to *Albert*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, and given her the *Netherlands* for a Dowry, in hopes that thereby these Countries might be reunited under a Prince of their own; But this Bait did not take with the *Hollanders*; For, though King *Philip* left his Throne in Peace to his Son *Philip III.* yet these now become sensible of their Strength, as well as of their Riches, by their late considerable Settlements in the *East-Indies*, were so far from shewing any Fondness for a Peace, that they treated the *Spanish Ambassadors* sent to the *Hague* for that Purpose, with much Haughtiness; So that the *Spaniards* perceiving their Resolution of not harkening to a Peace, unless upon their own Terms, and sensible of the Mischiefs that attended this chargeable War, were glad to be contented with a Twelve Years Truce, upon very Advantageous Terms for the *Hollanders*. Soon after King *Philip III.* at the instigation chiefly of the Clergy, banished 900000 *Marans* as they call them; being descended of the Race of the Ancient *Moors*, under Suspicion of a Rebellion to be raised by them, with the Assistance

## The Introduction.

stance of *France*. But, if, instead of that unnatural Court of Inquisition, the *Spanish* Clergy had employed the true Methods prescribed in the Scripture for the Conversion of *Infidels*, and consequently not forced them to such desperate Resolutions, *Spain* need not have numbered the Loss and Want of so prodigious a Number of Men, among one of the Causes of their Declining State. Upon the Death of King *Philip III.* the Truce betwixt *Spain* and *Holland* being expired, King *Philip IV.* his Son and Successor, renew'd the War against the *Hollanders*, with the utmost Vigour; which served only to add to, and betray the Weakness of the *Spanish* Monarchy. For, *France* not only aiding the *Dutch*, but also at last, declaring against *Spain*, that Kingdom was reduced to great Straits; and the *Spaniards* being routed near *Fleurus*, were forced to raise the Siege of *Bergen op Zoom*; the *Dutch* took their Plate Fleet, and about the same time conquered a great part of *Brasile*. 'Tis true, the *Spaniards* by way of Diversion, entred the *Velouw*, and made themselves Masters of *Amerisford*, while the *Hollanders* lay before *Boisle Duc*; but these taking *Wesel* by Surprise, the *Spaniards* were glad to retreat over the River *Yssel*. The War with *France* proved not altogether so unfortunate to them, being carried on with various Success, yet the *Catalans* and *Portugese*, seeing *Spain* thus Distracted and Weakened by the War, took this Opportunity of shaking off the Yoke, which for a considerable time had proved almost Insupportable to them, the first putting themselves under the *French* Protection, and the last choosing the Duke of *Braganza*, descended of the Royal Race of *Portugal*, their

b 3

King,



## The Introduction.

King, and purging the whole Kingdom in 8 or 10 Days time from the *Castilians*, without the least Opposition ; whereby the *Spanish* Monarchy receiving another fatal Blow, to accelerate its Fall, they thought to prevent the Effects thereof, by making a Peace with the *Dutch*, which was concluded at *Munster*, upon such Terms as they themselves thought fit to prescribe, tho' they had all the Reason in the World not to carry things so high as they did, seeing they began already to grow Jealous of the *French* Power, and that the *Spaniards* shew'd not much Reluctancy to declare them a Free and Independent State, the chief thing they aim'd at. To disentangle themselves out of the *French* War, they pitch'd upon an Expedient, which has since proved the Chief, if not the Only Occasion of all their Calamities. I mean the Match betwixt the Eldest Daughter of King *Philip IV.* of *Spain*, and *Lewis XIV.* the present *French* King. 'Tis true, the *Spaniards* took all the Precaution that Human Art and Prudence could invent, to secure themselves against those dismal Consequences which some foresaw would be the Effects of so near an Alliance with *France* ; and for this purpose, made not only the *Infanta*, but also the *French* King, her intended Spouse, renounce for themselves, and for their Heirs resign all their Rights, Titles and Pretensions to the Monarchy of *Spain*, or any Part of its Dominions, ( except *Roussillon*, which was granted them by virtue of the said Treaty ) but also confirm'd this solemn Renunciation by a Publick and most Solemn Act of the Estates ; besides which, *Philip IV.* by his last Will and Testament entail'd the Crown with all its Depend-

## The Introduction.

pendencies, upon the *House of Austria*. But all these Endeavours proved fruitless with a Prince, who measuring his Right by the Length of his Sword, and his Oaths and Engagements, by the Opportunities that offered to pursue his Ambitious Designs of aggrandizing himself at the Expence of his Neighbours, in order to attain to the *Universal Monarchy*, projected already in his Fathers Life-time. Accordingly, laying hold of the decay'd Estate of *Spain*, being then engaged in an unsuccessful War with the *Portugese*, ( whilst the *English* and *Dutch* were contending with the utmost Fury for the Dominion of the narrow Seas ) they framed a Pretension upon the *Spanish Netherlands*, on account of a certain Law in force there, called *Jus devolutionis*, according to which the real Estates of private Persons, devolve to the Children born during the first Marriage, in case the Father marries again ; and so entring the said *Netherlands*, took *Charleroy*, *Tournay*, *Lisle*, *Douay*, *Oudenarde*, with several others, besides the Country of *Burgundy*. *England* and *Holland*, not a little alarm'd at these stupendious Progresses, first concluded a Peace betwixt themselves, and after this, a Peace being likewise accomplished by the Mediation of *England*, betwixt *Spain* and *Portugal*, to the Satisfaction of the Latter, entred into an Alliance with *Sweden*, for the Preservation of the *Netherlands*, and procured also a Peace betwixt *Spain* and *France*, made at *Aix La Chapelle*, by Virtue whereof, *France* kept all the conquered Places in *Flanders*, but restored *Burgundy* to *Spain*. This Check of the *French* Power served only to heighten the aspiring Thoughts of an Ambitious

## The Introduction.

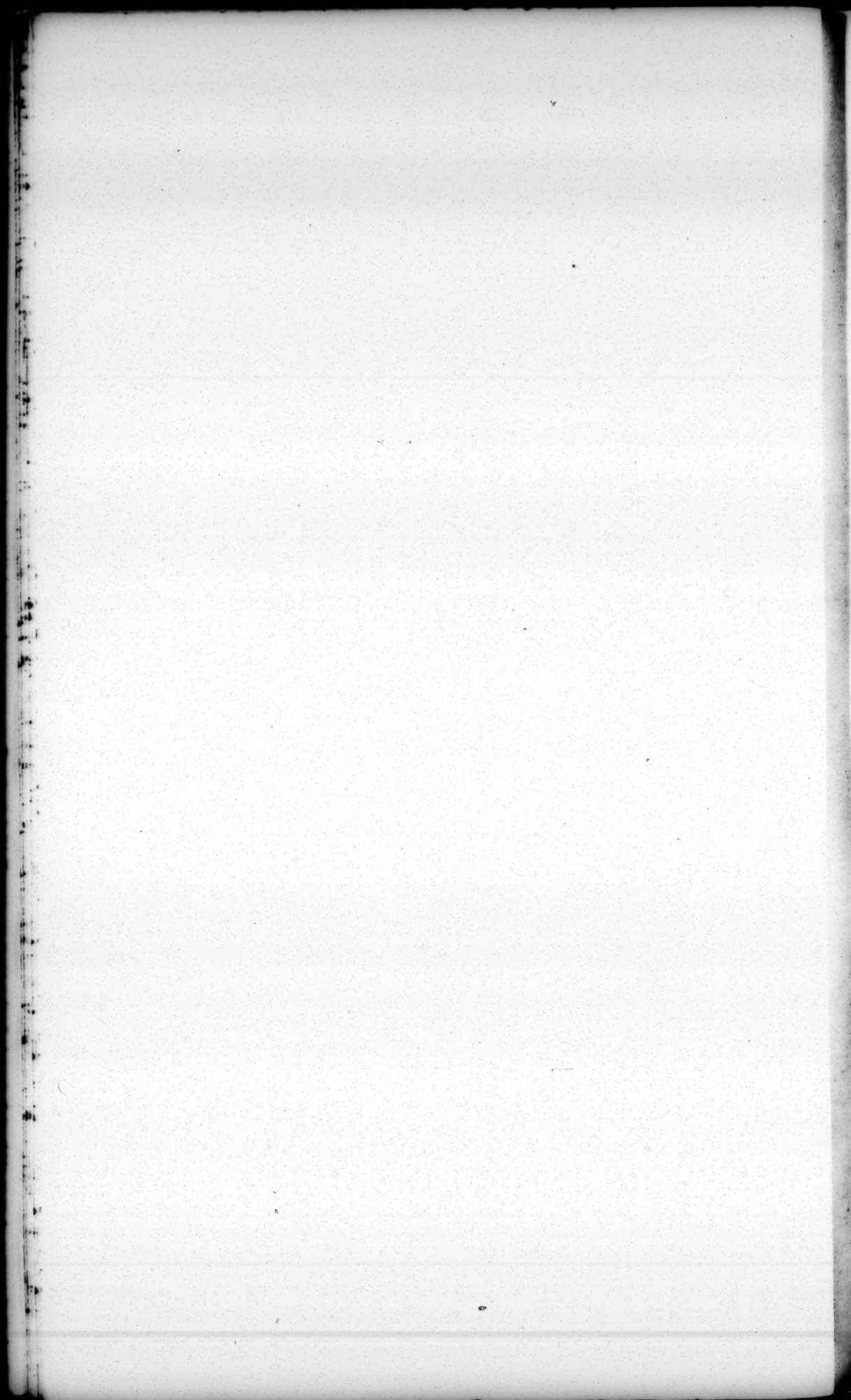
Monarch, who knowing that the *Dutch* had been the chief Promoters of this League (known by the Name of the *Triple Alliance*) from that Time resolved upon their Destruction. To encompass it, after having made vast Preparations for some Years, he invaded their Dominions on all Sides, with the Assistance of the Elector of *Cologne*, and Bishop of *Munster*, with such Success, that in a few Days they made themselves Masters of 3 or 4 Provinces. The *Spaniards* being sufficiently sensible, that the Conquest of the *United Provinces*, must of Necessity draw after it the Loss of the *Spanish Netherlands*, engaged in that War so effectually, that in Conjunction with the Emperor, and some of the *German Princes*, they snatch'd the *Hollanders* out of the Danger that threatned their utter Destruction, for which *Spain* Paid a dear Rate; the *French*; during this War, taking from them, *Limburg Conde*, *Valenciennes*, *Cambrai*, *Ypres*, *St. Omer*, *Aeth*, and *Ghent*, whereas they had at the succeeding Peace of *Nimeguen*, only restored to them, *Limburg*, *Ghent*, *Cortryen*, *Oudenarde*, *Aeth* and *Charleroy*.

The *Spaniards* flatter'd themselves, that having purchas'd the two last Peaces with the Loss of so many fair Places, the Remainder might now enjoy the Fruits of a lasting Peace. But as the late Treaty of *Nimeguen* was concluded by *France*, for no other End, than to disunite the Confederacy, by sowing the Seeds of Division among them (wherein he succeeded effectually) so *Spain* found the contrary to its Cost; the *French*, under Pretence of Dependencies, gaining more every Day from them and the Empire, than they had done in time of War; so that finding



## The Introduction.

ing themselves destitute of all manner of Succours from their Allies, the Emperor being engaged in a heavy, tho' successful War against the *Turks*, and the *English* and *Dutch* unwilling to entangle themselves in a new War, at so nice a Juncture, saw themselves obliged to rest contented with their Losses, and submit to the hard Terms of a 20 Years Truce, imposed upon them by *France*. To conclude, it is evident from what has been related, that the vast Projects of some of the *Spanish* Kings, to raise themselves to the Universal Monarchy, not supported by a sufficient Number of Men and Money for such an Undertaking, (though their Revenues were almost immense) has by Degrees reduc'd, this once so flourishing and most Potent Kingdom, to that languishing State it now appears in; whether the same Fate will attend *France*, which by their continual Wars, and the Expulsion of the Protestants, has exhausted it self to the highest Degree both of its Men and Treasure, for the same End that the *Spaniards* did, must be left to the Event of this War, which is chiefly undertaken upon the Restauration of the *Spanish* Monarchy to its old Basis, and true Foundation.



---

---

A  
Compleat History  
OF THE  
AFFAIRS  
OF  
SPAIN, &c.

**T**HE *Spanish Monarchy* being thus by the unseasonable Ambition of its Kings, reduced to that feeble Condition, as has been represented in the Introduction; It was in the Year 1683, that the *French King*, seeing the Emperor deeply engaged in the *Turkish War*, most of the Princes of the Empire lull'd asleep by the late 20 Years Truce, and *James II. K. of Great Britain* altogether link'd to his Interest, began once more to revive both his Hopes and Preparations for attaining to the so long projected *Universal Monarchy*. As he design'd to open his way to the enslaving of *Europe*, by the Conquest of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and consequently of *Spain* itself, and the *States* of the *United Provinces* being too nearly concerned thereat, not to foresee and conceive a Jealousie at the great Preparations and intimate Correspondence betwixt King *Lewis XIV. of France*, and King *James II. of Great Britain*; So they had no other

B

way



way left to divert the impending Storm, which threatned the utter Destruction of the Liberties of *Europe*, than by giving a helping Hand to that unparallel'd Revolution in *England*; which not only disconcerted all the Great Projects of the *French Court*, for that time, but since also has reduced that King to such a Condition, as scarce to be able now to defend his own Dominions. It was questionless a fatal Oversight in the *French Court*, not to stifle this Great Design, as it were, in its Mothers Womb, which in all Probability they might have effected, by bending their whole Strength at that nice Conjunction against the *United Provinces*. But that Court not foreseeing the Unanimity of the greatest Part of the *British Nation*, and consequently flattering themselves with the Hopes of a long intestine War in that Island, were so far from approaching the *Dutch Frontiers*, that, on the contrary, to remove all Occasion of Jealousie, they march'd with all their Forces into *Germany*. This was done with no other Intention, than to secure all the Frontier Garrisons of the Empire, in order to carry the War the next Spring into the very Heart of it; and thus all the Communication betwixt them and the *United*, as well as the *Spanish, Netherlands*, being cut off, they must soon have fall'n a Sacrifice to the great Power of *France*. They succeeded in the first, but fail'd in the last, by the unexpected and almost stupendous Revolution and peaceable Settlement of the Crowns of *England and Scotland* on the Heads of King *William III.* and Queen *Mary* his Spouse. For, now all *Europe* being alarm'd, and the Emperour highly provok'd at the *French Invasion* of the Empire, concluded an Offensive and Defensive Alliance, with the *States of the United Provinces*, at *Vienna*, May 12th (1689.) and *England* now as nearly concern'd as any, in reducing the exorbitant Power of *France* into its due Bounds, entered into the same in *December* following; which with the separate Articles and the Ratifications thereof we have at large inserted.

*The Grand Alliance betwixt the Emperor and the States General, concluded at Vienna, May 12, 1689. Whereinto his Majesty of Great Britain entered, Decemb. 9, 1689. Together with the Separate Article.*

**W**ILLIAM the Third by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all and every one to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting. Whereas a certain Treaty of Friendship and stricter Alliance between the most Serene, most Potent, and most Invincible Prince and Lord Leopold, by the Grace of God, Elect Roman Emperor, always August, and of Germany, Hungary, Bohemia, Dalmatia, Croatia, Sclavonia, &c. King, &c. and the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Provinces, was made and concluded at Vienna the 12th Day of May last past, on the Emperor's part, by Leopold William, Count of Kenigsceck, Vice Chancellor of the Empire, &c. and Theodore Albert Henry, Count of Stratzman, Chancellor of the Court, his Imperial Majesty's Plenipotentiaries and Counsellors of State: And on the part of the States General, by Jacob Hep, Counsellor and Recorder of the City of Amsterdam, and Deputy for Holland and West-Friesland in the Assembly of the States General. The Tenor of which Treaty is as followeth:

**B**E it known and declared, that, although the Treaty concluded at the Hague a few Years since between his Sacred Imperial Majesty, and the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Provinces for their mutual Defence, does yet remain in its full Vigour; nevertheless, both his Imperial Majesty, and the said States General considering the Greatness of the Common Danger which threatens all Christendom since the last French Invasion, and the unconstant Faith of the French in the observance of Treaties, have judged it necessary to strengthen the Conditions of the aforesaid Treaty, and the former Union, with stricter and firmer Ties; and at the same time to consider of more effectual Means, as well for restoring as preserving the Publick Peace and Safety: And, therefore the Plenipotentiaries

B

consti.

constituted to that purpose by both Parties, viz. by his Imperial Majesty, his Counsellors of State, *Leopold William*, Count of *Konigseck*, Vice-Chancellor of the Empire, &c. and *Theodore Albert Henry*, Count of *Stratman*, Chancellor of the Court; and by the *States General*, *Jacob Hop*, Counsellor and Recorder of the City of *Amsterdam*, and Deputy for *Holland* and *West-Friesland* in the Assembly of the *States General*, after the mutual Exchange of their full Powers, have covenanted and agreed in the manner following.

## I.

There shall be, and remain for ever a constant perpetual and inviolable Friendship and good Correspondence between his Imperial Majesty and the *States General*; and each of them shall be obliged earnestly to promote the others Interests, and as much as in them lies, to prevent all Damages and Inconveniences to them.

## II.

And, whereas the *French King* has lately, without any lawful Cause or Pretext attack'd, as well his Imperial Majesty as the *States General*, by a most grievous and most unjust War, there shall be during the same, not only a Defensive, but also an Offensive Alliance between the contracting Parties, by virtue whereof they shall both of them act in a hostile manner with all their Forces by Sea and Land against the said *French King*, and such of his Allies, as upon Exhortation to be used for that purpose, shall refuse to separate themselves from him; and they shall also communicate to one another their Advices, for the more easily contriving the Actions of the War, either jointly or separately, for the Destruction of the common Enemy.

## III.

It shall not be lawful for either Party to withdraw from this War with *France*, or to enter separately upon any Convention, Treaty of Peace, or Cessation of Arms with *France*, and its Adherents, upon any Pretext whatsoever, without the Consent and Concurrence of the other Party.

## IV.

There shall by no means any Peace be concluded, before the Peace of *Westphalia*, and those of *Osnaburg*,  
*Munster*,



## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.*

*Munster*, and the *PTRENEANS*, have, by the help of God, and by common Force, been vindicated : And, that all things both in Church and State are restored to their former Condition, according to the Tenor of the same.

### V.

In case any Negotiations of Peace or Truce shall, by common Consent, be entred into, all things that are transacted shall on both sides be communicated, *bona fide* ; nor shall one conclude any thing without the Consent and Satisfaction of the other.

### VI.

After the present War, by common consent, shall be ended, and a Peace concluded, there shall remain between his Sacred Imperial Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, a perpetual defensive Alliance against the often mentioned Crown of *France* and its Adherents, by virtue whereof both Parties shall use their utmost Endeavours, that the Peace to be made may remain firm and perpetual.

### VII.

But, if it should happen that the Crown of *France* should again attack one or both of the Confederate Parties, contrary to the said Peace, at what time soever this shall be done, they shall be obliged faithfully to assist each other with all their Forces, and in the same manner as now, both by Sea and Land, and to repel all manner of Hostility and Violence, and not to desist till all things are brought again into their former State, according to the Conditions of the aforesaid Peace, and, that Satisfaction be given to the Party offended.

### VIII.

Further, his *Imperial* Majesty, and the *States General*, shall at all times, and by all means, and with all their Forces, protect and defend all the Rights of each other, against the Crown of *France* and its Adherents ; nor shall they themselves do any prejudice to each other in their said Rights.

### IX.

If there are any Controversies between the contracting Parties, on occasion of the Limits of their Dominions, or

that any such should arise hereafter, they shall be accommodated and composed in a friendly manner, either by a Commission, or Ministers deputed by both Sides, without making use of any manner of Force, and in the mean time nothing shall be innovated therein.

## X.

There shall be invited into the Society of this present Treaty, by his *Imperial Majesty*, the Crown of *Spain*; and by the *States General*, the Crown of *England*; and there shall likewise be admitted into the same, all the Allies and Confederates of either Party, who shall think fit to enter into the same.

## XI.

This Treaty shall be ratify'd by both Sides, within the space of four Weeks, or sooner if it may be.

In witness whereof, and for a greater Confirmation of the Credit and Sincerity thereof, there are two Instruments of the same Tenor made, and Signed, and Sealed by the Plenipotentiaries of both Parties, and reciprocally exchanged.

Done at *Vienna* the 12<sup>th</sup> of May, 1689.

(L S) *Leopold William*, Count of *Koniseck*.

(L S) *T. A. Henry*, Count of *Stratman*.

(L S) *J. Hop*.

And, whereas the *States General* have, by their Ambassadors Extraordinary, invited us by virtue of the tenth Article, to enter into the Alliance of the aforesaid Treaty; We, who desire nothing more than to lay hold of all those Means, which are necessary and most useful for restoring and preserving the publick Peace and Quiet, do the more readily come into the same, that we may give this proof of our sincere Affection and Friendship for his *Imperial Majesty*, and the said *States General*. Know ye therefore, that we, having perused and maturely considered the said Treaty, have accepted, approved, and ratified, as we do by these Presents, for Us, our Heirs and Successors, accept, approve, and ratify the same, together with all and every Article thereof, engaging, and upon the Word of a King, promising,

misg, that we will religiously and inviolably observe and perform the said Treaty, without violating it in any Article, or suffering it to the utmost of our Power to be violated. Provided always, that his Sacred Imperial Majesty, and the said *States General* do admit us into the said Treaty, and give and deliver to us the necessary Instruments respectively drawn up in the best manner. In further Witness and Testimony whereof, we have caused our Great Seal of *England* to be affixed to these Presents. Signed with our Hand. Given at our Court at *Hampton Court*, the 9th day of *December*, in the Year of our Lord, as above, 1689. and of our Reign the first.

WILLIAM R.

Separate Articles.

**F**RANCE having openly declared, in several Places and Courts, that, notwithstanding the most solemn Renunciation, they still pretend by force of Arms, to assert for the Dauphin the Succession of the Spanish Monarchy, in case his Catholick Majesty should die without lawful Issue, and publicly aiming to make the said Dauphin King of the Romans: The States General of the United Provinces, maturely considering what a Blow either of these Pretensions would give to their State, and what prejudice it would bring to the Publick Affairs and Quiet; Do promise by these Separate Articles, which are as valid as if they had been inserted word for word in the Principal Treaty; first, That in case the present King of Spain should die without lawful Issue (which God forbid) they will, with all their Forces, assist his Sacred Imperial Majesty, or his Heirs, in taking the Succession of the Spanish Monarchy, lawfully belonging to that House, together with its Kingdoms, Provinces, Dominions, and Rights, and in their obtaining and securing the quiet Possession thereof against the French and their Adherents, who shall directly or indirectly oppose this Succession, and with Force repulse the Force they bring against them.

They will likewise use all friendly Offices and Endeavours with the Princes Electors of the Empire their Confederates, that the most Serene Joseph, King of Hun-



gary, his *Imperial Majesty's* eldest Son, may be speedily chosen King of the *Romans*: And, if *France* should by Threats or Arms hinder, oppose, or any way disturb this Election, they will in opposition thereto, assist his Sacred *Imperial Majesty* with their utmost Force.

The Crown of *England* shall be likewise invited to enter into the Agreement of these Articles made at *Vienna* the 12th of May, 1689.

Signed,

(L S) T. A. Henry Comes de Stratmay.

(L S) J. Hop.

*And for a further Illustration of this Treaty and Article, take the following Dutch Ambassador's Declaration.*

**W**Hereas the High and Mighty Lords, the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, have sent to us their Ambassadors Extraordinary Copies of the Treaty, and the Separate Articles of the Treaty lately concluded with his Sacred *Imperial Majesty*, to the End that we should in their Name invite the King of *Great Britain* to enter into this Alliance; We, the underwritten Ambassadors Extraordinary do declare, that these are true and accurate Copies of the Treaty, and the Separate Articles of the aforesaid Treaty. For the confirmation whereof we have made this Declaration  $\frac{10}{20}$  September, 1689.

A. Schimmelpeninck,  
Vander Oge.  
Arnoult Van Citters.

N. Witsen. W. de Nassau,  
De Weede.

These Separate Articles were ratify'd in the same manner as the Treaty.

This War being prosecuted with the utmost Vigour on all sides, *France* had the good Fortune to gain several considerable Advantages and Places of great consequence, especially *Barcelona*, the Capital City of *Catalonia*, (the Inlet into *Spain* on that side.) Notwithstanding this, their Strength beginning to fail towards the latter end of the

the War; as this proved a sufficient Motive to the French Court, to look for Peace, so the Consideration of the ill State of Health of *Charles II*, King of *Spain*, and their Design of seizing upon that Monarchy, after his Decease, were the chief Inducements to purchase that Peace, by the Treaty of *Reswyck* (in 1697), with the Surrender of many strong and important Places and Territories to the Allies. By this means, the French King now judging to have disunited the Confederacy, in order to inveigle and lull them asleep in a total Security, not only certain Overtures for the Settlement of the *Spanish* Monarchy, after the Decease of *Charles II*, their then King, were made to the Dutch Ministers, by the French Plenipotentiaries at *Reswyck*, even before the Conclusion of that Treaty, but also soon after to the Earl of *Portland*, whilst Ambassador in *France*. To back and accomplish the Offers made for this purpose, that Court sent the following Orders to the Count *Tallard*, French Ambassador at *London*.

**L**EWIS, by the Grace of God, King of *France* and *Navarre*, To all who shall see these Presents, greeting. The desire of maintaining the Tranquillity of *Europe*, joined with the Esteem and Friendship we have for our most dear and most beloved Brother the King of *Great Britain*, having induced us to form stricter Engagements than before, with our said Brother, and to take with him the necessary Measures for preventing those Events that might occasion new Wars; We make known, that, We putting entire Confidence in the Experience, Capacity and Fidelity of our dear and well beloved the Count *de Tallard*, Lieutenant-General of our Armies, and in our Province of *Dauphiny*, and our Ambassador Extraordinary in *England*, have constituted, appointed and deputed, and by these Presents do constitute, appoint and depute him to make, conclude and sign, in our Name, with our said Brother the King of *England*, or with the Commissioners that shall be named by him, provided with full Powers on his part, such Treaties, Articles and Agreements, as the said Count *de Tallard* shall see good, with the same Liberty and full Power as we should or might do, if we were there present in Person, altho' there were some Matters that required a more especial

cial Order than is contained in these Presents; promising on the Faith and Word of a King, punctually to perform and execute, to prove and hold firm and stedfast, all that the said Count *de Tallard* shall promise and sign in our Name, by virtue of the present Power, without ever acting, or suffering any thing to be acted to the contrary, for what Cause, or under what Pretext soever it may be; as likewise to dispatch the Ratification thereof in good Form, within the time that shall have been agreed upon. In witness whereof we have signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Privy-Seal to be affixed thereto. Given at *Versailles* the 19<sup>th</sup> day of *August*, in the Year of our Lord 1698. and of our Reign the 36<sup>th</sup>.

Signed *Lewis*, and on the Fold, by the King, *Colbert*.

**L**EWIS, by the Grace of God, King of *France* and *Navarre*, To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting. We have sent to our dear and well-beloved the Count *de Tallard*, Lieutenant General of our Armies, and in our Province of *Dauphiny*, and our Ambassador Extraordinary in *England*, a Power to treat, conclude, make and sign, with those who shall be provided with the like Power from our most dear and most beloved Brother the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, such Articles and Agreements as shall be adjudged necessary for preventing the Events that might disturb the publick Tranquillity: And, we have been willing at the same time, that we might omit no manner of thing that may or can depend on us, to authorize our most dear and most beloved only Son, the *Dauphin*, to give on his part all Acts necessary for the same End: For these Causes and others hereunto moving, We have permitted, and by these Presents do permit our Son to give to the said Count *de Tallard*, all the Powers that may or can be necessary for him, to treat and transact concerning his Rights and Pretensions, and in pursuance thereof, to make the Renunciations that shall be stipulated therein; promising, on the Faith and Word of a King, to approve the same, and to consent that they be performed and executed altogether



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 11

ther, so, and in the same manner, as that which shall be done pursuant to the Power that we have given to the said Count *de Tallard*. In witness whereof we have signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Privy Seal to be put to the same.

Given at *Versailles* the 19<sup>th</sup> day of *August*, in the Year of our Lord 1698, and of our Reign the 36<sup>th</sup>.  
Signed *Lewis*, and on the Field, by the King,  
*Colbert*.

As likewise several other Orders for concluding of Separate Articles, which being near the same with the former, for brevity I omit. The said *French Ambassador* likewise at the same time received from the *Dauphin* of *France*, the two following Orders.

LEWIS D.

**L**EWIS, *Dauphin* of *France*, the King's only Son,  
To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting.  
Whereas we propose to our selves, to follow in all things the Example set us by the King, our most dear and most honoured Lord and Father, We would chiefly imitate him in the sincere desire he has to maintain the Peace, which *Europe* enjoys since the conclusion of the Treaty of *Reswyck*; and, his Prudence making him equally to foresee the Events capable of disturbing the publick Tranquillity, and the Means to prevent their Effect, We do with pleasure apply our selves to the sacrificing our lawful Rights, to contribute towards the Success of a Design, so conformable to the general Interest of *Christendom*. Wherefore, our said most dear and most honoured Lord and Father, having been pleased to communicate to us the Orders and Power which he has given for that purpose to our dear and well beloved the Count *de Tallard*, Lieutenant General of his Armies, and of his Province of *Dauphiny*, and his Ambassador Extraordinary to our most dear and most beloved Brother the King of *England*, to conclude and sign with the said King a Treaty, the principal Object whereof is to be the Preservation of the Peace in *Europe*, if God should dispose of our most dear and most beloved Brother  
and

and Uncle the King of *Spain*, in the present Juncture; We have, in pursuance of the Power and Permission, which hath been given us by our said most dear and most honoured Lord and Father, given, and by these Presents, signed with our Hand, do give full Power, Commission, and special Command to the said Count *de Tallard*, to renounce in our Name, and in that of our Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, all the Rights which shall or may lawfully appertain to us to the Monarchy of *Spain*, in case of the Death of our Brother and Uncle the Catholick King, which we transfer to our most dear and most beloved Nephew the Prince, eldest Son to our most dear and most beloved Brother, and Brother-in-Law, the Elector of *Bavaria*, and to his Descendants. And, we do consent, that, in case of the Death of our said Brother and Uncle the Catholick King, our said Nephew the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, may exercise and make good our said Right in our stead and place, over all the Kingdoms, Provinces and States, depending on the Kingdom of *Spain*, excepting those which we shall reserve to our selves, and to our most dear and most beloved Brother and Cousin the Arch-Duke *Charles* of *Austria*, second Son to our most dear and most beloved Brother the Emperor, according to the Articles and Conditions that the said Count *de Tallard* shall agree upon, with the Commissioners that shall be named by our said Brother the King of *England*, and provided with a sufficient Power to promise in our Name, that we will ratifie and approve all that shall have been agreed and stipulated for us by the said Count *de Tallard*, and in general, in every thing abovementioned, the Circumstances and Dependencies, to do, stipulate, demand, conclude, and sign, wholly, in such manner as we should or might do if we were then present in Person, altho' the Case required a more special Command than is contained in these said Presents. Given at *Versailles* the 19th of August 1698.

Signed *Lewis*, and on the Fold, by Monfieur the Dauphin, *Colbert*.

LEWIS,

**L**EWIS, *Dauphin of France*, the Kings only Son, To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting. We have, in pursuance of the Power and Permission which hath been given us by our most honoured Lord and Father, this day caused to be dispatched to our dear and well-beloved Count *de Tallard*, Lieutenant General of his Armies, and of his Province of *Dauphiny*, and his Ambassador Extraordinary in *England*, a Power to conclude and sign, with our most dear and most beloved Brother the King of *England*, a Treaty, the principal Object whereof is to be the Preservation of the Peace in *Europe*, if God should dispose of our most dear and most beloved Brother and Uncle the King of *Spain*. But, whereas it may so happen by the Negotiation to be on this Matter, that it may be found necessary likewise to conclude some Secret and Separate Articles of the said Treaty, we have given anew to the said Count *de Tallard*, and by these Presents, signed with our Hand, do give him full Power, Commission, and special Command, to confer, treat, negotiate, conclude, and sign such Articles and Agreements, secret and separate, as shall be judged fitting; and to promise in our Name, that we will ratify and approve the said Articles, signed by the Count *de Tallard*, altogether so, and in the same manner as if they had been inserted word for word in the said Treaty, altho' the Case required more especial Order than is contained in these Presents. Given at *Versailles* the 19th day of *August* 1698.

Signed *Lewis*, and on the Fold, by *Monsieur* the *Dauphin*, *Colbert*.

Pursuant hereunto a Treaty was concluded at the *Hague*, the 2d of *October* following, which runs thus;

**B**E it known unto all, who shall see these Presents, That the most Serene and most Mighty Prince *Lewis* the XIV, by the Grace of God, the most Christian King of *France* and *Navarre*; and the most Serene and most Mighty Prince *William* the III, likewise by the Grace of God, King of *Great Britain*; and the States  
General



General of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, desiring nothing more heartily than to strengthen by new Engagements, the good Intelligence re-established between his most Christian Majesty, his Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the *States General*, by the last Treaty concluded at *Reswyck*; and to prevent, by Measures taken in time, the Events that might raise new Wars in *Europe*, have to that End given their full Powers for agreeing upon a new Treaty; to wit, his said most Christian Majesty to the Count de *Tallard*, Lieutenant General of his Armies, and of his Province of *Dauphiny*, and his Ambassador Extraordinary in *England*: His said *Britannick* Majesty to *William de Benting*, Earl of *Portland*, Knight of the Order of the *Garter*, Privy Counsellor to the King of *Great Britain*, his first Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, and General of his Horse; and to Sir *Joseph Williamson*, Kt. likewise Privy Counsellor to the said King, and Keeper of the Papers of State: And the said *States General* to the *Sieurs Francis Verbolt*, Senator and Burgomaster of the Town of *Nimeguen*, Post-Master-General in the Dutchy of *Guelderland*, County of *Zutphen*, and other places; *Frederick Baron de Reede*, Lord of *Lier*; Sir *Anthony Turler*, &c. Commander of *Buren*, and of the Order of the Nobility of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*; *Anthony Heinsius*, Counsellor, Pensionary, Keeper of the Great Seal, and Superintendent of the Fleets of the same Province of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*; *Jon Becker*, ancient Senator and Burgomaster of the Town of *Middleburgh*; *John Vander Dries*, Lord of *Bergestein*, of the Order of the Nobility of the Province of *Utrecht*; *William Van-Haren*, formerly *Grietman* of the *Bilt*, Deputy from the Nobility to the States of *Friesland*, and Curator of the University of *Franecker*; *Arnold Lemster*, Burgomaster of the Town of *Deventer*, and *John de Drows*: All Deputies in the Assembly of the said *States General*, from the Provinces of *Guelderland*, *Holland*, and *Westfriesland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, *Friesland*, *Overijssel*, and *Groningen* and *Omland*: Who by virtue of the said Powers have agreed upon the Articles follow-

1. **T**HE Peace re-established by the Treaty of *Res-  
wick*, between the most Serene and most Mighty  
Prince *Lewis XIV*, the most Christian King of *France*  
and *Navarre*; The most Serene and most Mighty Prince  
*William* the III, King of *Great Britain*, and the *States*  
*General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, their  
Heirs and Successors, their Kingdoms, States, and Sub-  
jects, shall be firm and lasting; and their Majesties and  
the said *States General*, shall reciprocally do every thing  
that may contribute to the Benefit and Advantage one of  
the other.

2. As the chief Aim which his said most Christian Ma-  
jesty, and his said Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the said  
*States General*, do propose to themselves, is the maintain-  
ing the general Tranquillity of *Europe*; they have not  
been able to see, without grief, how the King of *Spain's*  
state of Health, is of late become so languishing, that  
there is all the Reason in the World to fear, that that  
Prince cannot have long to live. Now, altho' they are not  
able to turn their Thoughts towards that Event without  
Affliction, because of the true and sincere Friendship they  
have for him; yet they have judged it to be so much  
the more necessary to look forwards upon the same, be-  
cause his Catholick Majesty having no Issue, the Succes-  
sion coming to fall, would infallibly occasion a new War,  
if the most Christian King should maintain his Preten-  
sions, or those of the *Dauphin*, to the whole Succession  
of *Spain*; if the Emperor should likewise support his  
Pretensions, those of the King of the *Romans*, the  
Arch-Duke his second Son, or his other Children; and  
the Elector of *Bavaria*, those of the Prince Electoral his  
eldest Son to the said Succession.

3. And, whereas the two Kings, and the *States General*  
desire, above all things, the preservation of the publick  
Quiet, and the avoiding a new War in *Europe*, by ac-  
commodating the Disputes and Differences that might  
arise on account of the said Succession, or by reason of  
the Umbrage from too many Dominions being united  
under one Prince, they have thought good to take before-  
hand, the necessary Measures for preventing the Calami-  
ties which the said Accident of the Death of the Catho-  
lick King without Issue might produce.

There-

4. Therefore it hath been stipulated and agreed, That, the said Case happening, the most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in that of the *Dauphin*, his Children, Male and Female, Heirs and Successors, born and to be born ; as likewise the said *Dauphin* for himself, his Children, Male and Female, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, as they do by these Presents hold themselves satisfied ; that the said *Dauphin* have for his Share in full Propriety, plenary Possession, and Extinction of all his Pretensions to the Succession of *Spain*, to have and enjoy the same to him, his Heirs and Successors, born and to be born, for ever, without being ever molested on any Pretence whatsoever, of Rights or Claims, directly or indirectly, even by Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or otherwise, on the part of the Emperor, the King of the *Romans*, the Arch-Duke *Charles* his second Son, his other Children, Male or Female, and Descendants, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born ; or in like manner on the part of the Elector of *Bavaria*, in the Name of the Prince Electoral of *Bavaria*, his eldest Son, or of the Prince Electoral, their Issue, Descendants, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, the places at present depending on the Monarchy of *Spain*, situated on the Coast of *Tuscany* ; or the adjacent Islands comprehended under the Name of *Sancto Stephano*, *Porto Herocle*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Portolongo*, *Piombino*, in the same manner likewise as the *Spaniards* do now hold them ; the Town and Marquisate of *Final* in the same manner likewise as the *Spaniards* hold them ; the Province of *Guipuscoa*, particularly the Towns of *Fontarabia* and *St. Sebastian*, situated in that Province, and especially that Port of *Passage*, which is therein comprized ; with this Restriction only, that if there be any Places depending on the said Province which shall be found to lie beyond the *Pyrencees*, or the other side of the Mountains of *Navarre*, *Alva*, or *Biscay*, on the side of *Spain*, they shall remain to *Spain* ; and in like manner, if there be any Places depending on the Provinces subject to *Spain*, but lying on this side the *Pyrenees*, or other Mountains of *Navarre*, *Alva*, or *Biscay*, on the side of the Province of *Guipuscoa*, they shall remain to *France* ;  
and



and the Passages of the said Mountains, and the said Mountains that shall lie between the said Province of *Guipuscoa*, *Navarre*, *Alva*, and *Biscay*, to whomsoever they belong, they shall be Shared between *France* and *Spain* in such Manner, as that there shall remain as much of the said Passages and Mountains to *France* on her Side, as there shall remain to *Spain* on Hers ; the whole, with the Fortifications, Warlike Ammunitions, Powder, Bullets, Cannon, Galleys, Galley-Slaves, which shall be found to appertain to the King of *Spain*, at the time of his Deceale without Issue, and to be annexed to the Kingdoms, Places, Islands and Provinces, which are to Compose the Share of the *Dauphin* : It being to be understood, that the Galleys, Galley-Slaves, and other Effects, appertaining to the King of *Spain*, by the Kingdom of *Spain*, and other Dominions, which fall to the Share of the Prince Electoral of *Bavaria*, shall remain to Him ; Those which belong to the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, being to go to the *Dauphin*, as abovelaid. In Consideration of which Kingdoms, Islands, Provinces and Places, the said most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in that of the *Dauphin*, for Himself, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born ; As likewise the said *Dauphin*, for Himself, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born ; (who has also given his full Power to that Purpose, to the Count *de Tallard*), do promise and engage to Renounce, all the Titles of the said Succession, as in case they do at this time by these Presents, Renounce all their Rights and Pretensions to the said Crown of *Spain*, and to the other Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries, and Places now depending thereon ; and that they will cause solemn Acts of the whole Matter to be dispatched in the strongest and best Form that can be, which shall be delivered at the time of the Ratification of this Treaty.

5. The Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries, and Places, which at present depend thereon, shall be given and assigned to the Prince, Eldest Son to the Elector of *Bavaria*, (except what has been declared in the foregoing Article, to make up the Share of the *Dauphin*), in full Propriety and plenary Possession

cession for his Share, and in Extinction of all his Pretensions to the said Succession of *Spain*, to enjoy the same to Him, his Heirs and Successors; born, and to be born for ever, so as that he shall never be molested, on any Pretence whatsoever, of Rights or Claims, directly or indirectly, either by Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or otherwise, on the Part of the most Christian King, the said *Dauphin*, or his Issue, Male or Female, and Descendants, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born; nor on the Part of the Emperor, the King of the *Romans*, the Arch Duke *Charles* his second Son, his other Children, Male or Female, and Descendants, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born. In Consideration of which Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries, and Places depending thereon, the Elector of *Bavaria*, as well in the Quality of Father, and lawful Tutor, and Administrator to the Electoral Prince his eldest Son, as in the Name of the said Electoral Prince, and in that of their Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born; as likewise the said Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, as soon as he shall come of Age, for his own Self, his Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, that the said Electoral Prince have for his Share, the Cession made above in this Article: And the said Elector of *Bavaria*, as well in the Quality of Father, and lawful Tutor, and Administrator to the Electoral Prince his eldest Son, as in the Name of the said Prince, and in that of his Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, shall renounce, at the Time of the Death of his Catholick Majesty, and the said Electoral Prince, as soon as he shall come of Age, all Rights and Pretensions to the Portion assigned to the *Dauphin*, and to that which is to be assigned to the Arch Duke *Charles* by the following Articles: And they shall cause solemn Acts of the whole Matter to be dispatched, in the strongest and best Form that can be; to wit, the Elector of *Bavaria*, in the Quality abovesaid, at the Time of the Decease of his Catholick Majesty without Issue, and the said Electoral Prince, as soon as he shall come to Age.

6. The Dutchy of *Milan* shall always be excepted out of the said Cessions and Assignations, which the two  
Kings

Kings and the *States General* have agreed shall be given to the Arch Duke, *Charles of Austria*, second Son to the most Serene and most Mighty Prince *Leopold*, Elected Emperor of the *Romans*, for his Share, and in Extinction of all the Pretensions and Rights which the said Emperor, the King of the *Romans*, the Arch Duke *Charles*, his second Son, all his other Children, Male or Female, and Descendants, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, might have to the said Succession of *Spain*; which said Arch Duke shall have in full Propriety and plenary Possession, the said Dutchy of *Milan*, to Him, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, to enjoy the same likewise for ever, without being at any time molested on any Pretence whatsoever, of Rights or Claims, directly or indirectly, on the Part of the Most Christian King, the said *Dauphin*, or the Princes, his Children and Descendants, his Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born; or in like Manner on the Part of the Elector of *Bavaria*, in the Name of the Electoral Prince, his eldest Son, or of the said Electoral Prince, their Children, Descendants, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born.

7. In Consideration of which Dutchy of *Milan*, the Emperor also, as well in his own Name, as in that of the King of the *Romans*, the Arch Duke *Charles*, his second Son, his Children, Male or Female, their Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born; as likewise the King of the *Romans*, and the Arch Duke *Charles*, as soon as he shall come of Age for himself, their Children, Heirs and Successors, born, and to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, that the Arch Duke *Charles*, have, in Extinction of all their Pretensions to the Succession of *Spain*, the Cession of the Dutchy of *Milan* made as above; And the said Emperor, as well in his own Name, as in that of the King of the *Romans*, the Arch Duke *Charles*, his second Son, his Children, Male or Female, and their Heirs and Successors; As likewise the said King of the *Romans* in his own Name, shall renounce at the Time of the Decease of his Catholick Majesty, and the Arch Duke *Charles*, as soon as he shall come of Age, all other Rights and Pretensions to the said Crown of *Spain*, and to the other

King-



Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries, and Places depending thereon, which compose the Shares and Portions above assigned to the *Dauphin*, and the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*: And they shall cause solemn Acts of this whole Matter to be dispatched in the strongest and best Form that can be; to wit, the Emperor and the King of the *Romans*, at the Time of the Decease of his Catholick Majesty, without Issue, and the Arch Duke *Charles*, as soon as he shall come of Age.

8. This present Treaty shall be Communicated to the Emperor, and the Elector of *Bavaria*, by the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General*, immediately after the Signing and Exchange of the Ratifications; and his Imperial Majesty, the King of the *Romans*, and the said Elector, shall be invited to approve thereof, at the Time of the Decease of his Catholick Majesty, without Issue; and the Arch Duke *Charles*, as likewise the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, as soon as they shall come of Age.

9. But if the Emperor, the King of the *Romans*, or the Elector of *Bavaria*, refuse to enter therein, the Two Kings, and the *States General*, shall hinder the Prince, Son, or Brother of Him that refuses, from entring into Possession of that which shall be assigned Him, and his Portion shall remain as it were in Sequestration in the Hands of the Vice-Roys, Governours and other Regents, who govern on the Part of the King of *Spain*, who shall not dismise themselves thereof, but with the Consent of the Two Kings, and the *States General*, till such Time as he shall have agreed to the said Partition, and this Treaty; and in Case that notwithstanding he should endeavour to take Possession of his Portion, or of that which shall be assigned to others, the said Two Kings, and the *States General*, as likewise those that shall be contented with their Share by Virtue of this Agreement, shall hinder him with all their Might.

10. The King of *Spain* coming to die without Issue, and the abovesaid Case by that Means happening, the Two Kings, and the *States General*, do oblige themselves to leave the whole Succession, in the Condition it shall then be, without seizing ther of in the Whole or in Part, directly or indirectly, but each Prince shall and may forth-

forthwith put himself in Possession of what is assigned him for his Share, as soon as he shall on his Part have complied with the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 9th Articles preceding; and if there be any difficulty therein, the Two Kings, and the *States General*, shall use all possible Endeavours, to the end that each one may be put into Possession of his Portion, according to this Agreement; and that the same may have its full Effect, engaging to give, by Sea and by Land, the Succours and Aids of Men and Ships as are necessary to compel by Force, those that shall oppose the Execution thereof.

11. If the said Kings, and the *States General*, or any of them, are attacked, by whomsoever it may be, on account of this Agreement, or the executing thereof, they shall mutually assist each other, with all their Power, and they shall make themselves Guarantees of the punctual Execution of the said Agreement, and the Renunciation made pursuant thereto.

12. All Kings, Princes and States, shall be admitted into the present Treaty, that desire to enter therein; and the said Two Kings, and the *States General*, and each of them in particular, shall be permitted to request and invite All whom they shall think fit to request and invite, who shall in like manner be Guarantees of the Execution of this Treaty, and of the Validity of the Renunciations therein contained.

13. And, for the further securing of the Quiet of *Europe*, the said Kings, Princes, and States, shall not only be Guarantees of the said Execution of the present Treaty, and the Validity of the said Renunciations as above mentioned, but if any one of the Princes, in favour of whom the said partition is made, should hereafter endeavour to disturb the Order settled by this Treaty, make new Attempts contrary thereto, and so Aggrandize himself to the Derriment of the others under any Pretext whatsoever, the same Guaranty of the Treaty, shall be judged to extend even to that Case, in such Manner as the Kings, Princes, and States, who undertake the same, shall be obliged to employ their Forces in opposing the said Attempts, and maintaining all things in the Condition agreed on by the said Articles.

14. If any Prince whatsoever oppose the taking Possession of the Shares agreed on, the said Two Kings, and the *States General*, shall be obliged to assist one another against such Opposition, and to hinder the same with all their power; and it shall be agreed immediately after the Signing of this present Treaty, in what Proportion each is to contribute, as well by Sea as by Land.

15. The present Treaty shall be Ratified and Approved by the said Two Kings, and the *States General*; and the Letters of Ratification shall be exchanged within the space of Three Weeks, or sooner if possible, to be Computed from the Day of the Signing. In Witness whereof We have Signed these Presents, and Sealed the same with our Coats of Arms, made at the *Hague* the Eleventh Day of *October* 1698. Signed *Camille de Hostrang*, Count de Tallard. Portland. *William Francis Verbolt*. F. B. de Reede. A. Heinsius. John Becker. J. Vander Dees. W. Van Haren. Ar. Lemker. and J. de Drewes.

The *French* Ambassador having given his Master an account of this Treaty, received the following Ratification.

**W**E well liking the abovesaid Treaty, in all and every the Points and Articles therein contained and declared, have accepted, approved, ratified and confirmed, and by these Presents do accept, approve, ratifie, and confirm the same, promising, on the Faith and Word of a King, to perform, observe, and cause them to be observed, sincerely, and *bona fide*, without acting, or suffering any thing to be acted to the contrary, directly or indirectly, for any Cause or any Occasion whatsoever. In witness whereof we have signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Privy Seal to be affixed thereunto.

Given at *Fountainbleau* the 24<sup>th</sup> of *October*, in the Year of our Lord 1698, and of our Reign the 56<sup>th</sup>.

L E W I S, (L S)  
By the King,  
Colbert.

Ther



Then a Secret Article relating to the Elector of *Bavaria*.

**W**Hereas the most Christian King, the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, have agreed by the Treaty this day signed, concerning the Partition that is to be made of the Succession of the King of *Spain*, to prevent by that means the Calamities which the Death of that Prince, if he should die without Issue, might produce in *Europe*; and whereas the greatest share of the said Succession hath been assigned to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, without having determined to whom the same should descend after him, if he should in like manner happen to die without Issue: His most Christian Majesty, his *Britannick* Majesty, and the *States General*, for the further avoiding the Disputes and Wars which such a Case might produce, have made a new Agreement by this Secret Article, which shall have the same force as the Treaty above mentioned whereto it relates.

First, If the King of *Spain* happens to die without Issue, and consequently that the Kingdoms of *Spain*, the *Indies*, Islands, and other Countries and States which are assigned to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, do fall under his Power, the present Elector of *Bavaria* shall be Tutor and Curator to the Prince his Son, during his Minority, all which time he shall have the Charge of the Government, and the Administration of all the Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries and Places which have been assigned to the Prince his Son by the said Treaty.

Secondly, if the said Prince should happen to die without Issue, his Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, his Father, shall succeed him in all the Kingdoms, Islands, States, Countries, and Places which have been assign'd to him for his Share; and he shall enjoy the same in full propriety, and plenary possession to him and his Children, Males and Females, Descendants, Successors, and Heirs, born and to be born, so as that neither the Emperor, the *Dauphin*, their Children, Male or Female, Descendants, Successors and Heirs, nor any other, shall or may under any pretext, form the least pretension to that Succession; his most Christian Majesty, his *Britan-*

*nick Majesty*, and the *States General*, engaging themselves anew to employ all their Power, by Land and by Sea, for maintaining the Order established by this Article, relating to the Succession to the Monarchy of *Spain*, whereto they have unanimously agreed, in expectation of procuring by this Precaution, the continuance of the General Tranquillity which hath lately been established in *Europe*.

All Kings, Princes, and States, that shall be willing to enter into this present Treaty, shall be admitted therein when it shall be made publick, upon the Death of the Prince Electoral, in case that happens, without Issue; and the two said Kings, and the *States General*, and each of them in particular, shall be permitted to request and invite all those whom they shall think fit to request and invite, who shall in like manner be Guarantees of that which is contained in this present secret Article. In witness whereof, We who have signed the Treaty whereto this present Article relates, have also signed the said Article, and sealed it with our Coats of Arms, made at the *Hague* the 11th of *October* 1698. Signed *Tallard*, *Portland*, and *Williamson*.

The *French King* ratify'd this Article in the following manner.

**W**E well liking the said Secret Article, with all its Contents, have accepted, approved, ratified, and confirm'd the same; Promising, on the Faith and Word of a King, to perform, observe, and cause it to be observed, Sincerely and Faithfully, without doing or suffering any thing to be done to the contrary, directly or indirectly, for any Cause, or any Occasion whatsoever. In Witness whereof, We have Signed these Presents with our Hand, and have caused our Privy Seal to be affixed thereto.

Given at *Fountainbleau*, the 24th Day of *October*, in the Year of our Lord 1698, and of our Reign the 56th.

LEWIS,  
By the King,  
*Colbert*.

(L S)

There

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 25

There was likewise a Secret Article about the Dutchy of *Milan*, in these words.

**T**HE Two Kings, and the *States General*, having likewise agreed, That in Case the Dutchy of *Milan* should come to be Sequestred, by Virtue of the Clause mentioned in the Ninth Article of the Treaty concluded this Day, into the Hands of the Prince of *Vaudemont*, at present Governour thereof, that upon his Decease, whenever it shall happen, the said Sequestration, and consequently the Government of the said Dutchy, shall be Administred by Prince *Charles* of *Vaudemont* his Son.

This Secret Article shall be of the same Force as if it were inserted in the Treaty made this Day, to which it relates. In Witness whereof, We who have Signed the said Treaty, have Signed the present Article, and have caused our Seals to be put thereunto. Done at the *Hague* the 11th of *October* 1698. Signed *Tallard*, *Portland*, and *Williamson*, with their Seals.

This was also ratify'd in the ensuing Lines.

**W**E liking well the abovesaid Separate and Secret Article, and all its Contents, have accepted, approved, ratified, and confirmed, and by these Presents do accept, approve, ratifie and confirm the same; Promising, on the Faith and Word of a King, to fulfil, observe, and cause it to be observed, sincerely, and *bona fide*, without acting, or suffering any thing to be acted, directly or indirectly, to the contrary, for any Cause or Occasion whatsoever. In Witness whereof, We have Signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Privy Seal to be affixed thereunto.

Given at *Fountainbleau* the 24th Day of *October*, in the Year of our Lord 1698, and of our Reign the 56th.

LEWIS,

(L S)

By the King,

*Colbert*,

C,

Besides



Besides these, there was a secret Article Explanatory of this Treaty.

**I**N Explication of the 5<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, and 10<sup>th</sup> Articles of the Treaty concluded this Day at the *Hague*, it is agreed, That, notwithstanding the Arch Duke *Charles* be not to give his Act of Renunciation before he is of Age, provided the Emperor, and the King of the *Romans* have given theirs, the said Arch Duke may enter into Possession of his Share, at the Time of the Decease of His Catholick Majesty without Issue, tho' he be not of Age; It being well understood that the said Arch Duke shall still be obliged to give his Act of Renunciation when he shall be of Age. And in like Manner it is agreed, That, tho' the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* be under Age, provided the Elector of *Bavaria*, his Father, in the Quality of Father, and lawful Guardian, and Administrator of the said Prince, has given his, the said Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* may enter into Possession of his Share, at the Time of the Decease of His Catholick Majesty without Issue, tho' under Age; It being well understood, that the said Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* shall still be obliged to give his Act of Renunciation as soon as he shall be of Age.

In Witness whereof, We that have Signed the Treaty, have also Signed the present Article, and put our Seals thereunto.

Done at the *Hague* the 11<sup>th</sup> of October, 1698. Signed  
Tallard, Portland, J. Williamson, Francis Verboelt,  
F. B. de Reeds, A. Heinsius, John Beeker, J. Vander  
Does, G. Van Haren. Ar. Lemker, and J. de Drewes.

This was also ratify'd in the ensuing Manner.

**W**E well liking the said Separate Article, and all its Contents, have accepted, approved, ratified, and confirmed, and by these Presents do accept, approve, ratify and confirm the same; Promising, on the Faith and Word of a King, to fulfil and observe it sincerely, and *bona fide*, without acting, or suffering any thing to be acted to the contrary, directly or indirectly, for any Cause or Occasion whatsoever.

In

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 27

In Witness whereof, We have Signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Private Seal to be affixed thereunto.

Given at *Fountainbleau* the 25<sup>th</sup> Day of *October*, in the Year of our Lord 1698, and of our Reign the 56<sup>th</sup>.

LEWIS, (L S)  
By the King,  
*Colbert.*

Scarce were these Negotiations brought to the intended Issue, but the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, on whom, by the late Treaty, the Succession of the greatest Part of the *Spanish* Monarchy was settled, died suddenly. *France* having now so far obtained its End, as to see most of the late Confederated Powers, but especially the *Dutch*, almost Disarmed, by lately Disbanding most of their Troops, made such vast Preparations, as sufficiently discovered his Design upon the *Spanish* Monarchy, after the Decease of *Charles II*, their King, who was then reduc'd to a very languishing Condition. *England* and *Holland* were too quick-sighted not to foresee the Matter, but being unprepared at that Conjuncture, to Encounter immediately with so Potent an Enemy; It was judg'd most suitable to the present Circumstances of Time, to enter into New Consultations, for a 2<sup>d</sup> Treaty of Partition, which being Concluded accordingly, the whole *Spanish* Monarchy, with all its Kingdoms, Territories and Dependencies through the Universe, were after the Death of the late King *Charles II*, divided betwixt the House of *Austria* and *Bourbon* in the following Manner.

*The Treaty between the Most Christian King, the King of Great Britain, and the Lords the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands,*

**B**E it known to All to whom these Presents come, That the most Serene and Thrice Potent Prince, *Lewis* the XIV, by the Grace of God, King of *France*, &c. And the most Serene, and Thrice Potent Prince, *William* the III, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain,

*Britain*, and the Lords the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, Laying nothing more to Heart, than by new Tyes to strengthen the good Correspondence Established between his Most Christian Majesty, his Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the Lords the *States General*, by the last Treaty concluded at *Reswyck*, and to prevent, by Measures taken in time, the Accidents that may excite a new War in *Europe*; have given their full Powers for concluding a new Treaty. His Most Christian Majesty to the *Sieur Camille d'Autem*, Count *de Tallard*, Lieutenant General of the Kings Armies, in his Province of *Dauphinee*, Extraordinary Ambassador from *France* in *England*; And to the *Sieur Gabriel*, Count *de Briord*, Marquis of *Senokan*, Counsellor to the King in all his Councils, and his Extraordinary Ambassador with the Lords the *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*. His said *Britannick* Majesty, to *William*, Earl of *Portland*, Viscount *Cirencester*, Baron of *Woodstock*, Kt. of the Order of the Garter, and one of His Majesty's Privy Council, and to *Edward* Earl of *Fersey*, Viscount *Villers*, Baron of *Hoo*, Kt. Marshal of *England*, One of his principal Secretaries of State, and One of the Lords of his Privy Council; And the Lords the *States General*, to *John Van Effen*, Burgomaster and Senator of the City of *Zurphen*, one of the Curators of the University of *Haerderwick*, *Frederick* Baron *de Reede*, St. *Anthony*, &c. of the Order of the Nobility of *Holland* and *West-Friezeland*, *Anthony Heinsius*, Counsellor, Pensioner, Keeper of the Seal, and Superintendant of the Fiefs of the same Provinces; *William de Nassau*, Lord of *Odyke*, *Cortugene*, &c. and principal Nobleman representing the Nobility in the Assembly of the States of *Zealand*, *Epe-rard de Weeds*, Lord of *Dykevelt*, *Rateles*, &c. Feudatory Lord of *Oudwater*, Rector of the Imperial Chamber of *St. Mary's* at *Utrecht*, *Dykegrave* of the River *Rhine*, in the Province of *Utrecht*, and President of the States of the same Province; *William Van Haren*, Deputy of the Nobility of the States of *Friezeland*, and Rector of the University of *Franecker*; *Arnold Lemkes*, Burgomaster of the City of *Deventer*, and *John Hekke*, Senator of the City of *Groninguen*, All Deputies in the Assembly of the *States General*, on the Behalf of the States of *Guelders*,  
*Holland*.



Holland, *West-Friezeland*, of *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, *Overyffel*, *Groninguen* and *Omeland*, who by Virtue of their Powers have agreed upon the following Articles.

I.

The Peace re-established by the Treaty of *Reswyck*, between His Most *Christian* Majesty, His *Britannick* Majesty, and the Lords the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, their Heirs and Successors, their Kingdoms, States and Subjects, shall be firm and constant, and their Majesties and the *States General*, shall reciprocally contribute to the utmost of their Power, to the Advantage and Benefit of the one and the other.

II.

In regard the principal End, which his Most *Christian* Majesty, His Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the Lords the *States General*, propose to themselves, is to maintain the General Tranquillity of *Europe*, they cannot but be greatly grieved, to see that the Condition of the King of *Spain's* Health, has continued for some Time so extremely Languishing, that there is nothing more to be feared than the Death of that Prince, tho' they cannot think of that Event without Affliction, by Reason of the sincere and real Friendship which they have for Him. They have in the mean Time deemed it so much the more necessary to foresee, that his *Catholick* Majesty not having any Children, the Vacancy of the Succession will infallibly raise a new War, if the Most *Christian* King makes good his Pretensions and Claims of Monsieur the *Dauphin* and his Posterity to the whole Succession of *Spain*. And that the Emperor will also support his Pretensions, and those of the King of the *Romans*, and the Arch Duke *Charles* his second Son, or of his other Children, Males or Females, to the said Inheritance.

III.

And in regard the Two Lords, the Kings, and the Lords the *States General*, desire above all things the publick Repose, and to avoid a new War in *Europe*, by an Accommodation of such Disputes and Differences as may arise, by reason of the said Succession, or out of a Jealousie of those too many Dominions, being united under one and the same Prince, they have thought fit to take measures beforehand, requisite to prevent the Misfortunes,

fortunes, which the sad Accident of the Kings dying without Issue may produce.

## IV.

To this Purpose it is accorded and agreed, that, if the said accident should happen, the Most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in that of Monsieur the Dauphin, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, born, or to be born; as also the said Lord the Dauphin, for Himself, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, born, or to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, as they do by these Presents hold themselves satisfied, that Monsieur the Dauphin shall have for his Share, in full Propriety, Possession, plenary Extinction of all his Pretensions to the Succession of Spain; to enjoy for Him, his Heirs, Successors, Descendants, Male or Female, born, or to be born, to Perpetuity, without ever being molested under any Pretence whatever, of Right or Pretension, even by Resignation, Appeal, Revolt, or any other Way whatever, on the Part of the Emperor, the King of the Romans, the Most Serene Arch Duke Charles his second Son, the Arch Duchesses, and his other Children, Male or Female, Descendants, Heirs and Successors, born, or to be born; the Kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, in the same Manner as the Spaniards possess 'em at present, all Places depending on the Monarchy of Spain, upon the Coast of Tuscany, and Islands adjacent, comprised under the Names of *Santo Stefano*, *Porto Hercole*, *Orbitello* *Talamone*, *Porto Longone*, *Plombino*, in the same Manner as the Spaniards now enjoy them. The Province of *Guipuscoa*, namely the City of *Fonterabia* and *St. Sebastian*, seated in the said Province, and especially the *Port du Passage*, with what is comprehended therein; with this Restriction only, That if there be any Places depending on the said Province, which are seated beyond the *Pyrenean* and other Mountains of *Navarre*, *Alava* or *Biscay*, in the Province of *Guipuscoa*, they shall remain to France, and the Passages of the said Mountains, and the said Mountains which are between the said Provinces of *Guipuscoa*, *Navarre*, *Alava* and *Biscay*, to which they shall appertain, shall be divided between France and Spain; so that there shall remain as much of the said Mountains and Passages to France, on

her Side, as shall remain to *Spain* on her Side. The whole, with their Fortifications, Ammunition and Provision, Powder, Bullets, Cannon, Gallies and Chiorms, which shall belong to the King of *Spain*, at the Time of his Decease, without Issue, and to be annexed to the Kingdoms, Places, Isles and Provinces, which are to compose Monsieur the *Dauphin's* Share. Nevertheless, be it understood, that the Gallies, Chiorms, and other Effects, belonging to the King of *Spain*, throughout the Kingdom of *Spain*, and other Dominions, which fall to the most Serene Arch Duke's Share, shall remain to him; those that belong to the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, before they descend to Monsieur the *Dauphin*, as already has been agreed. Moreover, the Territories of Monsieur the Duke of *Lorain*, that is, to say the Duchies of *Lorain* and *Barr*, as Duke *Charles* the 4<sup>th</sup> of that Name possess'd them, and such as were restored by the Treaty of *Reswyck*, shall be relinquished, and set over to Monsieur the *Dauphin*, his Children, and Heirs, and Successors, Males, born, or to be born, in full Propriety and plenary Possession, who will not refuse so advantageous a Share; understanding withal, that the County of *Bitcho* shall belong to the Prince of *Vaudement*, who shall re-enter into the Lands which he formerly enjoyed, which have, or ought to have been surrendred to him, by Virtue of the Treaty of *Reswyck*. In Consideration of which Kingdoms, Islands, Provinces and Places, the said Most Christian King, as well in his own Name, as in the Name of Monsieur the *Dauphin*, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs and Successors, born, or to be born; who has also given for that Effect, his full Power to the *Sieur Count de Tallard*, and the *Sieur the Count de Briord*, to promise and engage to Renounce, upon the Vacancy of the *Spanish* Succession, as in that Case they now Renounce by these Presents, all Rights and Pretensions to the Crown of *Spain*, and all other Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions and Places, which at this present depend upon it, excepting what is declared above to be their Share. And of all this they shall cause to be drawn up solemn Acts, in the strongest and most authentick Form that may be, which shall be deliver'd at the Time of the Exchange  
of



of this present Treaty, to the King of *Great Britain*, and the Lords the *States General*.

## V.

All the Cities, Places and Ports, situated in the Kingdoms and Provinces, which are to compose the Share of the said Monfieur the *Dauphin*, shall be preserved without ever being demolished.

## VI.

The said Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions, Countries and Places, which the *Catholick King* possesses at present, as well within, as without *Europe*, shall be given and relinquished to the most Serene Arch Duke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son, except what was declared in the fourth Article, which composes Monfieur the *Dauphin's* Share, and the Duchy of *Milan*, in Pursuance of the 4<sup>th</sup> Article, in full Propriety and plenary Possession as his Share, and in Extinction of all his Pretensions to the said Succession of *Spain*, to be enjoyed by him, and his Heirs, and Successors, born, or to be born, to Perpetuity, never to be molested on any Pretence whatever, of Rights and Pretensions, directly or indirectly, whether by Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or any other Way, on the Part of the Most *Christian King*, the said Lord the *Dauphin*, or his Children, Male or Female, his Heirs and Successors, born, or to be born, in Lieu of the Crown of *Spain*, and other Kingdoms, and Dominions, Countries and Places which depend on it; the Emperor, as well in his own Name, as in the Names of the King of the *Romans*, the most Serene Arch Duke *Charles* his second Son, the Arch Duchesses his Daughters, his Children, their Children, Male or Female, their Heirs, Descendants, or Successors, born, or to be born, shall hold themselves satisfied, that the Most Serene Arch Duke *Charles*, shall have in Extinction of all other, their Pretensions to the Succession of *Spain*, the Resignation made as above; The said Emperor, as well in his own Name, as in the Names of the King of the *Romans*, and the Most Serene Arch Duke *Charles*, his second Son, the Arch Duchesses his Daughters, their Children, Male and Female, their Heirs and Successors; as also the King of the *Romans*, in his own Name, shall at the Time when they

they shall enter into the present Treaty, and ratifie it ; and the said Arch Duke *Charles*, when he comes of Age, Renounce all other Rights and Pretensions to the Kingdoms, Islands, Dominions, Countries and Places, which compose the Share and Portions assigned as above to Monsieur the *Dauphin*, and to him who shall have the Duchy of *Milan* in Exchange for what shall be given to Monsieur the *Dauphin*. And that of all these things, there shall be speedily drawn up solemn Acts, in the best and most authentick Form that may be, that is to say, the Emperor and the King of the *Romans*, at the time when they shall ratifie the present Treaty, and the Arch Duke when he shall be of Age, which shall be delivered to his *Britannick* Majesty and the Lords the *States General*.

VII.

Immediately after the Enchange of the Ratification of this present Treaty, it shall be imparted to the Emperor who shall be invited to enter into it ; but if within three Months after, to reckon from the Day of the said Communication and Invitation, or from the Day that the said *Catholick* King shall happen to die, if it should so fall out within the term of three Months, his Imperial Majesty or the King of the *Romans* shall refuse to enter into it, and to agree to the Share assign'd to the Arch Duke, the two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the *States General*, shall agree upon a Prince, to whom that Share shall be given. And in case, that notwithstanding the present Agreement, the said most serene Duke, will take Possession of the Portion that shall fall to him before he has accepted the present Treaty, or the Portion assign'd to M. the *Dauphin*, or to him who shall have the Duchy of *Milan* in Exchange, as is above-mentioned, the said Lords the Kings, and the Lords the *States General*, by Virtue of this Convention, shall hinder him with all their Forces.

VIII.

The most serene Arch Duke shall not pass into *Spain*, nor into the Duchy of *Milan*, during the Life of his *Catholick* Majesty, but by common Consent, and not otherwise.

IX.

## IX.

If the most serene Arch Duke happens to die without Issue, whether before or after the Death of the *Catholick* King, the Share which is above, assign'd to him by the 6th Article of this Treaty, shall pass to such Child of the Emperor, Male or Female, except the King of the *Romans*, to whom his Imperial Majesty shall think fit to assign it. And, in case his Imperial Majesty happens to die before such Assignment, it may be made by the King of the *Romans*; but all this upon Condition, that the said Partition shall never be re-united, nor belong to the Person of him who shall be Emperor or King of the *Romans*, or who shall be both the one or the other, either by Succession, Will, Contract of Marriage, Donation, Exchange, Cession, Appeal, Revolt, or other way: And in the like manner, the Share of the most serene Arch Duke shall never be united, nor belong to the Person of him who shall be King of *France* or *Dauphin*, or both together, whether by Succession, Will, Contract of Marriage, Donation, Exchange, Cession, Appeal, Revolt or any other way whatever.

## X.

The King of *Spain* deceasing without Issue, and the said Accident coming to pass, the same Lords, the Kings and the Lords the *States General* oblige themselves to leave the whole Succession in the same Condition it shall then be, without lessening of the whole or any part directly or indirectly, but every Prince shall immediately take Possession of what is assigned him for his Share, when he shall for his own part have given Satisfaction upon the 4th and 6th Articles preceeding this, and if he finds therein any Difficulty, the two Lords the Kings, and the Lords the *States General*, to the end, that every one may be put into his Share according to the Agreement; and that it may have its full Effect, engage themselves to give requisite Succour and Assistance of Men and Shipping by Land and Sea, by Force to constrain those that shall oppose themselves against the said Agreement.

## XI.

If the Lords the Kings, or the *States General*, shall be attacked by any one whatever, by reason of this Agreement, or the Execution of it, they shall mutually assist each



each other with all their Forces, and shall make themselves Guarantees of the punctual Execution of the said Treaty, and the Renunciation made in pursuance thereof.

XII.

All Kings, Princes, and States, who shall enter thereinto, shall be admitted by this present Treaty, and it shall be lawful for the Two Lords, the Kings, the *States General*, and every one of them in particular, to request and invite whom they shall think fit to request and invite into the present Treaty, and likewise to be Guarantees of the Execution of the said Treaty and Renunciations therein contained.

XIII.

And for the greater Security of the Repose of *Europe*, the said Kings, Princes and States, shall not only be invited to be Guarantees of the Execution of this present Treaty, and of the Validity of the said Renunciations, as above mentioned; But if any one of those Princes, in whose Favour the said Partitions are made, shall go about to trouble the Methods settled by this Treaty, to attempt new Enterprizes contrary to it, and so to Aggrandize themselves to the Prejudice of each other, under any Pretence whatever, it shall be deemed the Duty of the said Guaranty to extend itself in that Case so far, that the Kings, Princes and States, who promise it, shall be bound to employ their Forces in Opposition to the said Enterprizes, and to maintain all things in the Condition contained in the said Articles.

XIV.

That, if any Prince, whoever he be, shall oppose the taking Possession of the Shares agreed by the said Lords, the Kings, and the *States General*, shall be obliged to assist each other against the said Opposition, and to hinder it with all their Forces; and there shall be an Agreement made presently after the Signing of this present Treaty, touching the Proportion which every one is to contribute, as well by Sea, as by Land.

XV.

This present Treaty, and all other Acts done in pursuance of it, or which may have any Reference to it, and particularly the Solemn Acts, which his Most Christian

*stian* Majesty, and Monfieur the *Dauphin* are obliged to perform, by Virtue of the 4<sup>th</sup> Article above-written, shall be registred in the Parliament of *Paris*, in due Form, and according to their true Tenor, and according to the usual Custom; to be in Force, according to the Conditions therein contained, so soon as the Emperor shall enter into the present Treaty, or at the End of the Three Months, which are allow'd for that Purpose, if he does not enter into it sooner. And in like Manner, his Imperial Majesty shall be bound, when he shall enter into the present Treaty, to cause it to be approv'd and registred, with all the Solemn Acts, which his Imperial Majesty, the King of the *Romans*, and the Most Serene Arch Duke shall be obliged to perform, by Virtue of the 6<sup>th</sup> Article before recited, in his Council of State, or otherwise, according to the most Authentick Forms of the Country.

## XVI.

The Ratifications of the Two Lords, the Kings, and the Lords the *States General*, shall be exchanged at the same Time in *London*, within the Space of Three Weeks, to reckon from the Day that the said Lords the *States General* shall have Signed, and sooner, if it may be done. Done and Sign'd at *London*, March the 15<sup>th</sup>. N. S. 1700. by Us the Plenipotentiaries of *France* and *England*, and of the Lords the *States General*; it being agreed that the Signature of this present Treaty shall be made in such Manner; in Confirmation and Testimony whereof, We have Signed this present Treaty with our Hands, and set thereto the Seals of our Arms.

Sign'd, *Tallard* and *Portland*, *Briord* and *Fersey*, *Jean Van Effen*, *F. B. Van Rede*, *A. Heinsius*, *W. de Nassau*, *Ev. de Weede*, *W. Van Haren*, *A. Lemkes*, *Van Hecke*.

No sooner was this Treaty ratify'd by the respective Powers that were concern'd in it, but like Lightning the News ran through all the Courts of *Europe*, where by some Princes it was favourably receiv'd, judging this triple League, the Product of Confederate Wisdom and Foresight; whilst others loudly exclaim'd against it, and immediately Negotiations were set on Foot, by some for the Destruction, and by others for the Execution, of it. I think

think it needless to examine here, what Recompence it met with in each Court, except those of *Vienna* and *Madrid*, where it was rudely affronted; insomuch, that the Emperor *Leopold* the First, utterly refused to accept of it, with all the Vehemency imaginable: As for the *Spaniards*, nothing troubled them so much, as the very Thoughts of dividing their Monarchy, and therefore opposed it with all their Might; whilst on the other Side, the *August Confederates* sparing no Labour and Pains, to make known its true Value, seem'd resolv'd to consummate this Mighty Work, as being the best Expedient, which according to human Foresight could ascertain the Repose and Tranquillity of *Europe*, at least for the present, and with all the Force of Reason represented it to those Courts that refused the Acceptance or Guarranty of it. In the midst of all this Confusion and Trouble, whilst every Court was judging of the Matter according to their own Sentiments, His Catholick Majesty, *Charles II*, after several Relapses on the 1st Day of *November*, (1700) Departed this Life; to the unspeakable Grief of his Court, and the rest of *Europe*. Hereupon, the *Junto* or Council assembling together in the Royal Apartment, found a Will, (procured by the *French* and their Faction at Court, under Pretence of preventing thereby, the Dismembering of the *Spanish Monarchy*), calling the Duke of *Anjou*, Grandson to the present *French King*, Universal Heir to all the *Spanish Monarchy*; an Abstract whereof is as followeth.

*An Abstract of the Catholick King Charles the II's Last Will and Testament.*

Art. 1. **I**S an Invocation of the Name of God, to obtain the Favour of dying in the Faith as his Majesty liv'd in.

2. He desires the Intercession of the Holy Clergy, and desires the Kings, his Successors, to continue their Importunities at *Rome*, to obtain, the Pope's Decision, in Favour of the Immaculate Conception of the *Holy Virgin*.

3. His Majesty ordains, that his Body be Buried in the Royal Chappel of *St. Lawrence*, in the Tomb of his



Ancestors, but with as little Pomp as *Royal* Dignity will permit.

4. The Foundations which the King settled upon that Monastery in his Life time, are to be continued.

5. The Kings, his Majesty's Successors, are to take a particular Care that it may be preserved in the same Form and Splendor, King *Philip II*, its Founder, settled it.

6. A Hundred Thousand Masses are to be said for the Salvation of his Majesty's Soul; and in Case his Majesty has no need of so many, for the Salvation of his Predecessors Souls.

7. King *Philip IV*, having formerly settled a Yearly Revenue of 6000 Ducats, for the Redemption of Slaves, to marry poor Virgins, and release Prisoners; His Majesty ordains, that this Settlement shall be punctually paid, and the Money laid out as is expressed.

8. His said Majesty recommends to his said Successors, to be obedient to the Apostolick See of *Rome*, to fear God, observe his Commandments; to procure above all things, the Advancement of the Faith, to honour the Clergy, to love his People, to administer Justice equally to all People, to watch over the Conduct of their Ministers, and to be perswaded that by performing all these Things, they shall draw upon 'em the Blessing of God.

9. The Kings, his Majesty's Successors, are to Sacrifice all things for the Defence and Advancement of the *Roman Catholick* Religion; and if any one among 'em shall be found to be infected with condemn'd Heresies and Doctrines, His Majesty declares him incapable to Reign, and he is to be depriv'd of all his Right to the Crown.

10. The King, and his Successors to the Crown of *Spain*, shall, in the Government, prefer the Considerations of Religion, before those of Policy, and by that Means shall draw upon 'em the Benediction of God.

11. The Worship of the Sacrament, which was particularly settled and established in the Palace Chappel, ought to be observed for the future, as now it is.

12. The King declares, That, if God, through his infinite Mercy, grant him Children, the eldest of the Males shall succeed him, and for want of Male Issue, the Daughters, according to the Laws of this Kingdoms;  
but

but in regard, that at the time of making this present Will, it has not pleased God to grant him that Favour, and that his first Obligation is, to yield to the Good of his Subjects, and the Preservation of his Kingdoms, in *their present Union*, they persisting in that Fidelity which they owe their King and Natural Lord, as they have done for the Time past, they shall be regulated by what is most just, and shall conform themselves to the Disposal of his Supreme Authority.

13. His Majesty well-knowing that the Queen of *France* having Renounced all her Title to *Spain*, to prevent the Uniting the Two Crowns into one Monarchy; and that Fundamental Reason happening to cease, the Right and Succession belong, according to the Laws of the Kingdom, to the nearest of Kin, and Heir; which Case falls out in the Person of the second Son of the *Dauphin*, his Majesty calls him, as being so qualified to the Succession of all his Kingdoms and Dominions, without any Reserve or Exception; to take Possession thereof after the Death of his Majesty, he taking an Oath to maintain the Laws, Ordinances and Customs of the Kingdoms, and States of the Monarchy: And, in case the Duke of *Anjou* happens to die, or to inherit the Kingdom of *France*, the Succession to *Spain* shall pass to Monsieur the Duke of *Berry* his Brother; and the same Case happening to him, his Majesty calls to the Succession, Monsieur the Arch Duke the Emperor's second Son, and not the King of the *Romans* the eldest, for the same Reasons; in Case the Duke of *Anjou*, and in Case the Arch Duke happen to fail, his Majesty calls the Duke of *Savoy*, and his Children, willing and commanding that this his last Will and Testament be executed, without any Partition or Dismembring the Monarchy. And in regard, the King most earnestly desires, that the Peace and Union betwixt the Emperor and *Spain* may be preserv'd; he requires and exhorts for the better Confirmation of that Union, and the Repose of *Europe*, that it may be corroborated by the Marriage of the Duke of *Anjou*, with one of the Most Serene Arch Duchesses.

14. His Majesty makes an Enumeration and Distinction of the States, where the Duke of *Anjou* is to succeed him, by the Title of King of *Castile*, and of those

that depend upon the Crown of *Arragon*; declaring, that from the very Moment it shall please God to take him out of this World, the Duke of *Anjou* shall be *ipso facto* King of all his Estates, notwithstanding any sort of Renunciations, and orders all his Subjects and Vassals, of what Condition soever, to acknowledge him for such, without any delay.

15. And forasmuch it is requisite to provide for the Government of the States of the Monarchy, after a Manner conformable to their Constitutions and Customs, till his Majesties Successor can arrive in *Spain*, and take upon himself the Care of the Government; His Majesty ordains that it shall be committed to the Care of a *Junto*, composed of the President of the Council of *Castile*, the Vice Chancellor of *Arragon*, and the Inquisitor General, one Grandee, and one Counsellor of State, which his Majesty shall nominate in this present Will, or in a Codicil, or in a Paper Signed with his own Hand; this *Junto* shall meet and sit in such Place, as His Majesty shall appoint.

16. And in Case that after the King's Death, his Successor shall be a Minor, and under the Age of 14 Years, the same Council abovementioned shall have the Administration of the Government in his Name, and shall serve him as Tutors and Guardians.

17. The Vice Chancellor of *Arragon*, whom His Majesty has appointed one of the *Junto*, as Tutor to his Successor, shall be especially and singularly concern'd in the Affairs of *Arragon*, in Conformity to their Customs and Privileges; but if the said Customs and Privileges do not permit him to Officiate in that Post, then His Majesty shall appoint the most ancient Counsellor of the long Robe in his Stead, or Two Natives of the said Kingdom to perform his Duty; and upon his Decease, the Person that shall be next to him in Seniority of Years.

18. The said Regent of *Arragon*, who shall be a Tutor, shall reside at Court, shall hold his Place in Council, shall be present at the *Junto*, and shall propose such Things as concern the Kingdom of *Arragon*, to the end, that the *Junto* being inform'd of 'em, they may come to a Resolution by Plurality of Voices, as shall be most agreeable to the Service of God, and the Successor.

19. His



19. His Majesty grants to all his Ministers and Officers, that Power, Authority and License, which is requisite for 'em to exercise their Employments, during the Minority of the Successor, upon Condition, that first they take an Oath of Fidelity.

20. The Tutors abovementioned shall manage Affairs altogether, and not any one singly by himself; to which Purpose they shall meet every Day in an Apartment of the Palace which the Queen shall assign 'em, and the Secretary of *Universal Dispatches* shall be there, to make the Relations, and shall be present in the same Manner he used to be in the Kings's Life time.

21. All the Consultations of the Councils, shall be imparted to the Secretary of *Universal Dispatches*, then opened to the *Junto*, and this the Secretary of the Dispatches shall do, who shall draw up the Result.

22. In all Dispatches which the King was wont to Sign, with his Royal Hand and Seal, the Queen shall sign and seal in the same Place, and the Tutors shall sign below, to the Number of Four at least, and in the Affairs of *Arragon*, the President shall always sign.

23. Every one of the Regents shall have Liberty to propose what he thinks convenient for the Good of the Kingdom, and the Plurality of Voices shall decide the Matter.

24. If the Voices happen to be equally divided in the *Junto*, whether by the Absence of the Queen, or any other Accident, they shall Appeal to the President of the Council, or in his Absence, to the Dean of the same Council, or lastly, to the most Ancient next to the Dean,

25. The Hours for the meeting of the *Junto*, are regulated for the Morning, and after what manner they are to meet upon extraordinary Occasions.

26. His Majesty exhorts the Members of the Council, to preserve Unity among themselves, for the good of Affairs, and desires the Queen to encourage them by her Example.

The Presence of the Successor being very necessary for the good of the Kingdom, his Majesty conjures him to make all the Speed he can.

21. In case the Successor be of Years, the *Junto* of the Regency shall give him an Account of their Administration, and of the Condition of all Affairs presently after his Arrival.

29. And in case he be a Minor, 'tis his Majesties Pleasure and Recommendation to 'em, that they fail not to give him an Account of all Things debated in the *Junto*, proportionable to his Age, and the Reach of his Understanding, by that Means, as well to fit him for the Government, as to shew their Respect to his Royal Authority and Dignity.

30. In case the President of *Castile*, the Vice Chancellor of *Arragon*, the Archbishop of *Toledo*, and the Inquisitor General, should happen to die, immediately after the King's Decease, or during the Minority of the Successors, their Places in the *Junto* shall be supplied, by those whom the same *Junto* shall have choten to officiate in their Rooms; and as for the Grandee of *Spain*, and the Counsellor of State, the *Junto* shall appoint another Grandee, and another Counsellor of State, in case that they whom His Majesty should appoint, happen to die, and that his Majesty had not appointed others in their Places.

31. During the Time of their Meeting, they shall observe the Order of Precedency, according as they were Nominated; but if one of the Members of the *Junto* be a Cardinal, he shall have the first Place, and as for the Grandee and Counsellor of State, they shall take the upper or lower Place, according as they come, and in the Manner of giving their Suffrages, they shall observe the usual Method observed in the *Junto*, and not in the Council of State.

32. All the Tribunals in the Kingdom, shall preserve their Authority and Manner of Administring Justice after the King's Decease, as before.

33. His Majesty Recommends to all the Tribunals and Officers of the Kingdom, the Administration of Justice to the People, with Integrity, and to the Kings his Successors to introduce no Innovations into the Tribunals or Offices, but rather Punctually and Religiously to observe the Customs and the Privileges of every one of the Kingdoms, States, and Cities of the Monarchy, most especially,

ally, not to admit any Person into the Places of Government, who is not a Native of the Country, without giving the least Dispensation to any Body on that Account.

34. His Majesty Ordains, that presently after his Death, the Queen shall be allow'd what was given her in Dowry, or otherwise; and moreover the Sum of Four hundred thousand Ducats a Year, for her Subsistence, expressly Recommending to his Successor to the performance of this Article.

35. The King Bequeaths, and gives to the Queen, all his Jewels and Goods which are in her Possession, and which are not Inseparable from the Crown: He Ordains all his Subjects and Vassals, in all things, to shew her Reverence, and Love, and affectionately Recommends it to the King his Successor, to take care that all this be Fulfilled, and that if the said Queen of her own Motion, and Will, thinks fitting to pass into *Italy*, and to take upon her the Government of any one of the Kingdoms of that Country, immediately to grant her the Government, and Appoint for her Counsellors and Ministers, Personages of approved Merit, Experience and Wisdom; but if the Queen had rather Reside in any City of *Spain*, she shall be free to do it, and the Government of that City, and of all the Territory and Jurisdiction belonging to it, shall be given to her.

36. If the King that Succeeds his Majesty be a Minor, he shall be served by the same Officers of his Household as are now in Employment, without any alteration; and if he be of Age, his Majesty Recommends it to him, to have a Regard to the good Services of the said Officers and Servants and to continue them in their Employments during their Lives.

37. The Officers and Servants of the King's Household, as also the Queens, and the Deceased's most serene Queen-Mother shall enjoy their Employments, Honours and Emoluments, during their Lives.

38. The Guards of the Body, being instituted at first to serve the Person of the actual King only and no other; his Majesty Commands the said Guards, immediately after his Decease, to quit the Palace, *Corps du Guard*, yet not to Disband themselves, but to keep in a Body to serve



serve the King's Successor, and the Government, as it shall please him to order them.

39. But the *Spanish* and *German* Guards, shall continue their Service in the Palace, as hitherto, as well for the Honour of the Crown, as for the Service of the Queen.

40. The Deceased, *Philip IV.* having Annexed to the Crown, the *Flower de Lis*, of Gold, the *Lignum Crucis*, and a number of other Relicks given by the *Emperor, Charles V.* and Preserved in the *Royal Chapel*; his Majesty Conforms himself to that Disposol, and Confirms it.

41. And, forasmuch as the same *Philip IV.* has Annexed to the Crown, several Jewels, Paintings, Moveables and Rarities, which are in the Royal Palace of *Madrid*; his Majesty again declares them to be the Goods of the Crown, and Recommends the Payment of the Creditors.

42. Moreover, his Majesty fixes and annexes to the Crown, for ever, all the Houses and Palaces which he Possesses, as well at *Madrid*, as otherwise, with all the Jewels, Paintings, and Moveables which are therein, ordaining to that purpose, that exact Inventories be made thereof.

43. The Deceased *Philip IV.* having left his Majesty, and the Kings his Successors, a *Holy Crucifix*, which is in his Wardrobe; his Majesty in like manner, leaves it to his Successor, and the Kings that shall come after him.

44. His Majesty having always pretended the doing of Justice to all his Subjects and Vassals, persists in the same Intentions, and to that purpose Ordains, that all his Debts be exactly Paid, and that full Satisfaction be given to all Persons that can pretend to any thing, by Vertue of the Resolutions that have been taken, or the Disposals that have been made.

45. His Majesty Recommends it to the King his Successor, to avoid Superfluous Expences, to spare his People, to ease them of the Tributes and Impositions that have be laid upon them, as soon as Necessity will permit.

46. Is a Recommendation to the King his Successors, to Love Cherish and Honour their States and Kingdoms,  
and

and particularly the Kingdom of *Castile*, as also to Honour and Recompence such of their Servants and Vassals as shall deserve it.

47. And because it is the true and proper Duty of Royalty to do Justice, equally to all the World, to be the Father of Subjects and Vassals, and to be the Support of Widows and Orphans, the Poor and Miserable; his Majesty particularly Recommends all these Points to his Successors.

48. Moreover, his Majesty Advises and Charges his Successors to take Care of his Foreign Vassals, and to have as much Confidence in them as in the *Castilians* themselves, because 'tis a means to win their Love and Fidelity.

49. And, forasmuch as his Majesty has been Constrained to Exact on his Subjects and Vassals, several extraordinary Impositions, the most of which it has been impossible for him to suppress; his Majesty expressly Commands two things to his Successors; the one as soon as possible to Suppress the said Impositions, never to Expend a Real of those Funds, in Favours and Liberalities, considering, that it is the Blood of the People, and that they ought not to be made use of but upon the last Extremity.

50. His Majesty Ordains and Decrees, according to the Laws of the Monarchy, that neither the King, his Successor, nor they, who come after him, shall have Power to Alienate any part of his Kingdoms and Dominions, nor to Divide nor Dismember them upon any account whatsoever, not so much as to Assign them for Childrens Portions, but on the contrary, as well the Kingdoms which are now Annexed to the Crown, as those which fall to it hereafter, shall remain for ever United and Inseparable; his Majesty to that End, confirming the Law made at the Sitting of the States of *Valledolid*, 1442, by King *John II.* and afterwards Approved and Confirmed by King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Isabella*, *Charles V.* and the Kings, *Philip II.* *Philip III.* and *Philip IV.*

51. His Majesty Reassumes and Confirms certain Duties Established by the Kings, his Predecessors, upon the Grandees and Nobility of the Kingdoms and States of *Spain*, not so strictly Demanded in the late Times.

52. And

52. And, although the great business of Peace and War, wherein his Majesty has been Involved, has Inclined his Majesty to make use of Connivance and Dissimulation, in that Respect, he Declares, that the said Connivance and Dissimulation has Introduced no Prescription or Alteration to the Prejudice of the Rights of the Crown, and Annuls, Cancels, and Destroys all that may have been done, Connived at, or Dissembled, contrary to the said Prorogation which he will have Maintained in their full Force and Vigour.

53. His Majesty never having any intention, that his Subjects should receive any Damage by his Woods and Forests which he Possesses in divers parts of the Kingdom; his Majesty Ordains, that Satisfaction be given forthwith to all those, who have any thing to pretend to in that particular.

54. His Majesty provides for the Continuation of the Buildings and Embellishments which he had Ordered to be made in several Royal Palaces and Houses, and Orders that the Workmen be exactly Paid, what is, or shall be due to them.

55. It is his Majesties Pleasure, and he Recommends it to the Executors of his Will, to Pay all his particular Debts as soon as may be, and in the best manner that may be for the discharge of his Conscience.

56. Finding several Clauses of the same nature, recited in the Wills of the Kings, his Predecessors, which have not been fully Fulfilled to this Day, though it be but just it should be so; his Majesty Confirms them all, and Recommends it to his Successor, to take Care of it, and to lend his helping Hand towards it.

57. His Majesty Bequeaths, and leaves to the King his Successor, all the Goods that shall be found to belong to him after the Payment of all his Debts, and Obligations abovementioned.

58. For the Executors of this Will, his Majesty Names first his dear Queen and well-beloved Wife, and next to her, those, who at the time of his Decease, shall enjoy the Office of *Butler of the Body*, and if there be none, the most Antient Gentleman of the Chamber, till there be a *Butler*; the *Steward of the Household*, the *Grand Cavalierino*, or he that shall Exercise that Employment, the  
Grand



*Grand Almoner, and the Confessor, the President of the Council of Castile, the Vice-Chancellor of Arragon, the Inquisitor-General, the President of the Council of the Indies, and the Superiour of the Convent of Saint Lawrence.*

59. His Majesty Intends, and Ordains, that this present Will shall be held for good, and valid, and shall have the Force of Law, and as such shall be Fulfilled in all the Articles of it. At Madrid, Octob. 2. 1700.

Signed, *Yoel Ray.*

*An Abstract of the Codicil.*

Art. 1. **H**IS Majesty confirms in Favour of the Queen, the Contents of 35 Article of the Will, and for her greater Satisfaction, Ordains, that, if it be more acceptable to her to prefer the Government of the Low-Country, before that of the Kingdoms of Italy, she may repair thither, and Commands his Successor to dispose of it to her.

2. The Structure that has been begun in the Royal Chapel at Madrid, for the greater Honour and Worship of the Holy Sacrament, is to be continued according to the same Draughts and Designs, till it be brought to perfection, the whole at the Charges of the Successor.

3. His Majesty Bequeaths to the Royal Convent of Barefoot Franciscans, of the Incarnation, of the Austin Recollects, of St. Teresa, of St. Anne. and the Barefooted Carmelites, to each a Jewel at the Queens Choice, to whom he Recommends the fulfilling of this Article.

4. His Majesty Ordains, that the Convent of Barefoot Nuns, under the Title of St. Joseph d' Avila, shall be added to the Royal patronage.

5. His Majesty Ordains and Commands then, when the King's Debts are all Paid, all the Queen's, his Wife's Debts contracted to the Day of his Decease, shall be Paid in like manner.

6. His Majesty having desired all his Life-time to put his Kingdoms under the Protection of the Glorious *Santa Teresa* of Jesus, for whom he had a particular Devotion, Exhorts his Successor to accomplish his desire.

7. It

7. It is his Majesties Pleasure, that the present *Codicil* shall be of as much Force and Validity, as if it had been inserted word for word in the said Will. At *Madrid*, October, 5. 1700.

*An Abstract of the Paper mentioned in the 15th. Article of the Will.*

The Names for Members of the *Junto* of Regents, the Count of *Frigiliana*, alias *Aguilar*, for the Council of State, the Count of *Benevento*, Butler of the Body, on the behalf of the Grandee of Spain. At *Madrid*, October 2d. 1700.

**A**FTER the Reading of this Will, and the Approbation it met with by most of the Grandees, who being very unwilling to see their Monarchy Dismembred, and consequently to loose the Advantages of the several Vice-Royships and Government, whereby too many of them so frequently repair their broken Fortunes; the Regency dispatch'd away the Marquis *del Rios*, with a Letter to the *French King*, to notify the Death of his *Catholick Majesty*, *Charles II.* and to intreat him to send away his Grandson, the Duke of *Anjou* into *Spain*, to be their King, in Pursuance of the last Will and Testament of their late King. Here we will leave the Regency and Court of *Madrid*, Consulting what Measures to take, and follow the Marquis to *France*. He no sooner Arrived there, but had immediate Audience of the *French King*, unto whom he notified the Death of the *Spanish King*, and delivered the Letter and a Copy of the Will to his Majesty. He to let no time slip, the same Day summoned a Council, at which were present the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, and several Ministers of State: The Will being the subject Matter of Debate, and the Council divided in Opinion, whether to accept the Will, or adhere to the Treaty of Partition. There were not wanting such in the Council, who stood up most resolutely for the latter, alleging and foreseeing the Danger of entring into a heavy War against the greatest Part of *Europe*; but those that declared for the first, urging the Advantage of the *West-India Trade*,

as

as the only means to attain to the so much aim'd at Universal Monarchy, the King, notwithstanding his Renunciation by the *Pyrenean Treaty*, by a solemn Oath, decided the Point in Favour of the Will and the *Dauphin*, adhered to his Father's Sentiments, whether out of Inclination or Obedience is uncertain; but farther added, that, tho' the Right of Succession to the Crown of *Spain* belong'd to him by Law, yet he Renounced it with Pleasure, and should be overjoyed to say, as long as he lived, *The King my Father*, and *the King my Son*. It was then resolv'd, that the Duke of *Anjou* should be acknowledged Universal Monarch of all the *Spanish* Dominions, which was done accordingly, with all the usual Ceremonies. Now, whilst the new King of *Spain* was receiving the Adorations and Compliments from the Court and Nobility of *France*, his Grandfather, the *French King*, thought himself obliged to return the Regency of *Spain* an Answer to their Letter, and to let them know what he had been doing for them, and therefore wrote to them to the following Effect.

"That in Consideration of the Loss of so good a King, that had given such Marks of his Justice and Love of his People, he accepted of the last Will of the *Catholic King*, in behalf of his Grandchild the Duke of *Anjou*, assuring the *Junto*, that, since the *Catholic King's* Will, and the Voice of the People, had conferred the Monarchy of *Spain* upon his Grandson, he would Sacrifice his own Interests, to the Desire he had of restoring the ancient Lustre to that Crown.

The Regency of *Spain* having received so great a Compliment from the *French King*, resolv'd not to be behind hand with him, and therefore sent him several Letters in answer to his: In one, they humbly intreat him to hasten away their new King without delay, assuring him of their Fidelity and Services, and acknowledging the deep Obligations they had to his Most *Christian Majesty*, in accepting and approving the deceased Kings Will; in another Letter, they beg of him to yield to their Prayers and Importunities, to have their new King amongst them, not doubting but *he will come instructed with all the Sublime, Christian and Prudent Maxims, of so glorious, so prosperous, and experienced a Grandfather,* whom



whom they congratulate on his Grandchilds Happy Accession to the *Spanish* Throne. Here we judge it not improper, to leave the *French* and *Spanish* Courts, Idolizing the new King, whilst the necessary Preparations are making for his Journey, and to enquire how Foreign Courts entertain this wonderful News, which coming to the *States of Holland*; *Don Francisco Bernardo de Quiros*, Ambassador of *Spain*, by Order of the Regency, presented a Memorial to the *States General*, wherein he notified the Death of the late King of *Spain*, his Master, and at the same Time delivered them a Copy of his Will, for calling the Duke of *Anjou* to the Succession of that Monarchy, and then concluded his Memorial, with assuring them; That their *High* and *Mightinesses* will be easily convinced of the Reasons that moved the Deceased King to make the Duke of *Anjou* his Successor, before any other, if they do but consider the Consequences thereof, and therefore he did not doubt, but their *High* and *Mightinesses* well knowing the Intention of the Will to be just and reasonable, will receive the News with Joy, and contribute, if need require, to the Execution of it: He further added, that this Will would not have been sufficient, tho' full of Equity, nay, tho' several Princes had declared their Resolution of maintaining it, had not the Most *Christian* King consented to it, who being satisfied with a Flourishing and Potent Kingdom of his own, would not oppose a Will that had called the Duke of *Anjou* his Grandchild, to the Throne of the *Spanish* Monarchy, nor enter into War with his own Blood, but rather choose to renounce all Advantages he might have expected, by the Treaty of Partition, for which he was so much the more to be commended, because he secured *Europe* from a War, as much to be feared from the *Treaty of Partition*, as the Uniting of the Two Crowns.

And as for the Arch Duke of *Austria*, and his Pretensions, he assured their Lordships, that the deceased King would gladly have called him to the same Dignity, had not the same Justice which directed all his Thoughts and Actions, convinced him, that the Advantage of Succession belong'd only to the Duke of *Anjou*, and, that  
he

He had done whatever else he could do for the *Imperial* Family, as having called the Arch Duke to the same Succession, in case the Dukes of *Anjou* and *Berry* should happen to fail; and has desired a Match between the Duke of *Anjou*, and one of the Arch Duchesses, to strengthen the Peace and Union between the *Empire* and *Spain*.

Therefore, he hopes that their Lordships seriously considering this Memorial, would be fully convinced of the Queen and the Regents ardent Desire to preserve a true Peace, Amity and Correspondence, with all the Princes and Potentates of *Europe*, especially with the King of *Great Britain*, and their Lordships.

Immediately after this, the Count *de Briord*, the *French* Ambassador, presented also a Memorial to their Lordships, in the Name of the King his Master, much to the same Effect; In this, he alledges the infinite Troubles which the *Treaty of Partition* would have produced, and that altho' his Majesty had not follow'd the Words of that Treaty, yet he had adhered to the main Intent of it, which was to preserve the Peace and Tranquillity of *Europe*; and, upon this Foundation he labours to make it out, that his Acceptance of the Will maintains a general Peace, but his adhering to the *Treaty of Partition*, would have been the Cause of Universal War; seeing that, if His Majesty had refused the Will, the Emperor might have accepted it, and then there would have been a Necessity of entering into a War, to recover the *Dauphin's* Share, and to fulfil the Articles of the *Treaty*. That, upon the Emperors Acceptance of the Will, had the *Spaniards* submitted their Monarchy entire to the Arch Duke, there would have been some Pretence for his opposing those Princes, that should go about to disunite it. But now the Deceased King's Will, and the Universal Consent of the *Spaniards*, had called the Duke of *Anjou*, as right and lawful Heir to the United Succession, those Potentates, who by the Claim of the Treaty only, should go about to attack so many Rights at once, would be look'd upon as Disturbers of the publick Repose, the Beginners of an unjust War, without likelihood of Success, nor would it consist with His Majesties Justice, to make

E

War

War upon a Nation for offering him a Succession, which he refused.

That the rejecting of the Will, would have transferred all the Rights to the Arch Duke, nor could the true Heirs have had lawful Reasons to complain of any Injustice done 'em. By Consequence, had His Majesty been resolved to maintain the Conditions of the Treaty, he must have been obliged to attack a living Prince, Possessor of the Crown of *Spain*, whereas the Measures he had taken with the Confederates, related only to the Partition of the Succession of a Prince, whose Death appeared to be very near.

Therefore, since the War must have been unavoidable, and that it would have been unjust, if the King of *France* had fixed his Resolution, to keep precisely to the Terms of the *Partition*; the *States General* have no reason to complain, that His Majesty has prevented it by accepting the Will, unless that procures 'em any Prejudice; but, hitherto there is none to be perceived: Whereas all things being well examined, so many considerable Dominions added to *France*, might have given the *States* just Jealousie of her Power.

And lest these Two Memorials from the *Spanish* and *French* Ambassadors, should not prove sufficient to obtain a positive Answer from the *States General*, the Count de Briord, the *French* Ambassador, demanded within few Days after, a publick Audience, wherein he deliver'd to their Lordships a Letter from the King his Master, in these next following Lines. At the same Time the Ambassador made the following Speech.

*Most dear Great Friends, Allies and Confederates,*

THE Tranquillity of *Europe* is so stedfastly established, by the just Disposal, which the Deceased King of *Spain*, our most dear, and most beloved Brother has made of his Kingdoms and Dominions, in Favour of our most dear and most beloved Grandson, *Philip V*, now King of *Spain*, that we doubt not of your being well pleased with his coming to the Crown. We have already inform'd him of the real Affection which we bear you, and in regard, we are convinced that his Sentiments will be conformable to ours, the strict Correspondence which  
hence-



henceforward will be observed between our Crown and that of *Spain*, will afford new Means to shew how much we lay to Heart your Interest, and the sincere Amity we bear you. The Count *de Briord*, our Extraordinary Ambassador, will give you new Assurances. In the mean Time, Great Friends, Allies and Confederates, We beseech the Almighty to have you in his keeping.

*Given at Versailles,*

Nov. 23. 1700.

Sign'd,

*LEWIS.*

*The French Ambassador's Speech to the States General.*

*My Lords,*

**I** Come, to give your Lordships new Assurances of the King my Master's constant Amity, and his sincere Desire to observe inviolably the last Peace ; all the Steps His Majesty has trod, since it was concluded, may convince the whole World, that he has no other Designs, than to maintain the publick Tranquillity, of which His Majesty thought he had given a convincing Proof, in accepting the Deceased King of *Spain's* Will ; In a Word, he now confirms that *Equilibrium* so long wish'd for, over all *Europe*, and his Union with the Crown of *Spain*, will only serve to settle Peace over all *Christendom*. And this is the only Aim which he proposed to himself, in renouncing so great Advantages to his Crown.

*My Lords.*

His Majesty hopes, that your Lordships, convinced of this Truth, will correspond with Sentiments so favourable to the publick Good, and contribute to the Preservation of so great a Blessing, as that of Peace. No Body doubts, but that it is the Fountain of all Blessings, and your Republick, of all the Potentates of *Europe*, has the greatest Reason to preserve it ; And, it is at present so well established, that you have no more to do, but to enjoy the Effects of your long Labours, and infinite Expences. 'Tis by the means of this Peace, that you will uphold this Flourishing State, and enlarge that Trade which you have extended to the Extremities of the Earth. Your sincere Union with his Majesty, will be the most Solid Foundation of the Continuance of this

Peace, and your Puissance is so well known to all the World, that no Body can suspect that any other Motives, but the publick Good, engage you to desire Peace. The Situation of your Republick is such, as enables it not only to preserve Peace at home, but to secure it to the greatest Part of the States of *Europe*. That you may attain to so desir'd a Blessing, you have no more to do than to banish all ill grounded Suspicions, and anticipated Fears, and to stop your Ears against the Solicitations of the Enemies and Maligners of the King's Glory. Recal to Mind, *My Lords*, that happy Time, when, by the Union with *France*, and a perfect Correspondence, both Parties labour'd mutually to procure to themselves all manner of Advantages. It lies in your *Lordships* Power to restore all things to the same Condition. By such a Conduct you will engage the King to continue that good Will of his, which you your selves acknowledge to be so precious in your Esteem. His Majesty demands no more for the Price of his Friendship, but that you will concur with him in the Maintenance of this Peace, so beneficial, and so much desired by all the Provinces.

It would be to no purpose, *My Lords*, for me to enlarge upon the Advantages of the Peace. This Assembly, which is composed of Persons so Wise, so Consummate in the Management of Affairs, and so Zealous for the Publick Good, has questionless no other Designs, nor any other Intentions, than to promote so great a Blessing; but a Man of my Profession being not accustomed to long Speeches, I shall conclude, protesting to your *Lordships*, that I shall always endeavour to prove more by my Actions than Words, that never any Minister came into these Provinces with better Intentions, and that I have for this Illustrious Assembly, all that Veneration which they justly merit, and that I shall always have a perfect Honour for all the particular Members that compose it.

*Briord.*

The Assembly of the *States General* having received the *French King's* Letter, and heard his Ambassador's crafty Speech, could only return an Answer to the Letter in general terms, till the Sentiments of all the Provinces

vinces were known, but as to the Ambassadors Speech, Monsieur *Lier*, President of the Assembly, returned this Answer.

*The President of the Assembly of the States Generals Answer, to the French Ambassadors Speech.*

S I R,  
**T**HE frequent Marks which We every Day receive of his Majesties Goodness, puts Us in hope, that We entirely Possess the Honour of his Good-will and Friendship.

That, which We have received this Day, as well by his Majesties Letter, as by the Lips of his Minister, confirms it to Us. Be Convinced, *Sir*, that their *High and Mightinesses* will be always sensible of it, and that they will use all their Efforts with all imaginable Care and Application to preserve it. As to their Esteem, Respect and Veneration for his Most *Christian* Majesty, they pretend not to make any Protestation of it, in regard they hope, *Sir*, that you are sufficiently convinced of it; and that they are resolved to shew by their Conduct, to what a high Degree they Honour him.

In the mean time, *Sir*, We are overjoy'd to hear that his Majesty continues in his Sentiments so Advantageous to this State, and to all *Europe*.

The Cares which he shall be pleased to apply for the preservation of a General Peace, shall be always seconded by the Diligence of their *High and Mightinesses*, who have no other Aim in the World, then to see the Establishment of Repose, Peace and Tranquillity in all Parts of the Universe.

As for your Self, *Sir*, We are highly obliged to you for the Trouble you have taken to come hither, but more particularly for the Esteem which you testify for this State, the effects of which We have already tasted; We entreat you, *Sir*, to preserve the same Sentiments, and to be fully convinced, that their *High and Mightinesses* will be always most sensible of it, and that they will always have a particular Value for your Person, and your Merit.



Some few Days after, the *Spanish* Ambassador deliver-  
ed to the *States* a new Memorial, and also a Letter from  
the new King, which are as follow.

*The Spanish Ambassadors Memorial.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**W**Hen the Ambassador Extraordinary from *Spain*,  
whose Name is under written, had the Honour  
to Signifie to your *Lordships*, the Death of the Deceased  
*Charles II.* the Disposal of his Will, and the Advance-  
ment of his Majesty, *Philip V.* to the Crown ; he failed  
not to assure your *Lordships*, at the same time, of the  
*High Regencies* firm Resolution, with which the whole  
Monarchy concurr'd to Maintain the antient Alliance,  
Friendship and Confederacy with your *Lordships*: These  
Assurances, which have been since Confirmed by Letters  
from the *Regency*, are set forth in a more exprefs and  
particular manner, in this Letter from his Majesty him-  
self, which his Majesty here sends you : Your *Lordships*  
will find therein, not only most sincere Expressions of E-  
steem and Friendship, but also an entire Persuasion, that  
your *Lordships* will Contribute on your Part, whatever  
shall be necessary for the Preservation of it. The Orders,  
the Instructions of the Ambassador Extraordinary, whose  
Name is under written, are also perfectly Conformable  
to it ; and in regard, his Majesty makes no doubt but  
that your *Lordships* will receive with Joy and Congratu-  
lation, the News of his being Advanced to the Crown  
of *Spain* ; he has particularly enjoin'd him to Employ the  
Credit, wherewith he has corroborated him by his Royal  
Letters, to assure your *Lordships*, over and over, that as  
he has Succeeded the Deceased King in his Kingdoms  
and Dominions, he will also Succeed him in his Senti-  
ments of Affection and Good-will for your *Lordships*.

At the *Hague*, Decemb. 29. 1700.

*Don Francisco Bernardino de Quiros.*

*The King of Spain's Letter.*

*Most Dear and Great Friends,*

**T**Hough the *Sieur Don Francisco Bernardo de Quiros*, has imparted to your *Lordships* the Death of the Deceased, King *Charles II.* of happy Memory, our Lord and Uncle, and of our coming to the Throne of *Spain*; by Virtue of the Will, by which he called Us to the Universal Succession, as his nearest Kinsman, and Lawful Heir; Nevertheless, We are so fully convinc'd of your Desire, to entertain the same Correspondence with Us, which you always held with the Deceased King, Our Predecessor, that We are willing to give you the first Demonstrations of Our Friendship, by Communicating to your *Lordships* the same Event Our selves; therefore We have Order'd the Lord *de Quiros* of Our Council and Chamber, belonging to the *Indies*, to deliver you this Letter in Our Name, and to assure your *Lordships* at the same time, that We are no less inclin'd to seek your Advantages, than the Deceased King, Our Lord and Uncle, of Blessed Memory: And, in regard We doubt not, but you will give entire Credit to what Our Ambassador shall say in Our Name, there remains nothing for Us, *Most Dear and Great Friends*, but to beseech Almighty God to keep you in his Holy Protection.

*Poitiers, Decemb. 18. 1700.*

*Philip.*

'Tis no wonder, if the *States* of the *United Provinces*, took some time in Deliberating and Consulting, so nice a Point, at so ticklish a Conjunction.

But whilst they were Consulting their Principals, and Deliberating with the *English* Court, what Answer to return to the New King of *Spain's* Letter, as well as to his Grandfather; the *French* King, impatient of the least Delay, and sensible of the Consequences thereof, to back his Words by Strength, Ordered his Troops to take Possession of the chiefest Garrisons of *Nether-*lands, as had been before-hand concerted between the *Elector of Bavaria*, then Governour thereof, and the *French* Agents. That *Elector* having cultivated an inti-

mate Correspondence with the *French* Court, ever since the Conclusion of the late Treaty of Partition, from which he was entirely excluded.

The better to conceal from the World the approach of these Forces, they march'd a whole Night without beat of Drum, and about five in the Morning, 800 Foot enter'd into *Namur*, 2500 into *Luxemburg* besides 1000 Horse, 500 into *Mons*, 1500 into *Oudenarde*, 600 into *Ostend*, 2000 into *Newport*, besides a proportionable Number into other Places.

The better to colour this surprising Action, these Forces were stiled Auxiliaries, and forbidden on Pain of Death, to offer the least Injury, either in Word or Deed, to the Townsmen, or the *Spaniards* or *Dutch*, that were in Garrison in these Places.

The Seizing after this manner of all the *Spanish* *Netherlands* by the *French*, rais'd so great a Consternation amongst the *States* of *Holland*, that they immediately recalled all their Forces out of those Places; where, by Virtue of the late Treaty of *Reswyck*, they lay in Garrison, in Conjunction with the *Spanish* Forces, and sent to the *Spanish* Ambassador to know the Reasons of these strange Proceedings; who in answer thereunto, presented them with a long *Memorial*, wherein he set forth, that the King of *France* having prefer'd the Deceased King of *Spain's* Will before the Treaty of Partition, had done it out of a Design to secure that Peace, which he found impossible to preserve, by following the Measures he had taken with *England* and *Holland*, and that he hoped they would follow his Measures to prevent a War; but, that they had not only delay'd to acknowledge the New King of *Spain*, but were also employing all means to form New Leagues.

That his most *Christian Majesty* had hitherto staid with Patience, in hopes that the *States General* would have taken Courses most proper to procure such a Solid and and Lasting Peace as their Interests required; That he had given them assurances of his Affection, and had offer'd to enter into Alliances with them; Nevertheless, he found, that the *States General* looked upon War, to be a greater Advantage than Peace, considering their vast Preparations by Sea and Land, at the same time that the

*Emperor*



*Emperor* was sending one Army into *Italy*, and another to the *Rhine*, which he would never attempt to do, were he not assured of their *High and Mightinesses* Assistance; For which Reasons, and being also sought to by the new King, to take Care of the *Spanish Netherlands*, till he could take Care of them himself: The most *Christian* King, did not think fit to delay that Care any longer, believing it not safe to permit the Forces of the *States General* in the Strong-holds of a Prince, whom they refused to acknowledge; That therefore his most *Christian Majesty*, had deem'd it convenient to write to the *Electors of Bavaria*, to admit a Detachment of his Men into all the Principal Places of the *Netherlands* to assist his Masters Garrisons, who had reason to be afraid of Forces, more numerous than themselves.

To second this *Memorial*, the Count *D'Avaux* being just then Arrived at the *Hague*, immediately presented another *Memorial* to their *High and Mightinesses*; signifying to them, that he was come to supply the place of the Count of *Briord*, the late *French* Ambassador, and that, if they would appoint Commissioners to Treat with him, he would enter into a Conference with them, relating to the Present State of Affairs. Hereupon the *States* appointed Commissioners to Treat with the new *French* Ambassador the next Day, who in two several other *Memorials*, pressed the *States General* again, to declare themselves upon the Point of the Negotiations, to find out ways for preserving the General Peace, and providing for their own Particular Safety: As it was the absolute Interest of the *Dutch* to gain time, in order to strengthen themselves by new Alliances, and especially by that of *England*, and to provide for the Security of their Frontiers, so they did all they could to delay the proposed Negotiation; however the most pressing Danger of the Loss of their best Troops in the Garrisons of the *Spanish Netherlands*, over ballancing all other Considerations, they acknowledged the Duke of *Anjou*, for King of *Spain*, in the following Answer.

THat, being inform'd of his Arrival, by his first *Memorial*, they had appointed Commissioners to Confer with him, the Day following; whereupon their *High and*

*and Mightinesses* Declared, as their Commissioner did then on their behalf Declare, that his most *Christian Majesties* Resolution, to send to them the Count *D'Avaux*, his coming, and his Person, were very acceptable to them; That they hoped their Commissioners had had the Honour sufficiently to Demonstrate in the first Conference; That they had given no occasion by their Conduct, for the Mistrusts conceived of them, as they understood to their great Sorrow, so that they might be able to convince the said Count *D'Avaux* of the Sincerity of their *High and Mightinesses* Intentions for the preservation of the Peace, and for keeping a good Correspondence with his Majesty. That their *High and Mightinesses* having after that, received another *Memorial*, not only giving them new Assurances of his Most *Christian Majesties* sincere Intentions to preserve the General Peace, and to give their *High and Mightinesses* Satisfaction, as to their own particular Security, but also his said Majesty earnestly Insisting, that their *High and Mightinesses* should Declare themselves forthwith upon what was contained in the said *Memorial*; they are willing, without delay, to give an evident and real Proof, of the Sincerity of their Intentions for the Publick Repose and Tranquillity. Therefore, their *High and Mightinesses* having considered on the one side, that the Negotiation upon the means for preserving the General Peace, and the Particular Security of this State, may not be overturn'd or delay'd by unexpected Accidents; so much the rather, because it will be expedient, that the Negotiation should be carried on by the Consent and Approbation of the King of *Great Britain*, as being Engaged thereto by the *Treaty of Partition*, as also of other Princes and Potentates concerned in the Preservation of the General Peace; and for that, besides all this, they cannot dispense with Consulting his *Britannick* Majesty, by reason of his Relation to the *Republick*, upon all Affairs of Importance that are to be handled in this Negotiation. And on the other side, having seen his Most *Christian Majesties* earnest Desire, that their *High and Mightinesses* should acknowledge the King of *Spain*; for these Reasons, their *High and Mightinesses*, to concur with his Majesties Desire, and at the same time, to stifle the Reports mentioned in the said *Memorial*, as if their

In-

Intentions were not to acknowledge that Prince, but upon certain Conditions, do from this time Declare, that they will acknowledge the Duke of *Anjou* as King of *Spain*, and that they are Resolved to entertain and cultivate with him the same good Neighbourhood, Amity and good Correspondence, as they held with the last Kings of *Spain*, his Majesties Predecessors. That afterwards their *High and Mightinesses*, with the Consent and Approbation of his *Britannick* Majesty, are ready to enter into a Negotiation with their *Most Christian and Catholick* Majesties, to Treat of the Means for Establishing the said General Peace, and Setling the Particular Security of this State. And this with the Consent and Approbation also of such other Princes as they shall judge convenient, in order to obtain the End desired. And thus their *High and Mightinesses* having Satisfied by this Declaration, what has been Demanded of them, and referring to the Negotiation what they have to Demand on their side. And having, by Re-calling their Forces out of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and by this present Acknowledgment of the King of *Spain*, given a Convincing Proof of their Ardent desire to preserve the Peace, and Live in good Correspondence with their *Most Christian and Catholick* Majesties; their *High and Mightinesses* are fully perswaded, that his *Most Christian* Majesty will withdraw his Forces out of the *Spanish Netherlands*, seeing they were only sent thither, because the Forces belonging to their *High and Mightinesses* were there before

Their *High and Mightinesses* being thus pressed, to acknowledge the New King of *Spain*, the Count *D' Avaux* Presented to them another *Memorial*, setting forth the great Satisfaction which his *Most Christian* Majesty had received by their owning his Grandson, the Duke of *Anjou*, for King of *Spain*, and that he made no question, but their Lordships would proceed, and do what ever else should be necessary to remove all manner of Jealousies, and that his Majesty, who desired nothing more, then to preserve the Peace of *Europe*, and to Support the Flourishing Condition of the Trade of the *United Provinces*, would Contribute all they could in Reason desire, to secure their Repose; That the Liberty his Master had given their Soldiers, in the Garrisons of the *Nether-*  
land.



*lands*, to return home, was a certain sign, that he desired nothing more, then to confirm *Tranquillity*; and that, when all occasion of *Mistrust* should cease, he would withdraw his Forces out of the *Netherlands*, and leave them to the Keeping of his Grandson, the King of *Spain*. In Confirmation of which, the Count delivered to the *States General*, the following Letter from the *French King*.

*The French King's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*Most Dear Great Friends, Allies and Confederates,*

**W**E are Confirmed in our good Opinion of your real Sentiments, and with Pleasure behold, how acceptable our Grandson's coming to the Crown of *Spain*, is to your Lordships, and how desirous you are to contribute towards the continuance of the publick *Tranquillity*, happily re-established by the the last *Treaties*: You need not question, but that our Intentions are entirely Conformable to your Desires, and that keeping in Remembrance our own, and the Antient Amity of the Kings, our Predecessors, for your *Republick*; We shall be glad, that our present Union with the King of *Spain*, may be serviceable to find out new Securities for your State, and new Advantages to increate your Trade, in the mean time, We beseech Almighty God, &c.

Given at *Versailles*,  
March 3. 1701.

LEWIS,  
*Colbert.*

Notwithstanding these Contents of the Count *D' Avaux's Memorial*, and the *French King's Letter*; the *States General* perceiving the greatest part of their Forces, which they had re-called out of the *Spanish Netherlands*, were still detained by the *French*, contrary to the latter part of the Counts *Memorial*, they delivered to him this Answer.

**T**HAT it was a thing very acceptable to their *High and Mightinesses*, to find by his Majesties Letter, that he looked upon their acknowledgment of the King of *Spain*, as a Mark of their Inclination to preserve peace, as indeed their *High and Mightinesses* made that step, that they

they might give a real Proof of their Intentions to preserve the said Peace; That it was also very acceptable to their *Lordships*, to find by the said Memorial, and his Majesties Letter, the repeated Confirmation of his Majesties favourable Sentiments, for the Preservation of the Peace of *Europe*; Seeing therefore, that, according to the Tenor of the said Memorial, His Majesty had been pleased, as a Mark of his Affection, to give their Forces Liberty to return home, they expected the real Effects thereof; but that it was to their great Grief, that the greatest Part of their Men were still detained, notwithstanding the repeated Instances of their *High* and *Mightinesses*, that their *High* and *Mightinesses* thought, they had given all the Satisfaction that could be demanded of them, by the recalling of their Forces out of the *Netherlands*, and their Acknowledging the King of *Spain*, and that nothing more remain'd to do, but to enter into Conference with Monsieur *d'Avaux*, for the finding out of Means to secure the general Peace, and their own particular Safety, which they were ready to do, &c.

Whilst the necessary Preparations are making in *Holland*, to enter into Conferences, we will pass over into *England*, as being as well as *Holland* concern'd for the Preservation of the publick Peace, and of the Ballance amongst the Powers of *Europe*; and enquire how the Parliament of *England* entertained this wonderful News. It was but lately dissolv'd, and a new one called to meet at *Westminster*, about the middle of this Month. His Majesty then repaired to the House of Lords, and made a Speech to both Houses, where, amongst other Things, he acquainted them with the Death of the late King of *Spain*, and the Declaration of his Successor to that Monarchy; which, as His Majesty alledged, made so great an Alteration in the Affairs abroad, that he must desire them to consider the present State of Affairs, and to take such Resolutions as might conduce to the Interest and Safety of *England*, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion in general, and the Peace of all *Europe*. Hereupon the Commons returning to their House, after the necessary Time spent in taking the Oaths, came to the following Resolution.

Re-

Resolved, That this House will stand by and support His Majesty, and His Government, and take such effectual Measures as may best conduce to the Interest and Safety of *England*, and the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the Peace of *Europe*. It was also further resolved at the same Time, That this Resolution should be presented to his Majesty, by the whole House, which being accordingly presented, and as favourably accepted of by the King, created so good an Understanding between them, that His Majesty acquainted them that he had received the following Memorial from the Envoy of the *States General*, concerning which he desired their Advice, and as to the latter Part their Assistance.

*The Envoy of the States General's Memorial to the King of Great Britain, presented to His Majesty at Kensington, Febr.  $\frac{16}{27}$*

THE underwritten Envoy Extraordinary of the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, is order'd to represent unto your Majesty, with a profound Respect, that their *High and Mightinesses* having consider'd, that their Delay of acknowledging the Duke of *Anjou* for King of *Spain*, was liable to sinister Interpretations, as if their only Aim had been to get Time, to put themselves into a Condition to make War, they have thought themselves obliged to acknowledge the said Duke of *Anjou*, without any Condition, reserving to themselves to stipulate in the Negotiations, whereinto they are now going to enter, such Conditions as are necessary for securing the Peace of *Europe*; in which Negotiations their *High and Mightinesses* are resolved to do nothing but with the Intervention of your Majesty, and other Powers concerned in the Preservation and maintaining of the Peace, as they have expressly declared to the Ambassador of *France*, the underwritten has most particular and precise Orders to give unto your Majesty, the most positive Assurances that their *High and Mightinesses* will make no manner of Steps in that important Affair, but in concert with your Majesty, desiring that to that Effect, necessary Instructions and Orders may be sent to your Majesties Minister at the *Hague*, to act jointly in the Negotiation, that  
nothing



nothing may be concluded therein, without their mutual Consent, and that *England* and *Holland* may find therein an equal Security, which at the same Time may conduce to the strengthening the Publick Tranquillity. But, as it may happen that it will not be possible to agree upon reasonable Conditions with *France* and *Spain*, and that thereby the Negotiations being interrupted, their *High* and *Mightinesses* may be on a sudden attacked, by the numerous Troops that *France* has caused to approach their Frontiers, they have order'd the underwritten to represent to your Majesty, the extream Want they should have of the Assistance of *England* in such a Danger, and to desire your Majesty to be pleased to have in Readiness the Succours stipulated by the Treaty, that in such a case their *High* and *Mightinesses* may relie thereon.

*Adr. de Borsselle,  
de Gelder Malsen.*

The House having debated this Memorial, and the present State of Affairs, address'd His Majesty, that he would be pleas'd to order all Treaties made between His Majesty, and any other Potentate, during the War, to be laid before the House, and to enter into Conferences with the *States* Ministers there, or any other Foreign Ministers, for the preservation of the publick Peace, for which His Majesty having thanked them, and for their Unanimous Resolution to support and assist him, acquainted them, he would immediately give Orders to his Ministers according to their Desire. The Lords also address'd His Majesty, that Copies of the like Treaties might be laid before their House, and that His Majesty would make such other Treaties with any Foreign Power as were willing to unite for the Preservation of the Ballance of *Europe*, and give Orders for the fitting out of the Fleet with all speed, all which His Majesty promised should be effectually done. Some few Days after, Copies of several Treaties were laid before both Houses accordingly, among which, the Treaty of Partition, concluded in the Year 1697, for the Division of the *Spanish* Monarchy, took up several long Debates in both Houses, at the end of which, the Lords address'd His Majesty in these following Lines,

*The*

*The Lords Address to the King.*

**WE** Your Majesties most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, having read and considered the Treaty of the <sup>21<sup>st</sup> of Febr.</sup> <sup>3<sup>d</sup> of March,</sup> made with the *French King*, together with the Separate and Secret Articles which Your Majesty has been pleased to communicate to us, do with all Humility represent to your Majesty, that to our great Sorrow, We find the Matters thereof to have been of very ill Consequence to the Peace and Safety of *Europe*; for, besides the Occasion it may have given to the late King of *Spain*, to have made his Will in Favour of the Duke of *Anjou*, if this Treaty had taken Effect, the Prejudice to your Majesty, and your Subjects, and indeed to all *Europe*, by the Addition of *Sicily*, *Naples*, several Ports in the Mediterranean, the Province of *Guipuscoa*, and the Duchy of *Lorain*, had been not only very great, but contrary to the Pretence of the Treaty it self, which was to prevent an Umbrage, which might be taken by uniting too many States and Dominions under one Head. And by all the Informations we have yet had of the Progress of this fatal Treaty, We cannot find that the Verbal Order and Instructions, if any were given to your Majesties Plenipotentiaries, were ever considered in any of your Majesties Councils, or that the Draught of this Treaty was ever laid before your Majesty at any meeting of your Council, much less that it was devised or approved by any Council, or Committee of Council.

We therefore think our selves obliged in Duty to your Majesty, and Justice to our Country, most humbly to beseech your Majesty, that for the future, your Majesty will be pleased to require and admit, in all Matters of Importance, the Advice of your natural born Subjects, whose known Probity and Fortunes, may give your Majesty and People, a just Assurance of their Fidelity in your Service; and in Order hereunto, to constitute a Council of such Persons, to whom your Majesty may be pleased to impart all Affairs both at home and abroad, which may any wise concern your Majesty and your

Domis

Dominions ; for, as Interest and natural Affection to their Country, will incline them to wish the Welfare and Prosperity of it, much more than others who have not such Ties upon them : And, as their Experience and Knowledge of their Country, will also render them more capable than Strangers, of advising your Majesty in the true Interests of it ; so we are very confident, that after such large and repeated Demonstrations of your Subjects Duty and Affection, your Majesty cannot doubt of their Zeal in your Service, nor want the Knowledge of Persons fit to be employed in all your most secret and arduous Affairs.

And, since it appears, that the *French King's* accepting of the King of *Spain's* Will, is a manifest Violation of this Treaty ; We humbly advise your Majesty, in future Treaties with the *French King*, to proceed with such Caution, as may carry along with it a real Security.

To which His Majesty return'd the following Answer.

*My Lords,*

**T**His Address contains Matter of very great Moment, I will always take care, that all Treaties I shall make, be for the Honour and Safety of *England*.

The Commons also having received a Message from His Majesty, signifying, that from Time to Time he would acquaint the House with the Progress of his Negotiations according to their Address, the Day after addressed His Majesty in these following Lines.

*The Commons Address to the King.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign.*

**W**Hereas nothing can more conduce to the Safety and Honour of your Majesty, and this Nation, than taking the Advice of your *English* Councils ; We your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in this Parliament assembled, do, with all Humility, return your Majesty our hearty Thanks for your Gracious Message, wherein you are pleased to communicate your Royal Intentions, to acquaint this House with the State and Progress of those Negotiations, into  
F which



which His Majesty had entred, pursuant to the Address of this House, which Method, had your Majesty been advised to take, before the *Treaty of Partition* was perfected; (which was passed under the Great Seal of *England*, during the sitting of Parliament, and without Advice of the same) We had been prevented from laying before your Majesty, what we are now bound in Duty (though with Grief) to do, the ill Consequences of that Treaty to this Kingdom, and the Peace of *Europe*, which so directly tended to increase the Power and Greatness of *France*, by delivering up to the *French King*, such large Territories of the King of *Spain's* Dominions, and to the Destruction of the Trade of this Kingdom, to which Treaty may justly be ascribed, the Dangers which now threaten both this Kingdom, and the Peace of *Europe*.

His Majesty having received this Address, gave the following Answer.

**T**Hat he was glad they were pleased with his communicating to them the State of the Negotiations he had enter'd into, pursuant to their Address, that he would continue to inform them of the Progress that should be made in 'em, and be always willing to receive their Advice thereupon, being fully perswaded that nothing could contribute more effectually to the Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Peace of *Europe*, than the Concurrence of the Parliament in all his Negotiations, and a good Understanding between him and his People.

Whilst Affairs went on thus successfully in *England*, there were several Conferences held at the *Hague*, between the *French* Ambassador and the *States* Deputies, but all to no Purpose. For, Mr. *Stanhope*, the then *English* Envoy at the *Hague*, delivered these Preliminary Demands to the Count d'*Avaux*, That the Emperor should be invited into the intended Negotiation, and reasonable Satisfaction to be given him; the *French King* to withdraw his Troops out of the *Spanish Netherlands* within a limited Time, and the *English* and *Dutch* to be at Liberty, to send their Forces for the Defence of the *Netherlands*, when required. *Ostend* and *Newport* to be Garrison'd by *English* Troops, and to be provided with every thing neces-

necessary for their Security ; no Places to be alienated from *Spain*, the Subjects of *England* to enjoy the same Privileges in all the *Spanish* Dominions, as under the late King of *Spain's* Reign, and the same Advantages of Trade, as the *French* : These Propositions being directly opposite to the Projects of the *French* Court, were so ill relish'd by them, that the *French* Ambassador declared, that he had Orders only to treat with the *States General* ; It was at their Intercession, His *Britannick* Majesty, to remove all pretended Obstacles, condescended to own also *Philip V*, as King of *Spain* ; but the Demands of the *States* being the same with those of *England*, besides that, they required, *Venlo, Ruremod, Stevensward, Luxemburg, Namur, Charleroy, Mens, Dendermode, Dammz, &c.* for the better Security of their Frontiers, the *French*, who knew very well, that the *States* were resolv'd not to treat without the *English*, persisted on his former Point, of want of Authority to treat with the last, without new Instructions. The *Dutch* were not ill pleas'd with those Delays, which gave them Time and Opportunity of strengthening themselves against so Potent a Neighbour ; of all which, the said Envoy gave his *Britannick* Majesty a particular Account ; and thereupon, Sir *Charles Hedges*, Kt. one of the principal Secretaries of State, acquainted the House of Commons he had a Message signed by His Majesty, and was order'd to deliver the same to this House, which being done accordingly, was immediately done by the Speaker in the following Words.

*William Rex.*

**H**IS Majesty having received an Account from Mr. *Stanhope*. his Envoy Extraordinary at the *Hague*, that the *French* Ambassador there had declared to the Pensionary, that the King his Master had no other Answer to return to the Demands made by the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, than, that he is ready to renew and confirm the Treaty of *Reswyck*, it being all the Security the *States* are to expect ; And, that he has no Orders to give any Answer to his Majesty's said Envoy, but that, if his Majesty had any thing to demand, it may be done by his Ambassador at *Paris*, or to the *French*

Minister at *London*, and that he has no Commission to treat with any but the *States*; and His Majesty also having received the *States* Resolution, and a Memorial from their Envoy here, relating to the Ships they are sending to join His Majesties Fleet, and the Succours they desire may be hastned to them, by Virtue of the Treaty of the 23<sup>d</sup> of *March*, 1677. His Majesty has thought fit to communicate the whole to this House, that they may be particularly informed of the State of Affairs abroad, where the Negotiations seem to be at an End, by the positive Answer the *French* Ambassador has given to the *States*, which his Majesty recommends to the serious Consideration of the House, as a Matter of the greatest Weight and Consequence, and desires they will give his Majesty such Advice thereon, as may be for our own Security, and that of the *States General*, and the Peace of *Europe*. *Kensington*, the 31<sup>st</sup> Day of *March*, 1701.

Whilst the Negotiations abroad seem'd to be at a stand. and the Parliament of *England* were taking vigorous Resolutions to support his Majesty, and preserve the general Peace of *Europe*, we will enquire how the *Imperial* Court relishes the *French* Proceedings. Altho' the Emperor nowise approved of the *Treaty of Partition*, yet he was much more disgusted at the *French* and *Spaniards*, by Reason of the late King of *Spain's* Will; this was no sooner published at *Madrid*, but the *Imperial* Ambassador there, entered in his Master's Name, a solemn Protestation against it, and retired from Court. The News hereof coming to the *Imperial* Court, they were daily engaged in frequent Councils, and Couriers were dispatch'd to most Parts of *Europe*, to engage the several Princes thereof to espouse the *Austrian* Interest. The Emperor being sensible what a Potent Enemy he had to deal with, resolved to neglect no Opportunity to make good his just Pretensions to the *Spanish* Monarchy. In order thereunto, assembling the *States of lower Austria*, acquainted them with the present Condition of Affairs abroad, and desired their speedy Assistance; these, like faithful Subjects, promised their necessary Supplies, with their utmost Speed and Ability, and his *Imperial* Majesty having like-  
wise



wife desired the Assistance of the rest of his Hereditary Dominions, gave out Commissions for the raising of several Regiments, both Horse and Foot, to compleat his Forces, and appointed their Rendezvouz in the County of *Tyrol*, in order to enter *Italy* early in the Spring. The *Spanish* Ambassador taking not the least notice of these Preparations, presented a Memorial to the Emperor, wherein he demanded the Investiture of *Naples* for his Master, *Philip V.* of *Spain*, to which his *Imperial* Majesty, to shew his Resentment, replied, He acknowledged not the Duke of *Anjou* for King of *Spain*, and immediately order'd the *Spanish* Ambassador to quit the Court, and retire to *Nusdorpe*, about a *German* League distant from *Vienna*, there to remain till he should be recalled : Whilst the Emperor was thus employed in making the necessary Preparations, to assert his Right to the *Spanish* Monarchy, and so considerable a Share of it lying in *Italy*, it may not be amiss, to enquire what Part the Court of *Rome* acted in this nice Juncture. This News was no sooner known there, but his Holiness dreading a War in *Italy* might disturb *St. Peter's* Patrimony, on what Side soever the Ballance might incline, dispatch'd away three Couriers, one to the Emperor, another to the *French* King, and a third to the Regency of *Spain*, with Briefs, exhorting all his Children to Peace, and offer'd them his Mediation to compose the unhappy Difference, about the Succession of the *Spanish* Monarchy, declaring withal, he was ready to send them his Legate *a Latere*, provided they would accept him for a Mediator ; that nothing further might be wanting on the *Holy Father's* Part to keep the War out of *Italy*, he sent also forthwith to all the *Italian* Princes, to contribute to the utmost of their Power towards preserving the publick Peace. By this Time the News being spread almost over all *Europe*, and every Court receiving the formal Notifications of the Death of the late King of *Spain*, and the Acceptance of his Will by the King of *France*, in Favour of his Grandson the Duke of *Anjou*, put several Princes and States, especially the *Italians*, into that Surprise, that nothing was to be heard of but Preparations for War, in order to preserve the publick Peace ; these last being most nearly concern'd in the Matter, not only by reason of their Vici-

nity, to the intended Seat of War, but also the pretensions of the Emperor, upon many of their Fiefs, and the Arbitrary Sway of the French, whenever they get the upper-hand. The Imperial and French Ministers in the several Courts of Europe, were perpetually trying their utmost Skill and Art, to engage the Princes thereof to Declare for their Respective Masters Interest, whilst several of them, especially the *Italians* on the other hand, were endeavouring to conceal their true Sentiments, and with all the evasive Arguments to excuse themselves, by desiring a Neutrality. However, at the same time the *Holy Father* being Impatient of Delays, sent to the Imperial Ambassador to know his Master's Answer to his Offer of Mediation, who in few Days after, presented one to the following Effect: That his Imperial Majesty returned the *Holy Father* infinite Thanks for his Offer of Mediation, and that he would accept it with all his Heart, provided he could put him into the Peaceable Possession of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy undismembred, as being the True and Lawful Successor to *Charles II.* for the Reasons in the Declaration hereunto annexed, the most principal of which are; That *Philip IV.* being Lawfully Seized of the Crown of *Spain*, and all the Dominions thereunto belonging, having one Son, *Charles II.* late King of *Spain*, and two Daughters, the Eldest *Maria Teresa*, married to the Present French King *Lewis XIV.* Mother to the *Dauphin* of *France*. And *Margaret Teresa*, the Youngest Daughter, married to *Leopold*, the Present Emperor of *Germany*.

That the Peace of *Westphalia*, Signed in 1648. not being able to prevent a Cruel War between *France* and *Spain*, and all Endeavours, to put an End to it, proving Fruitless, the only means left, to bring that unhappy War to an End, seem'd to be the Marriage aforementioned between the French King, and the *Infanta* of *Spain*, to which End, a Treaty being set on foot in the *Pyrenean* Mountains, and called since from thence by the Name of the *Pyrenean* Treaty, there were many Obstacles appearing against this Marriage, and the *Spaniards* reflecting on the dismal Consequence, if the Off-spring of that Marriage should aspire to the Succession of the Throne of *Spain*, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, upon the special pretence of Maternal Blood; stedfastly Resolved

ved never to consent to that Marriage, unless *Maria Terefia*, would not only renounce for her Self, in case of Widow-hood, but also for her Children of both Sexes, that should be born of her Body, which the *Infanta* without any Scruple yielded to do, and renounced for ever, as well for her Self as for her Posterity ; all Hopes of the *Spanish* Inheritance, to acquire a present Share of the flourishing Crown of *France*, believing, if she had any Children, they might be happy enough in the Enjoyment of that Crown. And, lest the *Infanta's* Renunciation alone might not be sufficient, the Cardinal of *Mazarin*, and *Don Lewis Mendozade Haro*, Ministers and Plenipotentiaries of both Crowns, having received their full Powers, after a World of Labour, at the *Pyrenean* Mountains, in several Conferences touching a Peace ; and this Marriage, at length, with great Joy, agreed upon a solemn Form of Renunciation to be made by the *French* King, which should serve as a Law for the future ; one of which Clauses is expressly in these words :

*Estant les deux Couronnes si Grandes, & si Puissantes, qu'elles ne puissent estre reunies, en Une Soule. & a fin que deſ a present on previenne les occasions dun pareille Function, &c. donques attendues les susdites justes raisons, & notamment, de Legalitèe qui se doit conſerver, leur Majestèz accordent & arrestent par Contract & Pacte conventionnelle, entre elles, qui aura lieu, force & vigueur de la loy, firme, & stable, a tous jamais, qui la serenissima Infante d'Espagne, ni ses enfans & leur Descendants, en quel degre ils se puissent trouver, voir, a tous jamais, ne puissent Succeder aux Royaumes, Estats, Seigneuries, & Dominations, &c. qui appartiennent & appartiendront a sa Majestè Catholique, tant dedans que dehors l'oyaumes d'Espagne, non obstant toutes Loix ou Contumes, &c. aux quelles leur Majestèz derogent &c.*  
In *English* thus, “ The two Crowns being ſo Great, and  
“ ſo Puissant, that they cannot be United into one Kingdom, and, that to the End, that from hence forward, all  
“ Occasion of ſuch a Conjunction, may be avoided ;  
“ therefore, upon due Conſideration had of the afore-  
“ ſaid Reaſons, eſpecially, that of Equality of Power,  
“ which ought to be Preſerved ; it is agreed between  
“ both their Majesties, and by mutual Covenant and  
“ Contract Ordain'd, which ſhall continue in full Force



“ and Vigour of a Law for ever, that the most Serene  
 “ *Infanta* of *Spain*, her Children, nor Descendants, in  
 “ what Degree soever, shall never Succeed in the  
 “ Kingdoms, Seigniories or Dominions, which do, or  
 “ shall belong to his *Catholick* Majesty, as well within,  
 “ as without the Kingdoms of *Spain*, notwithstanding  
 “ any Law or Custom which hereby their Majesties do  
 “ Abolish.

No sooner was the Treaty Perfected and Agreed upon by the *Spanish* and *French* Plenipotentiaries, but the *French* King, and all the Princes of the Blood of *France*, by another Writing under their Hands and Seals, Ratified and Exchanged on the Borders, confirmed the same by solemn Oath at *Fonterabia*, in the Year 1659. whereby the *French* King Renounced and Relinquished all Right or Title, Claim and Pretentions, for himself, or his Successors, which they, or any of them had, or should have, by reason of any Alliance from the said Marriage.

This Renunciation was not so much a Personal Deed of the King of *France*, and the *Infanta* of *Spain*, as a mutual Compact between both Kingdoms, passed by a Treaty of Peace, and became a Law of each Country, made so by Publick Instrument, Signed by the Nobility on each side, and Agreed by a general Consent of the Plenipotentiaries of both Parties, in the 33d. Article of the *Pyrenean* Treaty, in these words :

And to the End, this Peace and Union, Confederation, and good Correspondence, might, as it is desired, be so much the more Firm, Lasting, and Indissoluble ; Both the said principal Ministers, the Cardinal Duke, and the Marquis Earl Duke, by Vertue of the special Power they have had for that End of the two Lords and Kings, have Concluded and Agreed in their Names, the Marriage of the Most *Christian* King, with the most Serene *Infanta*, the Lady *Maria Teresia*, Eldest Daughter to the *Catholick* King, and the same Day, bearing the Date of these Presents, have Made, and Subscribed, a particular Treaty. Whereunto they refer themselves, touching the mutual Conditions of the said Marriage, and the time of its Celebration, which Treaty, by it self, and Capitulacion of Marriage, are of the same Force and Vigour with the present Treaty of Peace, as being the chiefest  
 part

part thereof, and the most worthy, as well as the greatest and most precious Earnest of the Surety of its Duration.

By this foregoing Clause, it is apparent, that the Treaty of Marriage, was really a part of the Treaty of Peace, and so became a Publick Stipulation between the two Kingdoms, so that, not the King and Queen of *France* only, Personally, but the very Kingdom of *France* did Solemnly concern it self, in the Renunciation of an Union of the Crown of *Spain*, as a Thing not to be done, for the Reasons set down in the Preamble before recited :

The *Spanish* Ministers of State, who foresaw the Possibility of a Claim upon the Crown of *Spain*, from the Children of that Match, took all the Care imaginable, to bind his Most *Christian* Majesty from so much as a Pretension to it. To that End they made the Words of the Oath as full, and the Ceremony of Making and Exchanging it as Solemn and as Publick as possible ; so that all Accesses, both directly and indirectly, to the Inheritance of the *Spanish* Dominions, were barred up against the Posterity of *France*. The *Roman* Pontiff also was besought, to give his *Apostolical Benediction*, to an Agreement made with so much Precaution, and so much Unanimity for the Tranquillity of the two Kingdoms, and the Repose of *Christendom*.

King *Philip IV.* who best of all knew the Time, Sence and Meaning of the Agreement, repeated it in his Will, made *December* the 14th. 1665. wherein he Ordain'd several things relating to the *Spanish* Succession, and mention'd his Fears of the Dangers which Threatned *Spain*, and all *Christendom* by this Match, if no Obstacle were opposed against the Line that should be born from thence. He also recites at large, all the Care and Precaution which he had been obliged to take every manner of way with *Maria Terefia*, his Daughter, and with his own Wife, *Elizabeth* of *Bourbon*; to the End, that no Child of *France*, Male or Female, in any Manner, or upon any Pretence whatsoever, should attain to the Inheritance of the *Spanish* Dominions.

His *Catholick* Majesty gave likewise in his Will, an account of some Lines of Succession, and demonstrated his Kindness so far to his own Family, the House of

*Austria.*

*Austria*, that he called to the Succession, after his Line failed, the Children of his Sister *Maria*, who Died in 1646. after she had several Children by the Emperor, *Ferdinand III.* Father to the most *Augustus Leopold*: The Emperor, who is the next Branch of the House of *Austria*, and consequently Heir to the Crown of *Spain*, in case *Maria Terefia's* Title be justly laid aside, for the foregoing Reasons, as being the immediate Line of *Ferdinand*, Son to *Charles V.* King of *Spain*, and if that be not sufficient, has a Claim by Vertue of his Marriage with *Margaret Terefia*, the younger Daughter of *Philip IV.* and Sister to the late Deceased *Charles II.* All which is a certain Proof of the Exclusion of the *French*, and of the undisputable Right that belongs to the House of *Austria*.

That the late Deceased *Charles II.* not ignorant of this Truth, nor of the Eternal Renunciation of his Sister, and her Posterity, always esteem'd the Emperor *Leopold*, not only as his nearest Relation by the Father's side, but Uncle also by the Mother's, and consequently Eldest of both Branches of the House of *Austria*; and, as the next Successor by his Father's Will. Nevertheless, some Persons in the Ministry of *Spain*, according to the Revolutions in the World, won by the dazzling Lustre of a Neighbour's Gold, sought to draw the Languishing King another way, and by separating him from his own Family, cunningly Inveagled him to the *French* side, which they formerly looked upon with so much Aversion, that, altho' they granted the Efficacy of the *Infanta Maria Terefia's* Renunciation, the Evidence of King *Philip's* Will, and whatever tended to the Exclusion of *France*, yet, after all this, a pretended Will is set up in favour of the Duke of *Anjou*.

By the preceeding Will of *Philip IV.* it is clear, certain and limited, for a Kinsman of the House of *Austria*, in the last pretended Will of *Charles II.* there is a limitation Feigned, which is incompatible, as well with the Words, as with the Sense. The Son in the latter Arrogates to himself a Power to make a Will, which they, who Forged it, will not allow the Father.

The *Pyrenean* Peace, complains loudly now, of being trampled under Foot, and that *France* seeks not so much the Publick Tranquillity and Repose of *Europe*, as the  
Augmenta-



Augmentation of her own Dominions, and the Aggrandizing her own Glory.

The Meanness and Baseness of Mind, wherewith the Author of this pretended Will has Prostituted the *Spaniards*, is worthy of Pity, seeing, that in their own Judgment, they acknowledge themselves so much beneath the *Spaniards*; they, who have hitherto, as well by Writing, as in divers Occasions, Defended the *Spanish* Pre-eminence as enduring no other equal but the Emperor; now offer the *Palm* to the *French*, which they have so long Disputed with them, and which is more with a foul Pen, almost beyond Imagination abject. No Man could with more Submission, raise the Grandeur of *France*, than the *Spaniards* did, in saying, That, if the Crown of *France* should happen to be Vacant, the Duke of *Anjou* would have a greater Inclination for That, than for the *Diadem* of *Spain*, and then, if Despising *Spain*, he should Return into *France*, they must be constrained to be contented, that a younger Brother, and a *French* Native should Honour *Spain* with his Presence and his Government.

For these Reasons, his Imperial Majesty Exhorts all Princes and States, that are Lovers of Justice, Equity and Right, to Assist and Succour the Justice, Equity and Right of his Cause and Title to the *Spanish* Monarchy.

At the same time, the Imperial Ambassador delivered this Answer and Declaration to his *Holiness*, he desired him not to grant the Investiture of *Naples* to the Duke of *Anjou*, but rather to his Imperial Majesty. as being the True and Lawful Heir, otherwise he must be obliged to make the requisite Protestations. Hardly had the *Holy Father* time to consider of this Declaration, but the *Spanish* Ambassador acquaints him, that some *French* Forces were entred into the *Milanese*, to preserve it from being seized on by the Emperor, and demands the Investiture of *Naples* and *Sicily*, for his Master *Philip V.* to which his *Holiness*, to keep fair with Both, replied, he would take time to consider of their Demands; at the same time being desirous to know the Issue of his Offer of Mediation, he sent to know of the *French* Ambassador what his Masters Answer was. He acquainted him, that his Majesties Answer was, That there is not any Person in the World, who  
more

more Passionately desires the Preservation of the Peace, than his most *Christian* Majesty does, of which he has given evident Proof, by his Renouncing the undeniable Rights of the *Dauphin* to the *Spanish* Monarchy, and Acceptance of the Will of the Deceased *Charles II.* That he likewise returned his *Holiness* Thanks for his great Zeal, and besought him to employ his good Offices, and his Exhortations, with those that seem resolved to trouble the Repote of *Italy*, to divert them from it. That the World may be assured, 'tis none of his Design to be the first Aggressor, but that his Majesty finds himself unavoidably constrained to maintain his Grandson, King *Philip*, in the quiet Possession of the *Spanish* Monarchy.

Whilst the *Pope's* Thoughts were taken up about the Refusal of his Mediation; an Express came from the Duke of *Mantua*, to acquaint him, that his Capital City was Demanded, both by the *Emperor* and the *French* King, for a Place of Arms, and that he besought his *Holiness's* Advice thereon: But, his *Holiness* not being disposed to give it at such a nice Juncture as this, once more resolved to try the *Emperor* by a Letter, written with his own Hand, to the following effect. That the *Holy Father* reflecting upon his extream Reluctancy, at the time of his Election to the *Pontificate*, was now become sensible, that it did not proceed so much from the knowledge he had of his own Weakness, to bear so heavy a Burthen, but from thence, that Providence made him foresee the Miseries that were to accompany his Office; For, that indeed he was no sooner entrusted with the Conduct of the Church, but that on the one side, he saw Unfortunate *Italy* Threatned with a dangerous War, and his Mediation neglected, though offered with Tears in his Eyes, with profound Sighs, and redoubled Importunities; and on the other side, *Dalmatia*, ravaged by the Pestilence that threatens so much Danger to *Italy* it self, that they are forced to prohibit all Communication with their Neighbours. That, in the midst of so great Afflictions, and seeing the Hand of God Arm'd with two of the most deadly Scourges, among all the Instruments of his Wrath, he could not forbear pouring forth his Tears before Heaven, sending up his Sighs to God, and joining his Prayers with those of the Church, to Implore his Mercy,

that

that it may please him to turn away his Anger from *Christendom*. In the mean Time he thought fit to exhort his *Imperial* Majesty, and earnestly to beseech him by this Letter written with his own Hand, to avoid a War, seeing it is in his Power to do it, and not to permit the *Imperial* Troops that were ready to pass into *Italy*, by their Disorders, to overwhelm it with the greatest of all Calamities; That his Majesty will be pleased to take Care, that they commit nothing, unbecoming Christians and the most Illustrious Family of which he is descended. That they may have regard to the Dignity of the *Holy See*, to the *Holy Church*, and to God himself, that they may be mindful of the Religion of their Leader, and that of his glorious Ancestors, which his *Imperial* Majesty has protected by so many renowned Achievements; That God will recompence him a Hundred Fold; That he also hopes, that God will inspire his Majesty with what is most convenient for him, giving him with a Paternal Affection, his Apostolick Benediction.

The Emperor having received the preceeding Letter, return'd no other Answer, than by making necessary Preparations for an open War, whilst the *French*, after having in vain demanded the City of *Mantua* for a Place of Arms, appeared in a strong Body within sight of that City, as was supposed, to countenance the Agreement made betwixt them and the Duke about its Surrender; yet for Forms sake, before any act of Hostility was committed, the Duke of *Mantua* received the following Letter from the Governour of *Milan*.

*A Letter from the Prince of Vaudemont, Governour of the Milanese, to the Duke of Mantua.*

*Most Serene Prince,*

**H**AVING consider'd, that it is a thing both necessary and convenient, to introduce into your Capital City, a sufficient Garrison of the Forces of both Crowns, for the Defence of this *State*, and of all *Italy*, wherein the Security and Preservation of your Highnesses Dominions are so highly concerned, because the principal Design of the *Germans* is to make themselves Masters of this Country, and to oppress your Highnesses, and other So-  
veraign



veraign Princes ; therefore the Count *de Tesse*, General of the Auxiliary Forces of his Most *Christian* Majesty in *Italy*, is marching with an Army to put into the said Place, such a Number of Soldiers as he shall judge necessary, to avoid in that manner, the great Mischief which may otherwise arise : Wherefore, I humbly beseech your *Highness*, that you will be contented to let him do it immediately, lest if your *Highness* refuse to condescend to so just and necessary a Request, any slight Resistance may be the Cause that your *Highness* may see the total Ruin of your Subjects ; seeing, there will be a Necessity of having no regard to any Excuses or Pretences which your *Highness* may alledge to hinder in the Execution of so wholesome and just a Resolution, wherein the Honour of the Arms of both Monarchs is concern'd, as having undertaken the Defence of the Quiet and Liberty of all *Italy*. I make no question, but that your *Highnesses* Prudence maturely reflecting upon the inevitable Ruin, to which you will be exposed, in case of denial, will condescend to this Request, Signor *d'Audfriddi* & *Questor*, *Isodoro Casado*, are appointed in the Names of the Two Kings, to agree to such Capitulations, as shall seem most convenient for your *Highnesses*, for introducing these Forces for the Defence of this Country, and the greater Security of your Vassals, seeing your *Highness* may be assured, that besides the Respect they will shew to your *Highness*, the necessary Resolutions which it behoves your *Highness* to take without delay, will oblige both Monarchs to a particular Gratitude : God preserve your *Highness* many Years, I kiss your *Highnesses* Hands.

*Most Serene Lord,*

*Milan,*

*Apr. 1st, 1701.*

*Your most Obliged, and*

*Most Faithful Servant,*

*Carlo Enrico de Larenno.*

Hardly had the Duke read over this Letter, but it was back'd by another from the Count *de Tesse*, the *French* General, which being much to the same Purpose, except in a little more hectoring Language, for Brevity sake I omit. The Duke, although his Capital City was extremely strong, and almost inaccessible in that Season, by reason of its Situation in the midst of very deep  
Marshes,

Marſhes, immediately comply'd with the *French* Demands, whoſe Forces ſoon entering the City took Poſſeſſion thereof, and thereby cut off the moſt convenient Paſſage of the *Imperialiſts* into the *Milaneze*, as likewiſe of ſeveral important Caſtles, whoſe Sovereigns did not ſpeedily declare for the Intereſt of the Two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*. We will not pretend to detain the Reader with any long Paſſages in the Duke of *Savoy's* Court, ſince at that Time that Duke, ſeeing his Territories ſurrounded by the Forces of both Crowns, ſaw himſelf under a Neceſſity of openly declaring for the two Crowns; whilſt others, notwithſtanding the Menaces and Importunities of the *French* and *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors, declared for a Neutrality. But altho' the Republick of *Venice* declared for the ſame as reſolutely as any of the reſt, yet ſo impetuous was the Torrent of *French* Proceedings, that the Forces of the Two Crowns entering their Territories by Force, made themſelves Maſters of all the important Paſſes, through which the *Imperialiſts* might enter *Italy*.

Whilſt Affairs were thus tranſacting in this Part of the World, the *French* King without further Loſs of Time, order'd the new King his Grandſon for *Spain*, to take Poſſeſſion of his Throne, and with the *Dauphin* accompanied him for one Days Journey: His Two Brothers, the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Berry*, attending him as far as the *Iſland of Pheasants*, famous for the *Pyrenean Treaty*, where they left him to purſue his Journey. It would be needleſs to repeat the Demonſtrations of Joy the People ſhew'd throughout all the Parts of *France* the young Monarch paſſed; Suffice it therefore to know, that upon his Arrival at *Madrid*, he was received with all the publick Demonſtrations of Affection, and ſeeming Acclamations of a hearty Welcome. Soon after the reciprocal Compliments between the new King and his Grantees, the *French* Councils being moſt predominant, made great and bold Alterations in that Kingdom, which diſguſted the Queen Dowager to that Degree, that preparing her ſelf to quit the Court, and to retire to *Aranjuez*, ſhe received a Letter from the young King, in theſe following Lines, in *Engliſh* thus.

*The King of Spain's Letter, to the Queen Dowager of Spain.**Most Dear Sister and Aunt,*

**T**HE repeated Assurances which you have given me of your Affection, will not permit me to question it; But, I am given to understand, that some People endeavour by several ways, to disturb the good Correspondence which I have always laboured to keep with your Majesty; I shall omit no Pains to penetrate into the Truth of this Advice, and, till I can discover the Falshood of it, I find it necessary for your Majesties Repose, that you will make Choice of some City which you like best, among those that I have Proposed to your Majesty; I have Ordered that your Majesty shall be treated with all the Respect and Decency due to so great a Queen, and that the Summs appointed for the Dowry by the Deceased King my Uncle, shall be punctually paid; I could have wished I might have been able to have testified my Friendship to you in Person, but think it more convenient to the Present State of Affairs, to make the discovery of the Truth in your Majesties Absence, in the mean time you may believe, that I am your Majesties good Friend and Cousin,

P H I L I P.

The Queen having perused this Letter, paid her Obedience to it accordingly, without descanting on this Letter, or the Cause of such Royal constraint. We will leave the *Spanish* Court Adoring the New King, and both Courts of *France* and *Spain*, Striving to out-do each other in Compliments on this Occasion, and return again to *Holland*, where the Negotiations seemed to be at a stand, by reason of the *French* Ambassadors refusing to Treat with the *States* Commissioners, jointly with the *English* Envoy, till new Instructions from the *French* King, which the *French* Ambassador receiving, by this time, Presented the following *Memorial* to the *States General*.

*The*



*The French Ambassadors Memorial to the States General.*

**T**HE Most *Christian* King's Ambassador to your Lordships, sent to the King his Master, your Resolutions of the second of this Month, wherein you testify your desire to renew the Conferences begun with his Excellency for the Preservation of the Peace, and Re-establishment of your Particular Security, in Conjunction with the King of *England's* Envoy; your Lordships declaring at the same time, that you desire nothing more ardently, than to see such a Negotiation happily concluded: His Majesty, to whom the underwritten Ambassador gave an account of your Lordships Answer, touching the admission of the *English* Envoy, fully and wholly approves it, nor is he less pleased with your Lordships Assurances of your desires to continue the Peace; which being his Majesties Resolution also; he shall be glad if any Means, conformable to the Welfare of *Europe*, may be found to preserve the Publick Tranquillity with this Design; and because he understands that your Lordships have proposed to renew the Conference, he is Willing, and Consents, that the underwritten Ambassador should renew them, and stay at the *Hague* for that Purpose.

Signed, Count *D' Avaux*.

No sooner was this *Memorial* read, and a Day appointed for the Conferences to be renewed, but the *English* Envoy appeared, and delivered the following *Memorial* to the Count *D' Avaux*.

*The English Envoy's Memorial to the French Ambassador.*

**W**Hereas his Majesty, the King of *Great Britain*, and the Lords of the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, upon the 25th. of *March*, in the Year 1700. concluded with his most *Christian* Majesty, a *Treaty of Partition*, to prevent Trouble, and a new War, which they had all the reason to fear, by the Death of the King of *Spain*, without Issue; And whereas, among others, the

Principal Aim of the High Contractors in this Affair, was, to preserve Peace, and particularly his Majesties Kingdoms; It is evident, that, though his Most *Christian* Majesty found it convenient to accept the last Will of the King of *Spain*, by departing in that manner from the *Treaty of Partition*; Nevertheless, that his *Britannick* Majesty ought not to lose the Effect of the same Treaty; but, that the Object of the said Treaty, that is to say, General Peace and Tranquillity, and particular Security ought to be assured to him, at least by some Equivalent, or other Means. To this End it is, that the *Sieur Stanhope*, his *Britannick* Majesties Extraordinary Envoy and Plenipotentiary with the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, has Orders to propose to the Count *D' Avaux*, Ambassador and Plenipotentiary with the said *States*, the Points and Articles following.

1. That, for the Preservation of the General Peace and Tranquillity, wherein consists a great part of the particular Security of his *Britannick* Majesties Kingdoms, his *Imperial* Majesty shall be Invited into this Negotiation, and reasonable Consent and Satisfaction shall be given him upon his Pretensions to the *Spanish* Succession, which were Regulated by the *Treaty of Partition*, and that his *Imperial* Majesty shall be admitted and included in the Treaty which his *Britannick* Majesty and their *High and Mightinesses* shall make with his Most *Christian* Majesty, and the Crown of *Spain*.

2. That his Most *Christian* Majesty, within a certain limited time, as short as possible may be, shall withdraw all his Forces out of the *Spanish Low Countries*, not leaving any behind, nor shall it be permitted him, ever to send any more thither; but that, for the future, within the said *Spanish Netherlands*, except in the Places of Security, of which mention shall be made in the following Article; the Troops of the *Walloons*, or of the *Netherlands*, Subjects to the *Spanish* Monarchy, separately under the Oath, and Pay of *Spain*, and not his Most *Christian* Majesties Troops, either directly or indirectly, shall be still retained; With this Reserve, however, That it shall be Lawful for the King of *Great Britain*, and the Lords the *States General*, to send their Forces for the Defence

fence of the *Netherlands*, when they shall be lawfully required.

3. That, for the particular Security of his *Britannick* Majesties Kingdoms, the Cities of *Ostend* and *Newport*, with their Ports; Castles and Cittadels, and all the Forts and Fortifications thereunto belonging, the whole as now they are, shall be delivered up, and entrusted to the separate Guard of his *Britannick* Majesty, with full Power to put into, and keep therein such Garrisons, whether of the Troops of his *Britannick* Majesty, or his Confederates as he shall require or think convenient; neither shall it be Lawful for *France* or *Spain*, to put in the smallest Garrison in those Places, Or to raise behind or about the said Cities, Forts, and Fortresses, any Redoubts, Forts, Lines or Fortifications; or to make any thing that may be prejudicial to the Guarding and Keeping the said Cities and Fortresses, or, to hinder the Effects of it.

4. That his *Britannick* Majesty may Augment, Lessen, or Change the Garrison of the said Cities and Fortresses, as often as he shall think convenient, and send thither Provision, Ammunition, Arms, Materials for Fortifications, and generally what is convenient and necessary for the Service of Garrisons and Fortifications, without any Molestation, by Sea or Land, directly or indirectly.

5. That his *Britannick* Majesty shall have full Command and Authority over the said Cities and Forts, Castles and Fortresses, where he shall have his Garrisons, and Commands such as he shall deem convenient without Prejudice to the other Rights and Revenues to the Crown of *Spain*, over and within the said Cities.

6. That his *Britannick* Majesty shall have Liberty to Fortifie, and Repair the Fortifications of the said City, Forts, Castles, and Fortresses, as he shall think convenient, and to do in general whatever he shall deem proper for their Defence.

7. That no Kingdom, Province, Cities, Seigniories, or Places, belonging to *Spain*, as well within, as out of *Europe*, and more particularly, no Cities, Places, or Seigniories of the *Low-Countries* shall be Alienated, Given, or Granted away, nor Devolved, nor come to the Crown of *France*, either by Donation, Contract of Marriage; Succession, Will, or *ab intestate*, nor by any Means,



or Title whatever, and that they shall not be submitted to the Power and Authority of the most *Christian* King, in any manner.

8. That within the *States* and *Kingdoms* of the *Spanish* Monarchy, as well in *Europe* as without, and consequently in the *Spanish Low-Countreis*, his *Britannick* Majesties Subjects shall remain in Possession of all the Privileges, Rights, Franchises and other Advantages, as well in respect of their Navigation, Trade, and free Use of the Ports, as in every other Thing which they have enjoyed, or ought to enjoy, till the Death of the King of *Spain*, except what shall be otherwise agreed by the Treaty which is to be made, shall be left in the same Condition as it was at the Death of the Deceased King of *Spain*.

9. That, all the Treaties of Peace and Trade, and other Agreements between *England* and *Spain*, shall be renewed, and held renewed in such manner as shall be Agreed on together; So, that they shall not be altered by the Treaty which is to be made.

10. Moreover, that his *Britannick* Majesties Subjects shall enjoy within all the Kingdoms, States, Cities, Places, Bays, Havens, &c. belonging to the Crown of *Spain*, both in *Europe* and without, the same Privileges, Rights, and Franchises, as also all Immunities and Advantages which his most *Christian* Majesties and other Potentates shall enjoy; as also those which shall be granted them, and which they shall enjoy for the Future.

11. That exact Observation of all these Points in general, and of every one in particular, shall be Solemnly Promised on the behalf of *France* and *Spain*.

12. That the Treaty which shall be made upon this Occasion, shall be Governed by such Kings, Princes and Potentates, as either the one or the other of the high Contractors, shall request to that purpose, and that in the strongest manner that possible may be.

The whole, with a Reservation to enlarge the Points in the Negotiation, as shall be deemed Necessary for the Illustration of the true Sence and Meaning, as also to prevent all manner of Disputes;

*Hague, March, 1701.*

Signed,  
*Alexander Stanhope.*  
The

The same Day, the like *Memorial* in every Point, was delivered to the *French Ambassadors* by the *States Generals* Commissioners, only that, instead of *Newport* and *Ostend*, which the King of *England* demanded, the *States* demanded the Cities and Fortresses of *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, *Stevens-Waerd*, *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Mons*, *Dendermond*, *Damme*, and *St. Donas*, with their Castles, Cittadels, Forts, &c.

The *French Ambassador* having sent an account to his Master of this Conference, and the *Memorials* he received from the *English* and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries, publicly declared, that, although his *Most Christian Majesty* had consented to the Admission of the *English* Envoy, it was only that he might assist at the Conference, but what concerned *England*, was to be treated of in another Place, and therefore strenuously insisted to treat with the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries, as to their Security alone; But their *High and Mightinesses* persisting in their former Resolution, to make no separate Treaty, but in concert with the King of *England*, perceived themselves on a sudden so Surrounded on all sides, except at Sea, by the numerous Forces of *France*, that they were obliged to cut their Dykes, and to lay their Country under Water, in some places, the better to secure their Frontiers, and prevent the dangers that threatned them by a sudden Invasion. Hereupon the *French Ambassador*, to make them sensible, his *Most Christian Majesty* was in Earnest, acquainted the *States* Commissioners, That he had Orders from his Master, to let them know, his Intention was punctually to observe the Treaty of *Reswyck*; But, if their *High and Mightinesses* were Resolved to adhere to all the Points of their Demands, he would recal his Ambassador. The *States General* being by this threatening Message thoroughly convinced of the Dangers they were exposed to, by reason of the Conferences being at an end, sent a Letter to the King of *England*, to acquaint him with the present State of Affairs, and the King having the like Account from his own Envoy, sent the following Message with the *States General's* Letter, to the *House of Commons*, which are as follow.

*The Kings Message.**William R.*

**H**IS Majesty having lately receiv'd an Account from Mr. *Stanhope*, of the present Posture of Affairs in *Holland*, and likewise a Letter from the *States General*, which is of the greatest Importance, and his Majesty who has so perfect a Knowledge of their Country, being entirely convinced of the Hardship of their present Condition, and the great Pressures they now lie under, which are particularly express'd in their Letter, herewith sent; has thought it absolutely necessary, to communicate the same to this House, that the Expectation the *States* have of present Assistance from his Majesty may more fully appear, and his Majesty does not doubt but this House will be so justly sensible of those immediate Dangers, to which they stand exposed, as to take the same into their most serious and effectual Considerations, it being most evident, that the Safety of *England*, as well as the very being of *Holland*, does very much depend on their Resolutions in this Matter.

*The States Generals Letter to the King of England.*

S I R.

**S**ince the Protestations We made to your Majesty, not to enter into any Negotiation with *France*, but in Concert with *England*, We have judg'd it necessary to ask the Count *d'Avaux*, Ambassador Extraordinary from his Most *Christian* Majesty, if he was inclined and authorized to enter again upon the Negotiation, in the Manner it was begun jointly with the Minister of your Majesty, as your Majesty will see by our Resolution of the 2d of this Month here enclosed. The Count *d'Avaux* having sent it to his Most *Christian* Majesty, after the return of his Express, presented a Memorial, of which we likewise add a Copy to this Letter. We immediately communicated it to Mr. *Stanhope*, your Majesties Envoy Extraordinary, and after having consulted with him about it, we found some things obscure in the said Memorial, which made us doubt of the true Meaning of it.

There-



Therefore we thought it necessary, to acquaint the said Count *d'Avaux*, that we were engaged, not to take any Measures in the Negotiation, but in concert with your Majesty. The Count *d'Avaux* made answer to our Deputies, that he was come thither to treat about the Means of preserving the general Peace, and establishing our particular Safety, that if We would thereupon concert with your Majesty, he had nothing to object against it ; and that he was content that your Majesties Envoy should assist at the Conferences which are to be held upon that Subject; but that he was not at all authorized to enter into Negotiation with him about the Concerns of *England*, which were to be treated elsewhere ; to which our Deputies represented, that in the Preservation of the general Peace in which your Majesty is equally concern'd with us, our Safety could no wise be separated from *England*, that the Interest therein was common to both the Two Nations, and that in the present Negotiation, your Majesty could not without doing you wrong, be look'd upon otherwise than as a principal Party as well as we ; But notwithstanding the many Instances, and all the Reasons our Deputies could alledge, the Count *d'Avaux* persisted in his foresaid Answer, saying, That he had no other Orders ; that he will send our Resolution (of which your Majesty will find herewith a Copy) to the Court of *France*, without giving the least Hopes of receiving an Answer agreeable to our Sense of these Matters. Upon the Report which was made to us of this Matter, we judg'd that by this means the Interests of *England* were intended to be separated from those of our *Republick*, whereas we think them inseparable. And, since it is evident that they are so, we could draw no other Conclusion from this Proceeding, than, that *France* had a Mind to put an end to these Conferences, and to grant none of the Securities demanded, and which are so necessary for the Preservation of your Majesties Kingdoms, and of our State ; We are obliged to make all this known to your Majesty, and do again protest, that our Interests being the same with those of your Majesty in this present Negotiation, and not to be separated the one from the other, we will not suffer them by any means to be divided. At the same Time, Sir, we cannot but repre-

sent to your Majesty, the great need we have of being assisted, without Loss of Time, if we will prevent the Ruin that threatens us, and the evident Danger that we are in. Your Majesty knows perfectly the State of our Affairs, and will easily judge, if it is possible, in the Condition we are now in, to resist the Forces of *France*, so much Superior to ours, which is the reason of our earnest Request to your Majesty, to perform the Treaty made with the Approbation of the Parliament, in the Year 1678, between King *Charles II* of Glorious Memory, and this State. We do now repeat our most pressing Instances, that we may have speedily the Succours stipulated, and the entire Effects of the said Treaty, We hope your Majesty will so seriously consider the State we are in, especially after the positive Assurances your Majesty has given us, that your Parliament had resolved to Interest themselves with Vigour for our Preservation, and to assist us in our present Necessity, by furnishing the Succours agreed on. We will acquaint your Majesty with the Posture *France* puts itself in, and your Majesty will thereby judge, whether our Fear which animates our Demands is ill grounded. *France* not being satisfy'd with having taken Possession of all the Places that belong'd to *Spain* in the *Netherlands*, does daily put into them, and causes actually to march thither very formidable Forces; They are drawing a Line from the *Schelde* near *Antwerp*, to the *Maese*, and beginning another Line, as we are informed, from *Antwerp* to *Ostend*; They send to the Places, which are nearest to our Frontiers, a very great Number of Cannon; They erect with all Diligence a great many Magazines in *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Gelders*, and at *Namur*, which they fill with all sorts of Ammunition and Provision for War, besides a vast quantity of Forage, they lay up every where; they build under the very Cannon of our Town. Moreover, they have endeavoured, and do still endeavour, without Intermission, to separate the Princes our Friends from our Interest, and to engage them in their Alliance, or at least into a Neutrality. In fine, our Friends are made useless to us, by the Intrigues and Divisions in the Empire, and those of *France* augmented so, that we are

fur-

surrounded on all sides, except by the Sea. You see, Sir, without any Disguise, the true State and Condition unto which We are reduced, without the Addition of any thing, but what is Matter of Fact. This makes us hope, that, as your Majesty knows perfectly our Affairs, you will agree with us, that our Condition at present is worse than it was during the last War, and worse than if we were actually in War, since they build Forts under the Cannon of our strong Places, and make Lines along our Frontiers, and that we cannot hinder them, as we could do, if we were actually in War. These Reasons oblige us, to put our selves in a defensive Condition, more than if we were actually attacked, to put our Country under Water, and even to cut our Dikes to secure our Frontiers; We find our selves forced to make use of these Means, and whatever else we could have done in an open War, insomuch that our Subjects suffer more than they did in the last War. Hitherto the Winter has been some sort of a small Security to us, the Season is now past, and we do now expect every Moment to be invaded and overrun, unless we are speedily succour'd; We do promise it our selves from you, Sir, especially since it has pleased your Majesty to assure us, that the Parliament had taken favourable Resolutions in our Behalf; And, as our Necessity is very pressing, so we beseech your Majesty to consider well the Extremity we are in, and the Impossibility we are under of avoiding the total Ruin and Overthrow of our State, if we are left in this Condition. Sir, We believe the Interest of *England* so closely united to ours, that we will expose our selves to all Events, rather than suffer them to be separated, or to take any other Measures, than in concert with your Majesty. It is very needless to present to your Majesty, that the Preservation of your own Kingdom, should engage you to prevent our Ruin, seeing we think their Loss is inseparable from ours; The Reasons, Sir, are better known to you than us, as well as the fatal Consequences they will be exposed to, in leaving us in this Condition; which persuades us, that, by your Majesties great Prudence, and the good Intentions of your Parliament, you will direct all things, so as to let *Europe* see, that nothing is more conducing to its Safety, than  
the



the Alliances with *England*, and your Friendship for us. We expect without delay, the Succours and Performance of the aforementioned Treaty, and pray to God, Sir, to preserve your Majesties Sacred Person in a long State of Health, and your Dominions in a flourishing Condition.

At the *Hague* the 13th of *May*, 1701.

After the reading this Message and Letter, the whole House, *Nemine contradicente*, came to the following Resolution, That they would effectually assist his Majesty to support his Allies, in maintaining the Liberty of *Europe*, and would immediately provide Succours for the *States General*, and order'd that this Resolution should be presented to his Majesty by the whole House, to which his Majesty return'd the following Answer.

*Gentlemen,*

**I** Return You my hearty Thanks for the ready Assurances You give me of providing immediate Succours for the *States General*, and for the Zeal you express for the Common Cause ; I know nothing can be more effectual for our Support both at home and abroad, than the Unanimous Concurrence which you have shew'd upon this Occasion, and it will be a particular Satisfaction to me, in my Time, to renew the Glory which the *English* Nation has formerly had, of maintaining the Liberty and Ballance of *Europe*.

His Majesty having likewise communicated the *States Generals* Letter to the House of Lords, received the following Address from them.

*The Lords Address to the King.*

*S I R,*

**W**E Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, return your Majesty our most humble Thanks, for communicating to us the Letter from the *States General* to your Majesty. It gives us Opportunity with great Satisfaction, to repeat to your Majesty the Assurances of our Duty and Zeal for your Service ; And we take

take this Occasion further to assure your Majesty we are very sensible of the great and imminent Danger unto which the *States General* are at present exposed, and we do perfectly agree with them in believing that their Safety and ours are so inseparately united, that whatsoever is the Ruin to the one, must be Fatal to the other.

And we humbly desire your Majesty will be pleased, not only to make good all the Articles of any former Treaty to the *States General*, but that you will enter into a strong League, Offensive and Defensive with them, for our common Preservation, and that you will invite into it all Princes and *States*, who are concern'd in the present visible Danger, arising from the Union of *France* and *Spain*.

And we further desire your Majesty, that you will be pleased to enter into such Alliances with the Emperor, as your Majesty shall think fit, pursuant to the Ends of the Treaty of 1682; towards all which, we assure your Majesty of our sincere and hearty Assistance, not doubting, but whenever your Majesty shall be obliged to engage into a War, for the Defence of the Allies, and for securing the Liberty and Quiet of *Europe*, Almighty God will protect your Person in so Righteous a Cause, and the Unanimity, Wealth and Courage of your Subjects, will carry your Majesty with Honour and Success, through all the Difficulties of a just War.

And, in the last Place, with great Grief, we take leave humbly to represent unto your Majesty, that the Dangers to which your Kingdoms and your Allies have been exposed, are chiefly owing to the fatal Councils that prevented your Majesties sooner meeting the People in Parliament.

To which his Majesty was pleased to return the following Answer.

*His Majesties Answer to the House of Lords Address.*

*My Lords,*

I Thank you for the Expressions you make of the Duty and Zeal to my Service, and the Concern you shew of the imminent Danger to which the *States General* are at present exposed. I shall take into Consideration your  
De-

Desires to me, of entring into new Measures with them and other Princes and States for our common Preservation, and you may be sure, it shall be always my Care, to make such Alliances with our Neighbours, as may tend to our own and their greater Security; which will be the most effectual Means to raise the Honour of the *English* Nation in our Days to the Reputation it hath maintained in former Times.

The Parliament, sensible that the present Posture of Affairs requir'd a quick Dispatch, soon prepar'd several Bills for the Royal Assent; upon which his Majesty repaired to the House of Lords, where sending for the Commons to attend him as usual, he gave his Royal Assent to the Bills, and then made a Speech to both Houses in the following manner.

*The Kings Speech to both Houses of Parliament.*

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

**I** Return you my hearty Thanks, for the Care you have taken to establish the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, I must not lose this Occasion of acquainting you, that I am likewise extremely sensible of the repeated Assurances of supporting me in such Alliances, as shall be most proper for the preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and for the Security of *England* and *Holland*. Your ready Compliance with my Desires, as to the Succour of the *States General*, is also a great Satisfaction to me, as well as a great Advantage to the Common Cause; and, as I have nothing so much at Heart, as the Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and the Honour and Interest of *England*, so I make no doubt of attaining those great Ends by the Blessing of God. and the Continuance of your chearful Concurrence.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

The Season of the Year makes it necessary to have a speedy Recess, and the Posture of Affairs abroad does absolutely require my Presence, for the Encouragement of our Allies, and for the perfecting such Alliances as may be most effectual for the common Interest, and therefore I must recommend a Dispatch of the publick Business,

espe-



especially of those Matters which are of the greatest Importance.

To which, in a full Body, they return'd their dutiful Addrefs.

*Most Gracious Sovereign,*

**W**E Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament assembled, do with all imaginable Chearfulness return your Majesty our humble Thanks, for your most Gracious Speech from the Throne; in which your Majesty is pleased to express the Royal Approbation for the proceeding of your Commons; And We do further unanimously assure your Majesty, that we will be ready on all Occasions to assist your Majesty in supporting such Alliances, as your Majesty shall think fit to make, in Conjunction with the Emperor and *States General*, for the Preservation of the Liberties of *Europe*, the Prosperity and Peace of *England*, and for reducing the exorbitant Power of *France*.

*The King's Speech to both Houses of Parliament.*

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

**T**HE Session being now come to a Conclusion, I must return my hearty Thanks for the Zeal you have expressed for the publick Service, and your ready Compliance with those thing which I recommended to you at the opening of this Parliament; And I must thank you Gentlemen of the House of Commons in particular, both for the Dispatch of those necessary Supplies, which you have granted for the publick Occasions, and for the Encouragements you have given me to enter into Alliance, for the Preservation of the Liberties of *Europe*, and the Support of the Confederacy. As it shall be my Care, not to put the Nation to any unnecessary Expence, so I make no doubt, but that, whatsoever shall be done during your Recess, for the Advantage of the Common Cause in this Matter, will have the Approbation at our meeting again in the Winter.



*My*

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

I shall conclude, with recommending to you all, the Discharge of your Duties in your respective Countries; that the Peace of the Kingdom may be secured by your Vigilance and Care in your several Stations.

After this, his Majesty, by the Mouth of the Lord Keeper, Prorogued the Parliament, and having settled the Administration of the Government during his Absence, and made the necessary Preparations for his Voyage, set Sail for *Holland*, whom we will accompany thither, and enquire whether the Negotiations are renewed with the Count *D' Avaux*, or his recalling be Real, or only a Faint. His Majesty arriving at the *Hague*, and receiving the Complements of all the Foreign Ministers, repaired to the Assembly of the *States General*, unto whom he spake in the following manner.

*The King of England's Speech to the States General:*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**I** Always come into this Country with Joy, but more especially at present, in this dangerous Conjunction of Affairs, because I foresee my Presence will be necessary for the Service of the *State*; I was in hopes, and desired to have past the rest of my Days in Repose and Peace, and, after the end of my Days, to have left this *State* in a quiet and flourishing Condition, to which end I have always Labour'd, particularly after the Conclusion of the last Peace. But there have happened such great Alterations in the Affairs of *Europe*, that we know not, what will be the Disposal of Divine Providence concerning them. Nevertheless, I can sincerely assure your *High and Highnesses*, that, whether Affairs may be accommodated without coming to further Embroilments, or whether we must be obliged to take Arms again; I persist in the same Affection, and the same Zeal, which I ever had for the Service and Prosperity of these Provinces, and will contribute towards it as far as lies in my Power; and whatever may attend to advance the Welfare of this *State*, the Maintenance of their Liberties and Religion, and their particular Security, as well as that of *Europe*.

I am

I am overjoy'd to find all things still in a quiet Condition, which next to the Blessing of *Almighty God*, must be ascribed to the speedy and unanimous Resolution of your *High and Mightinesses*, to put your Selves in a Posture of Defence. I am persuaded, that the respective Confederates will contribute Strenuously towards it. This I look upon as the only means to prevent a War, or in case of a Rupture, to Defend the *State* from the Danger that threatens it. 'Tis a great Satisfaction to me, that I can assure your *High and Mightinesses*, not only of my Affection, but of the Affection of the whole *English Nation*, and that they are ready to assist the *State*, and strongly to contribute towards its Defence, and to whatever may tend to the common Security; and this is what your *High and Mightinesses* may be fully convinced of. I hope the *Great God* will Bless the Means which you have made use of, either by way of Negotiation, or by Force of Arms, in case of a Rupture, to attain the End propos'd, that is, the reasonable Security of the common Cause, and particularly the Preservation of this *State*, in their Liberty and Religion. There is nothing that I wish with more Fervency, and I will contribute towards it, whatever lies in my Power; this is what I thought necessary to say at present, only that I desire the Continuance of your *High and Mightinesses* Affection and Amity.

The Presence of his *Britannick Majesty*. join'd to this Patherick Speech, having mightily revived the drooping Hopes and Hearts of the *States*, they immediately returned an Answer to the following effect:

That they Thanked him with all their Hearts, for the Honour his Majesty had done them, to come again into their Assembly, and at the same time testified their unexpressible Joy for his happy Arrival. That they were sensible how much his Majesties Presence was necessary among them, in such a Thorny Conjuncture, to put their Affairs into a good Condition, and so to preserve them with the Assistance of *God*, out of the great Confidence which they all had, from the highest to the lowest, of his Majesties Prudence and surpassing Ability. That they were extreamly obliged to his Majesty, and most heartily thanked him for his persevering in his kind Inclinations,

for



for their Repose and Tranquillity. That they were fully convinced since the last Treaty of Peace of his Majesties Care and Application, which tended to the Preservation of the said Peace and publick Tranquillity. That they were overjoy'd, that their Conduct, since the strange Mutations in the General Affairs, had met with his Majesties Approbation; and in regard the *State* was in so much Danger, that their Religion and Liberties lay at Stake, they were resolved to use all possible Means for the Preservation of those inestimable Pleuges. That they could not omit to Thank his Majesty for his Assurances, not only in his own, but in the Name of the *English Nation*, in Favour of themselves and the Common Cause, well knowing how much they might rely upon the Assistance of a People, whose Courage and Valour have gain'd so high a Reputation in the World, that they were always of Opinion, that their Interests were inseparable with those of *England*: In the mean time, they most ardently besought the *Almighty* to Bless his Majesty and his Councils, and to grant him long Life, Health and Strength, that he might be able to continue his Cares for the Publick Good, and the Welfare of his own Kingdoms, and their State; assuring him of their Perseverance in that Amity and high Esteem which they have always had, and ever shall be bound to have of his Majesty, as long as their *State* endures.

After this, whilst his Majesty spent some small time in Viewing the Frontier Garrisons belonging to the *State*, and in giving the necessary directions for the Defence of them, in case the intended Negotiation should not succeed well; no sooner he returned to the *Hague*, but he was inform'd that the Count *D' Avaux*, the *French* Minister, instead of renewing the Conferences, had delivered the following Letter to the *States General*.

*The French King's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*Most Dear Great Friends, Allies and Confederates,*  
**W**E have thought fit to re-cal the Count *D' Avaux*, our Ambassador Extraordinary to you, seeing the little Fruit those Conferences have produc'd, which you desired of us, and which you have since often Interrupted.

rupted. We are nevertheless inclined to the Establishing of a Peace ; as he will further declare our Intentions to you before his departure : Nothing remains for us, but to assure you, that it still depends on you to receive Marks of our antient Friendship for your *Republick*, and of our desire to give you Proofs thereof, on all Occasions. So we pray *God*, that he may have you, *Most Dear Great Friends, Allies and Confederates*, in his Holy Keeping.

Given at *Versailles*, July 18. 1701.

Your good Friend, Ally and Confederate,  
*LEWIS,*  
*Colbert.*

The said Ambassador, the better to enlarge upon his Master's Letter, and to explain his Sentiments, took this opportunity of delivering to them at the same time, the following *Memorial*.

**T**Hat his Excellency was in hopes, their Lordships would have had that Confidence in his Master's Affection and his desire of Peace, as would have dissipated those vain Fears, which the Advancement of his Grandson to the Throne of *Spain* had infused into them ; And, that he should have returned to the King his Master, with the Satisfaction of having been Employed in preventing the new Troubles that threatned *Europe*, which Hope was Confirmed, when by their acknowledging the Lawful Rights of the King of *Spain*, they wrote to Congratulate him, and seem'd thereby to disown the Injustice of Foreign Pretensions, whatever they might prefiſt in, in demanding for themselves. So that all things seem'd to be in a fair way toward the Settling of a Peace, when the Proposals made by your *High and Mightinesses*, and the King of *England's* Envoy, gave occasion to judge that War, rather than Peace, would be the Fruit of that strict Union, which the Conformity of Proposals denoted between that Prince and your *High and Mightinesses* ; they protested, that their excessive Demands were the effect of a just Fear grounded on the King's Power ; but if that Fear so lively expressed in your Letter to the King of *Great Britain*, during the Sitting of the Parliament, was Real, and that they had no other End in Representing

II

them,

them, than to prevent them; The means of doing it, were in your own Hands, and there was no need of making all those Preparations for the greatest War. That their Lordships had desired the Conferences, and it depended on them to render them useful; But their Lordships had again delay'd the Conclusion of them, by demanding the Admission of the King of *England's* Envoy in the Conferences, which if he Opposed, for some time, 'twas out of his sincere desire to remove all Obstacles which the Enemies to Peace are continually laying in the way; Nor did his Majesty believe, their Lordships would so easily have insisted upon the pretended Satisfaction to be given to the *Emperor*; and confounded the Interest of other Princes with their own, and set themselves up for Arbitrators, between the Houses of *France* and *Austria*, that so Wise a *Republick* should, in Favour of the House *Austria* against *France*, resolve to break those Treaties, which they had looked upon as the Confirmation and Seal of their Sovereignty, that they should engage themselves at the Expence of their Provinces, their Commerce, and their Wealth, to Support Foreign Interests, when a little before they had acted quite the contrary, by acknowledging the King of *Spain*.

That, after all this, his Excellency should abuse his Master, should he write to him, that any Success was to be expected from the Conferences. That his Master had too discerning a Judgment, not to be convinced to the contrary; after the King of *Great Britain's* Envoy had declared, that his Master would never depart from the Interests of the *Emperor*, and that he would not enter into any Proposals of Accommodation, unless Satisfaction were given to that Prince. That the Ties between your Lordships and the King of *England*, were too strict, and they had too well made known their blind submission to the Sentiments of that Monarch; And, no doubt, but they had already taken a Resolution, to make the same Declaration to the most *Christian* King's Ambassador, nay, in effect, they had done it already before-hand, by declaring, that their Commissioners should not continue the Conferences without the Intervention of the *English* Envoy. So, that if he excluded himself, the Conferences were Suspended, and therefore it would be to no purpose for the  
most



most *Christian* King's Ambassador, sent only for the sake of those Conferences, to continue any longer at the *Hague*. Where, if he has not the Satisfaction to fulfil his Majesties Intentions, in establishing a durable Peace, between him and the *United Provinces*, yet it will be some Consolation to him, that he had made known his Majesties Desire, to contribute whatever depends on him, to prevent a Rupture of the publick Peace. That he had taken up Arms in Defence of his Grandson only, and that if it had been his Design to make new Conquests, he might have done it when his Forces, upon the Frontiers of the *Republick*, afforded him the Means to have made his Advantage of their Weakness. Lastly, his Excellency wishes, that their Lordships, convinced by his Majesties Conduct of the Sincerity of his Intentions, would, while it was yet time, take such Resolutions as might be conformable to their true Interests.

This *Memorial* containing several Reflecting Expressions, especially upon the King of *Great Britain*, the *States*, who by this time were pretty forward in their Warlike Preparations, return'd to it a smart answer, to this Effect.

**T**HAT they were obliged to the most *Christian* King for sending thither the Count *D'Avaux*, as his Ambassador Extraordinary, and they wished sufficient Means might have been found in the Conferences, to have obtained a General Peace, and reasonable Security for themselves, and that he might have tarried till that had been done. That they are troubled he should be recalled before those things were effected, and, that so much the more, by reason the Cause of it, is imputed to their Conduct. That upon his most *Christian* Majesties signifying to them, That he accepted the Will of the late Deceased King of *Spain*, instead of the *Treaty of Partition*; they gave him their Reasons, why they could not come to a speedier Resolution in that Affair, and as soon as their Constitution would allow it, they offered to enter into a Conference with any that his Majesty should think fit to Appoint. That they appointed Deputies accordingly to treat with the Count *D'Avaux*, and in Compliance with his Majesty, own'd the new King of *Spain*, that they might

remove all Occasions of Delays, and give a convincing Proof of their desire to preserve the General Peace. That they cannot apprehend, how they should Obstruct the same, by the Intervention of the King of *Great Britain*, who was one of those concerned in the *Treaty of Partition*, or by the Intervention of any other Potentate, that has an Interest in preserving the General Peace. That they had not thereby owned the Justice or Injustice of the Pretensions of any third Party, nor separated their Interest from any, who are concerned in the General Peace. That since his Majesties Ministers had Represented to them, that the End of the *Treaty of Partition* might be as well obtained by the Acceptation of the Will, they desired the Count *D'Avaux* might make Proposals for the General Peace, and their particular Security, and he excusing himself, and desiring Proposals from them; they had in concert with his Majesty of *Great Britain*, delivered him Proposals; That they cannot comprehend, why the effect of that Union betwixt them and the said King, should be rather War than Peace, since his Majesty of *Great Britain* has on all Occasions given sufficient Proofs of his Inclinations to Peace. That they were strictly United with him by Alliance many Years ago, for mutual Security, and he was one of the chiefest Parties in the *Treaty of Partition*, and that they declared before their Proposals were Communicated, they thought his Consent necessary, as well for these Reasons as for his private Relation to their *Republick*, and no Objection was then raised against it; They are sorry, the King of *France* has return'd no Answer to their Proposals, which though they have heard to be called Excessive, no Body has undertaken to prove them such. That the General Peace cannot be preserved without Satisfaction to the *Emperor*, whose Pretensions are so far owned by the King of *France* himself, by the *Treaty of Partition*, that it was Agreed how the same should be satisfied. That, therefore there is nothing in this Article of their Proposal, that can be called Excessive, and what they have demanded for their own Security, is not Equal to what they had before the Death of the late King of *Spain*, or to what they acquired by the *Treaty of Partition*. That their Fears were not grounded alone on their own private Sentiments, but on the O-

pinion

pinion of their *Allies*, who have not scrupled to give them the Assistance they were obliged to, by their Alliances ; That had it been in their Power to rid themselves out of their Difficulties, without seeking for new Alliances, and Drowning their County, they would certainly have done it. That the Difficulties raised about admitting the *English* Envoy, was not from them, but from the Count *D' Avaux*, and not to be Charged upon them, for the Reasons before mentioned. That the King of *France* had reason to think they would insist on Satisfaction to the *Emperor*, seeing that was the first of their Proposals which the King of *France* himself thought just and necessary. That they had given no cause to think they presumed to set up as Umpires, betwixt *France* and the House of *Austria*, or to determine which of the two last Kings of *Spain* had a right to alter the Laws of the Succession to that Crown, but desired his Majesty to remember, that he himself, as well as the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States*, thought a War would be unavoidable, if upon the Death of the late King of *Spain*, either he, or the *Emperor*, should insist upon the Pretensions of their Families to the Succession, and therefore they entred upon the *Treaty of Partition*. That their owning the King of *Spain*, cannot be judg'd a step contrary to this, since it does not hinder giving reasonable Satisfaction to the *Emperor*. And the King of *France* ought to be convinced, that they will do nothing to the Detriment of their Provinces, Commerce, or Riches, but what is absolutely necessary for their Preservation. That they have done nothing that can be Construed a Breach of the Treaties, which Confirm, and Seal their Sovereignty, and do not well apprehend the meaning of that Assertion : Their Provinces were always Free and Sovereign ; their Ancestors spent their Lives and Fortunes to assert their Freedom, and they were resolved to do the like. That they are sorry to hear the Count *D' Avaux* expects no Success from the Conferences, because of the *English* Envoy's declaring, that Satisfaction must be given to the *Emperor* : They own that the King of *Great Britain* and they thought it reasonable to treat of Satisfaction to that Prince, and the *Emperor* should, in order thereunto be invited into the Negotiation. That the *States* do not blindly follow



the King of *Great Britain's* Sentiments, but have a great Deference for his Advice, because they are perswaded *He is wholly inclined to preserve the Peace*, and convinced, he seeks nothing but the Welfare of their *Republick*. That, if the Conferences be Suspended on that account, they shall look upon it as a great Misfortune, but if the King of *France* thought fit to let them continue, and to allow Satisfaction to the *Emperor*, they had hopes of a good Conclusion. That they have been obliged, indeed, to Arm, but did not begin to do it, till they saw their Barriers in the *Spanish Netherlands*, that hath cost them so much Blood and Treasure, Possessed by *French Troops*, their own Forces detained, and great Preparations of War made there. That their Jealousie was besides increased considerably, by the strict Union that appeared every day between *France* and *Spain*, though the *Treaty of Partition*, was made for this, among other reasons to prevent Jealousies from the Union of too many States. That they have endeavoured by all possible Means to preserve his Friendship, but if they must, contrary to their Inclination, enter into a War, they have no cause to blame themselves for it, and therefore hope that *God* will Protect them.

The Count receiving this answer from the *States* as their final Resolution, sent it forthwith to his Master the *French King*, who no ways approving of it, as directly opposite to their Projects, of opening themselves a Door to the Universal Monarchy, through the Subjection of *Spain*, and there being consequently but little room to hope for any reasonable Satisfaction to be given to the *Emperor*; this Point, so much and so justly insisted upon by the King of *Great Britain*, put a final Conclusion to the very Hopes of Success of any further Negotiation for that time; so the Ambassador had orders sent him to return Home, which the Count acquainting the *States* with, and being admitted to his Audience of Leave, he delivered to them the ensuing Memorial.

*The Count D'Avaux's Memorial at his Audience of Leave.*

THE Extraordinary Ambassador from the most *Christian King*, whose Name is under written, now residing with your High and Mighty Lordships. having received

received new Orders from the King his Master, to return to his Sacred Person, finds himself obliged to take Leave of *your High and Mighty Lordships*, and to return you his most humble Thanks for the Civilities he has received at your Hands, during his Abode at the *Hague*. He most humbly begs, that your Lordships will be convinced, he shall ever preserve them in dear Remembrance, and that he will not neglect any Opportunity to make known to *your Lordships* his fervent Zeal for the *Republick*, and for your Persons in particular.

Signed, *D' Avaux.*

This *Memorial* being Debated in the Assembly of the *States General*, an Answer was delivered to him, which was to this Effect.

That their *High and Mightinesses* could have wished with all their Hearts, that his most *Christian Majesty* had been pleased to have let his stay be some time longer, to the End, the Conferences, for which he came, might have been happily and successfully concluded, and that their *High and Mighty Lordships* find to their Great Grief, that the said Conferences, must be interrupted by his Departure. That they have had so many Proofs of his Wisdom, his Experience for re-establishing a good Correspondence between his said Majesty and their *High and Mightinesses*, that they hoped a better End of this Negotiation, had he been permitted to stay some time longer here. But that, since his said Majesties Orders, obliged him to depart, they wish'd him a happy Journey, and assur'd him, that his Person and his Conduct had been most acceptable and agreeable to them, and that the said Count *d' Avaux*, should be most acceptable to 'em, as often as it should please his Majesty to employ him among 'em. That they desire him, upon his Return to his Majesty, that he will be pleased to assure him of their Respectful Sentiments for his Sacred Person, of their high Esteem of his Amity and Affection, and of their most sincere and ardent Desire for the Continuance of the Publick Peace and Repose, that they will dispatch a Letter of Recredence for the said Count *d' Avaux*, which shall be delivered into his Hands, with an Abstract of this present Resolution by the Agent *Resenboom*.

Soon after this, the Count having received the usual Present, set forward on his Journey for *France*: Here we will leave the *States of Holland*, making the necessary Preparations for a War, and the King of *England* viewing the Frontier Garrisons, giving the necessary Directions for their Defence, and drawing the Forces together; whilst we enquire how the King of *Portugal* stood affected, during these Negotiations. That Court having for some Time watch'd the Motions of *England* and *Holland*, and narrowly observed the Steps made by other Courts in this Juncture, and being hard press'd on all Sides by the *French* King their Friend, and by two such Potent Neighbours as of *France* and *Spain*, at a Conjuncture, when the *English* and *Dutch* Preparations were not as yet in such a Forwardness, as they judged seasonable for their present Relief, they made at length a Treaty with the two Crowns, to the following Effect.

*An Abstract of the Alliance, Offensive and Defensive, concluded between Philip V, King of Spain, and Don Pedro the II. King of Portugal, June 1701.*

1. **T**HAT all the Treaties formerly made between *Spain* and *Portugal*, be renewed, and particularly that which was made with King *Sebastian* before the Re-union, and with *Don Alonso* the 17th. 1668.
2. That the King of *Spain* shall give Satisfaction to the *Portuguese* Company, touching the Commerce of the *Negroes*, after such a manner as shall be agreed on in a separate Treaty.
3. That the King of *Spain* shall Renounce all his pretended Right to *St. Gabrielle* near *de los buenos Aires*, and that the *Portuguese* shall remain in the peaceable Possession of it.
4. The King of *Portugal* shall be Guarrantour of the last Will of the Deceased King of *Spain*, *Charles II.* touching the Succession of *Philip V.*
5. That the King of *Portugal* shall declare himself an Enemy to those that shall make War against *Philip*, for the Succession of *Spain*, by refusing Harbour for their Ships, as well Merchants Vessels, as Men of War.
6. That



6. That neither the King of *Spain*, nor the King of *Portugal*, shall Protect the Rebels or Criminals of the one or the other Crown, but shall deliver them up, upon the first demand; that they, who shall steal the Rights of *Tobacco*, of whom there was no mention made in the ancient Concordats, shall be comprehended in this.

7. That, if Corn be wanting in *Portugal*, the King of *Spain* shall take off his Prohibitions, and suffer it to be Transported into *Portugal*.

8. That this Alliance shall be for 20 Years, and Guaranteed by the King of *France*.

*The Article of the Separate Treaty concerning Negroes.*

**T**HAT the King of *Spain* shall pay out of the first Money that comes with the Fleet, 300000 Ducats, Money of *Portugal*, to the Company, in Lieu of their Losses; That the Company shall renounce the Contract of *Negroes*, notwithstanding it was to remain two Years longer and the King of *Spain* is to do as much, making Restitution of 200000 Crowns, with the Rents which the Company were obliged to pay at the Signature of the said Contract. This Money is to be restored at the Return of the 2d Fleet, with 8 per Cent Interest, till the Day of payment. That all the Arrests and Seizures of the *Portuguese* Companies Goods, in the Ports of *America*, shall be taken off, and all the Money which ought to be paid for the Sale of *Negroes*, or otherwise, is to be paid in two Months Time, and they shall have Liberty to carry off their Effects in a term convenient, either to *Lisbon*, or otherwise.


*The Treaty between France, Castile and Portugal.*

1. **T**HE Peace concluded between *Castile* and *Portugal* in 1688, is renewed and confirmed.

2. *Castile* renounces for ever all Pretensions to *Portugal*.

3. The King of *Portugal* shall remain absolute Master of the Islands of *St. Gabriel*, and *Nueva Colonna*, in the same Form as he claim'd in 1681.

4. *France*



4. *France* relinquishes to him all her Pretensions to *Maranon*.

5. Satisfaction is promised to be given to the King of *Portugal*, touching the Affairs of the Company of *Negroes*, which are sent from *Cacbeo* to the *Spanish Indies*.

6. The King of *Portugal* promises to acknowledge King *Philip V*, for Lawful and Universal Heir of the *Spanish* Monarchy, in Conformity to the Will of *Charles II*, and to maintain the said Will.

7. That, if *England* and *Holland* shall proceed to a Rupture with *France* or *Castile*, the King of *Portugal* shall allow 'em no Relief or Shelter in his Havens; he shall receive into 'em but six of their Men of War, in case they have no more in the Seas, or upon the Coasts of *Portugal*, but in case they have a greater Number, his *Portuguese* Majesty shall admit none at all.

8. That his *Portuguese* Majesty shall not admit into his Ports, any Prize of any Nation whatsoever, and much less the landing of any Men.

9. That, in case, by Reason of this Treaty, *Portugal* shall be disturb'd, either by *England* or *Holland*, then *Castile* and *France* shall succour her with Thirty Men of War, and shall moreover, furnish her with one Million at one Payment, and Three Hundred Thousand Crowns a Year; in Lieu of which, the King of *Portugal* obliges himself to keep Twelve Men of War at Sea.

And, in Case, that upon a War happening, the *English* shall refuse the Queen Dowager the Payment of her Dowry, *France* and *Castile* shall make it good, and shall indemnifie his *Portuguese* Majesty from all Abatements that may happen in his Customs, by Reason of the War.

11. That, in case the Enemies of *Portugal*, shall in the mean Time make any Attempts upon his Conquests, all necessary Succour shall be given him.

12. His *Portuguese* Majesty shall be allowed such Military Officers as he shall stand in need of.

13. That, in case the *Hollanders* shall refuse to restore the Island of *Ceylon* to his *Portuguese* Majesty, the Crowns of *France* and *Castile* shall assist him to recover it.

14. That, in Consideration of the Peace of *Europe*, his *Portuguese* Majesty shall by no Means molest King  
*Philip*

*Philip V*, in the Succession of *Castile*, for, or by Reason of any Demands which he is this Day possess'd of.

15. That if any Prince will dispute with him this Possession, and that upon this Occasion there happens a War, his *Portuguese* Majesty shall forbid him all the Havens of his Kingdom and Dominions, where he may come and ride, and the Landing of all Manner of Merchandize, as well as Warlike Ammunition; and all that come in the Name of such a Prince, shall be treated as Enemies.

These Treaties being soon known to the Allies, were no ways approv'd of by the *English* and *Dutch* especially, who being sensible that the Harbours belonging to his *Portuguese* Majesty were of great Use to them, for the Subsistence of their Fleets, and the Recovery of *Spain*, resolved not to suffer any Neutrality, nor lose further Time and Opportunity, by the evasive Answers the Court of *Portugal* gave; so the *English* Envoy demanded Audience of the King, and desired of his *Portuguese* Majesty, by word of Mouth, (according to his Orders) to give him a positive Answer within twenty four Hours, which Side he would choose to take. During this Interval, the *French* Squadron of Ships, of Fourteen Men of War, and Two Fire-ships, arriving in *Cascais* Road, so far encouraged; or at least influenc'd the *Portuguese* Court at that Time, that they order'd an Answer to be return'd to the *English* Envoy, to this Effect, That his Majesty would keep to the Treaty with *France* and *Spain*, and, that in those Treaties there was nothing against *England* and *Holland*, but only against the declared Enemies of the two Crowns; and that in the mean Time his Majesty declared, that in case of a Rupture between the two Kings, *England* and *Holland*, he would not suffer any Men of War, either *English* or *Dutch*, to Anchor in any Harbour of his Kingdom whatever, nor any Forces to pass through his Dominions, in Order to attack *Spain*.

Whilst Affairs were thus transacting in each Court, and the Publick Ministers treating about making new Alliances, for the Interest of their respective Masters, we will enquire what the *Imperialists* are doing on the Side of *Italy*. These having rendezvouz'd in the County of *Tyrol*, and being furnished all things necessary with a long March,



March, entred *Italy*, where Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* soon arrived, and taking upon him the Command of the *Imperial* Army, found the *French* and *Spaniards* to have secured all the Passes of the River *Adige*; Notwithstanding which, trusting in the Goodness of his Troops, who had so often Signalized themselves against the *Turks*, he pass'd the *Adige*, in Sight of the *Spanish* Troops, at *Ro-vigo*, and *la Badia*, and afterwards the *Po*, 15 Miles from *Lagorano*. But the Enemy not only keeping their Posts on the *Adige*, but also strengthening them with new Entrenchments, to intercept the Communication of the *Imperialists* with *Germany*; Prince *Eugene* to amuse them, sent a strong Detachment over the *Po*, whilst himself with the best Troops march'd to *Triccatto*, upon the *Tartara*, which having pass'd without Opposition, he attack'd their first Entrenchment at *Castagnano*, and chasing them thence, did the same with their second Line, upon the *Canal Bianco*; From thence the Enemy retiring to their third and last Entrenchment, a hot Dispute ensued, but the *Imperialists* at last prevailing, forced the Enemy to quit all their Posts upon the *Adige*, and to retreat to *Goeto*, upon the *Mincio*, but being follow'd by Prince *Eugene*, who pass'd the same River at *Leonce*, retreated towards *Capriana*, where pitching their Tents, Prince *Eugene* did the same, near *Desenzano*.

The *French* Court being surpris'd at the unexpected Success of the *Imperialists*, order'd *Marschal Villeroi* to depart for *Italy*, and take upon him the Command of the *French* and *Spanish* Forces, instead of *Marschal Catinat*, as may appear by his Letter, not improper for the Illustration of the Matter to be here inserted.

*Marschal Catinat's Letter to his Brother.*

*My Dear Brother,*

I Receiv'd your Letter, wherein you inform'd me of all that is reported against me, in Reference to the Affairs of *Italy*; I did my best, but the Events were not answerable. It would require whole Pages to shew how these Misfortunes happened, the Motives that occasioned them, and how the Mistakes were committed. I am convinced how sensible you are of my present Condition.

*Men*

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 111

Men are not always prosperous in War; 'tis a Mystery, wherein Fortune takes upon her to have the greatest Controul. That which troubles me most in this sad Conjuncture, is, that I know the important Consequences of 'em for the Affairs of the State; nor would the Loss of all I have in the World, be such a Disconsolation to me. Yesterday I receiv'd a Letter from the King, and Monsieur de Chamillard, where the News of Monsieur de Villeroy's Departure was sent me. That was no Trouble to me, for I am prepared, with the truest Sincerity in the World, and from the Bottom of my Heart, to join my Cares, my Pains, and Knowledge of the Country, so that I might restore the Honour and Reputation of the King's Arms. I love my Master and my Country; These Objects still are next my Heart, in the midst of my Misfortunes; and the little Satisfaction the King has had in my Services this Campaign. I perceive some Sparkles of his Goodness; in that he does not cast me quite down, and I acknowledge it as becomes me. Adieu, dear Brother, this is enough upon so melancholy a Subject.

*From the Camp at Antignato,  
August, 1701.*

*Catinat.*

The *Imperialists* resolving to pursue their Success, and to try their Fortune with another Marechal of France, advanced as far as *Chiari*, a Town belonging to the *Venetians*, where, being fatigu'd by their long March, and knowing the Superiority of the Enemy, by the Conjunction of the Troops of the Duke of *Savoy*, they encamped, and strongly entrench'd themselves, in Expectation of a Visit from Marechal *Villeroy*. In Effect, he upon his Arrival in the Army, made the necessary Dispositions to retrieve his Brother *Catinat's* Honour, and attacked the *Imperialists*, in their Advanced Posts; the Dispute was bloody and sharp, the *French* and *Spaniards* being repulsed in every Attack, and what Posts they had possess'd themselves of, where chased thence with great Slaughter; they lost a great many brave Officers, and amongst them Monsieur *Precontall*, a General Officer, so that at length the Honour of the Day remained to the *Imperialists*. The rest of the Campaign was spent in Skir-

Skirmishes, wherein the *Imperialists* generally had the better, who having at last forced the *Marschal de Ville-roy*, to decamp first, in the Night, and Prince *Eugene* being reinforced by 6000 *Danish* Auxiliaries, made himself Master of the Castle of *Ustiana*, the Fort *Caneto*, and of the whole Duchy of *Mantua*, except its Capital City, and *Goito*; and, by the Surrender of *Bergello*, of all the *Modeneze*, whereupon the *French* abandoning *Ostiglia*, *Borgoforte*, *Pontchiolina*, *Castiglione*, *St. Benedetto*, *Gua-  
stalla*, and *Mirandola*, sought for Winter Quarters in the *Milaneze*.

We will now enquire what Method the *Swiss Cantons* are pursuing, who for the most Part agreed on a Neutrality, which the Emperor disproving of, thought good to acquaint them with it, by a Letter to the ensuing Effect. That they ought not to acknowledge the Duke of *Anjou* for King of *Spain*, nor Compliment the King of *France* thereon, but that they were to Congratulate and look upon his *Imperial Majesty*, as Lawful Heir and Successor to the Monarchy of *Spain*, in Conformity to the last Will and Testament of *Philip IV.* The Count of *Trautmanstorff*, the *Imperial Ambassador*, having delivered this Letter, at the same Time added, that he was confident that their Lordships would shew their wonted Prudence and Caution, in an Affair of so great Importance, and would not be assisting to support the tottering Throne of an Usurper, against whom, not only the greatest Part of the Princes of *Europe* were enter'd into a League, but against whom Heaven it self seem'd to fight, as appear'd by the many Advantages which the *Germans* had obtain'd over the Enemies Armies in *Italy*. That he hoped, they would not listen to the Flatteries and vain Promises of *France* and *Spain*, nor consent to the sending Congratulatory Letters to those Courts, but would be induced to own the Emperor, their ancient Friend and Ally, as the Lawful and Universal Heir to the *Spanish* Diadem.

In Answer to which, the *Cantons* referr'd themselves to the next general Diet. And now all good Correspondence between the Emperor and the *French King* being broke off, by the recalling of their several Ambassadors, and the Hostilities committed in *Italy*, we will enquire  
what



## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 113

what Alliances have been made, during the Campaign there, whereof we take the *Grand One*, to be that between the *Emperor, England and Holland*; An Abstract of which take as followeth.

*An Abstract of the Treaty concluded between the Emperor, the King of England, and the States of Holland.*

1. **T**HAT there shall be a strict Alliance between the Emperor, the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General*, for their mutual Defence and Advantage.
2. That, for the establishing the Tranquillity and Peace of *Europe*, they have adjudg'd it, that nothing can be more effectual, than to procure Satisfaction to the Emperor, upon his Pretensions to the *Spanish* Succession, and to *England and Holland*, the Security of their Dominions and Trade.
3. That for the same Purpose, they will use all their Endeavours, during two Months after the Exchange of the Satisfaction, to obtain their Desires by amicable Means.
4. That, if they cannot prevail, they will assist each other with all their Forces,
5. That they will endeavour to make themselves Masters of the *Spanish Low-Countries*, to the end they may serve as a Barrier for the Security of the *States General*, to conquer the Duchy of *Milan*, as being a Fief of the Empire, the Kingdoms of *Naples, Sicily*, the Islands and Places on the Coast of *Tuscany*, which may be serviceable to Navigation, and to the Trade of the *English and Hollanders*.
6. That it shall be lawful for the *English and Hollanders*, for the Advantage of Navigation, to make themselves Masters, if they can, of the Places and Cities under the Dominion of *Spain* in the *Indies*, and that they shall keep in their Possession, such as they shall Conquer.
7. That, if Necessity constrain 'em to enter into a War, they shall faithfully Communicate all Affairs which shall have Relation to their common Interest.
8. That none of the Parties shall make Peace, without the Consent of the other, or before they shall have obtained

obtained such Satisfaction, as shall be to the Emperot's Content, and such Security for the Dominions and Trade of the *English* and *Dutch*, and so brought to pass, that the Crowns of *France* and *Spain* may never be United under the same Prince, and particularly, that the *French* may never become Masters of the *Indies*, under the Dominions of *Spain*, or be permitted to Trade there, either directly or indirectly, nor before they have obtained for the *English* and *Hollanders*, the Rights, Privileges, and Franchises of Trade in *Spain*, and in the *Mediterranean*, which they enjoyed under the Deceased King *Charles*, by Virtue of the Treaties, Customs and Usages, or by any other Title.

9. They shall agree at the same Time, that Peace shall be negotiated, upon the Means to secure the Trade of both Nations, and the Parriers.

10. They shall also adjust the Differences that may concern the Exercise of Religion, in the Countries which they are in Hopes to conquer.

11. They shall mutually assist each other with all their Forces, if the most *Christian* King attacks 'em, by Reason of this Treaty,

12. That, after the Conclusion of a Peace, the Defensive Alliance shall subsist for the Guarranty of the Treaty.

13. All Princes and States that will enter into this Alliance, shall be admitted, and the States of the Empire shall be particularly invited thereto, as being concerned to recover the Fiefs of the *Empire*.

14. This Treaty shall be ratified within the Term of 7 Weeks.

Sign'd, Sept. 1701.

Whilst this Alliance was concluding and ratifying by the High Confederates, and others were upon the Anvil; his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, was treating with the *French* King, who well knowing his Highnesses Dominions to be the Key of *Italy*, and very advantageous for him to carry on the War in that Country, and to engage him more firmly in his Interest, profer'd him his Grandson, the new King of *Spain*, in Marriage with his youngest Daughter, *Maria Lovisa Gabrelle*, to make his High-

Highness Generalissimo of all his Forces in *Italy*, besides a Mountain of *French Louis d'ors*. This fair Bait, join'd to the Dread of so Potent a Neighbour, taking with his Royal Highness, infinitely obliged the two Crowns, in-somuch, that the Marriage being soon huddled up, and as soon declared, the young Lady had orders to prepare for her Journey, dowerless to the Court of *Spain*; the Generosity of the *French King* supplying that Defect. In Obedience therefore to this new Engagement, his Royal Highness made part of the Campaign, and was an Eye-witness of the Successes of the *Imperialists* in *Italy*.

The *Emperor* knowing that the Duke of *Savoy* had taken upon him a Command in his Enemies Army, was so displeased with the Conduct of that Prince, that to shew his resentment, he sent Count *Mansfield* to acquaint his Envoy; That, since his Master had Join'd the *French* and *Spanish* Armies in Person, and with his own Forces, in Opposition to his just Arms, his *Imperial Majesty* had order'd the said Envoy to leave *Vienna*, within eight Days, and to depart the Hereditary Countries, without Exception, in eight more, to which the Envoy submitted accordingly.

The Campaign being by this Time pretty well over, each Side was preparing for Winter Quarters, so we will make a Step to the *Hague*, where the King of *Great Britain*, after viewing the Frontier Garrisons, made several new Alliances, and was concerting the necessary Measures with the *States General*, for their mutual Securities, return'd for *England*; during these Hostilities in *Italy*, the *United Provinces* had been surrounded on all Sides by the *French*, who began to make new Works within Cannon and Musquet Shot of their Frontier Towns. The *States General*, now pretty foward in their Preparations, and not able to endure these unaccountable Proceedings, so contrary to all former Treaties, especially that of *Reswyck*, order'd Colonel *Vassi*, Commander of *Sas Van Gant*, to oblige the *French* to leave off finishing their Works; in Execution of which Command, Colonel *Vassi*, with some Cannoneers, went to Fort *St. Anthony*, and sent a Captain of his Garrison to Fort *selfaten*, to require the *French* Commander to forbear working any further on the said Fort; which he refusing to do, the *Dutch* Officer



made a Shot first with powder only, and then others charged with Bullets, which causing the Workmen to give over, the *French* Commander sent a Captain to the *Dutch* Officer, to know the Reason why he Cannonaded the Fort; who made Answer, it was by their *High and Mightinesses* Order, the building of that Fort being contrary to the Peace of *Munster*, which was the Foundation of the Treaty of *Reswyck*, to which the *French* Officer replied, that there lay two thousand Bombs at *Gaunt*, and as many at Fort *Isabelle*, to Bomb both *Sas* and *Sluce*.

This Account soon reaching the Court of *France*, gave no small Provocation to his Most *Christian* Majesty, so that the *Dutch* Minister at that Court, thought fit to present the following Memorial, pursuant to his Orders received from the *States*.

*The Dutch Secretary's Memorial to the Court of France.*

**T**HE underwritten Secretary of the Lords the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, at the Court of *France*, has Orders to represent to the said Court, that their *High and Mightinesses* have great Reason to wonder at the Conduct of *Spain*, and that She should take in ill Part, that the Commander of *Sas de Gant* should fire upon the new Works, which he had caused to be built upon that Fortrefs.

That their *High and Mightinesses* had issued forth that Order, by Virtue of their Right only; since the new Works raised within Cannon and Musket Shot of their Works, were look'd upon as Batteries rais'd to attack 'em, not only contrary to the 58th Article of the Treaty of *Munster*, but in general, to natural Reason, and the Custom of all Sovereigns,

That their *High and Mightinesses*, to testify their Love of Peace, proceeded with all the Moderation imaginable.

That they gave timely Notice to the *Spanish* Government, of the Wrong that was done 'em, requesting earnestly to forbear the said Works.

That

That notwithstanding the said Remonstrances, they still continued their Fortifications, which was the Reason that the Order of their *High and Mightinesses* was put in Execution, but with all the Reservedness that possible might be.

That their *High and Mightinesses* could not but persuade themselves, that their Manner of Acting would be approv'd by all impartial People, for that they contain'd themselves within the Bounds of natural Defence, and offer'd to enter into a Conference upon the Difference.

That their *High and Mightinesses* were still ready to enter into a Conference about the same Thing, and to that purpose had sent their Instructions to their Minister at *Brussels*.

And whereas an Officer of *Selfaten*, being sent to the Commander of *Sas van Gant*, to know the Reason, in Monsieur *Boufflers* Name, why he fired; from the Answer that was return'd, took Occasion to let it be known, that the *French* were prepared to Bomb both that Place and *Sluce*, their *High and Mightinesses* should have look'd upon such an Enterprize, as a publick Act of Hostility, and a manifest Rupture, and should have been forced to repel Force by Force.

*Versailles,*

Sign'd, *J. Vroafsen.*

Dec. 27, N S. 1701.

In Answer to this Memorial, Monsieur *Torcy*, Secretary of State, in his Master's Name, haughtily told that Minister; That, tho' the insolent firing upon the Forces of so great a King, was not to be endured, yet nevertheless his Majesty was willing, out of his great Goodness, to grant the Conferences demanded, that the Act of Bombing had not been threatned by his Approbation or Knowledge, and that Marshal *Boufflers* had disown'd it; tho' it were no more than what they deserved. And, that as for the Love of Peace, which the *States General* so loudly boasted of, he was persuaded that they only carried for the Succours from *England*, to make a War. To which the *States* Minister replied; That the Preservation of their Rights manag'd with so much Prudence, could never deserve the Name of Insolence, among Persons disinterested, for which Reason their Lordships desired

an amicable Conference, for the Preservation of mutual Correspondence, and a right Understanding ; And that they could never believe, that his Majesty would be so unkind, as to Recompence their Moderation with a Bombardment. Lastly, that the *States General* had given too signal Proofs of their Love of Peace, to call it in question, or to believe, that without the Constraint of absolute Necessity, they sought the Succours of the Confederates, to reinforce the Vigour of their just Defence.

But to return to *England*, where his Majesty of *Great Britain* happily arriving, was pleased to dissolve the Parliament, and to call a new one, which as soon as the Constitution of *England* would permit, met on the Day appointed, and his Majesty repairing to the House of Lords, sent for the Commons, and spoke to both Houses in the following Manner.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

I Premise my self, you are met together, full of that just Sense of the common Danger of *Europe*, and that Retentment of the late Proceedings of the *French King*, which has been so fully and universally express'd in the Loyal and Seasonable Addresses of my People.

The owning and setting up the pretended Prince of *Wales*, for King of *England*, is not only the highest Indignity offer'd to Me and the Nation, but does so nearly concern every Man, who has a regard for the Protestant Religion, and for the present and future Quiet and Happiness of his Country, that I need not press you to lay it seriously to Heart, and to consider what further effectual Means may be used, for securing the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and extinguishing the Hopes of all Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors.

By the *French King's* placing his Grandson on the Throne of *Spain*, he is in a Condition to oppress the Rest of *Europe*, unless speedy and effectual Measures be taken. Under this Pretence, he is become the real Master of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy, he has made it to be entirely dependent on *France*, and disposes of it, as of his own Dominions ; And by that Means he has surrounded his Neighbours in such a Manner, that tho' the Name of  
Peace



Peace may be said to continue, yet they are put to the Expence and Inconveniencies of a War.

This must affect *England* in the nearest and most sensible Manner, in respect to our Trade, which will soon become precarious in all the valuable Branches of it, in Respect to our Peace and Safety at Home, which we cannot hope should continue long, and in Respect to that Part which *England* ought to take, in the Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*.

In Order to obviate the general Calamity, with which the rest of *Christendom* is threatened, by this Exorbitant Power of *France*, I have concluded several Alliances, according to the Encouragement given me by both Houses of Parliament, which I will direct shall be laid before you, and which I doubt not you will enable me to make good. There are some other Treaties still depending, that shall be likewise communicated to you, as soon as they are perfected.

It is fit I should tell you, the Eyes of all *Europe* are upon this present Parliament, all Matters are at a stand till your Resolutions are known, and therefore no Time ought to be lost; You have yet an Opportunity, by God's Blessing, to secure to you and your Posterity, the quiet Enjoyment of your Religion and Liberties if you are not wanting to your selves, but will exert the ancient Vigour of the *English* Nation. But I tell you plainly, my Opinion is, if you do not lay hold on this Occasion, you have no Reason to hope for another.

In Order to do your Part, it will be necessary to have a great Strength at Sea, and to provide for the Security of our Ships in Harbour, and also that there be such a Force at Land as is expected, in Proportion to the Forces of our Allies.

*Gentlemen of the House of Commons,*

I do recommend these Matters to you, with that Concern and Earnestness which their Importance requires. At the same Time, I cannot but press you to take Care of the publick Credit, which cannot be preserved, but by keeping Sacred that Maxim: *That they shall never be Losers, who trust to a Parliamentary Security.*

It is always with Regret, when I do ask Aids of my People, but you will observe, that I desire nothing which relates to any Personal Expence of mine ; I am only pressing you to do all you can for your own Safety and Honour, at so critical and dangerous a Time ; and am willing that what is given, should be wholly appointed to the Purposes for which it is intended. And, since I am speaking on this Head, I think it proper to put you in Mind, that during the late War, I order'd the Accompts to be laid Yearly before the Parliament, and also gave my Assent to several Bills for taking the publick Accompts, that my Subjects might have Satisfaction, how the Money given for the War was applied, and I am willing that Matter may be put in a further way of Examination, that it may appear, whether there was any Misapplications and Mismanagements, or whether the Debt that remains upon us, be really occasion'd from the Shortness of the Supplies, or the Deficiency of the Funds.

I have already told you, how necessary Dispatch will be for carrying on the Great Publick Business, whereon our Safety, and all that is valuable to us depends, I hope; what Time can be spared, will be employ'd about those very desirable Things, which I have so often recommended from the Throne ; I mean, the forming some good Bills for employing the Poor, encouraging Trade, and the further suppressing of Vice.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

I hope you are come together, determined to avoid all manner of Disputes and Differences, and resolved to act with a General and Hearty Concurrence, for promoting the Common Cause, which alone can make this a Happy Session.

I should think it as great a Blessing as could befall *England*, if I could observe you as much inclined to lay aside those Unhappy Fatal Animosities, which divide and weaken you, as I am disposed to make all my Subjects safe and easie, as to any, even the highest Offences committed against me.

Let me conjure you to disappoint the only Hopes of our Enemies by your Unanimity ; I have shewn, and  
will

will always shew, how desirous I am to be the common Father of all my People; do you in like manner lay aside all Parties and Divisions, let there be no other Distinction heard of among us for the future, but of those who are for the *Protestant* Religion and the present Establishment, and of those who mean a *Pepish* Prince and a *French* Government.

I will only add this; if you do in good Earnest desire to see *England* hold the Ballance of *Europe*, and to be indeed at the Head of the *Protestant* Interest, it will appear by the right improving the present Opportunity.

The Lords and Commons having return'd his Majesty Thanks for his Speech, Unanimously laid aside for that Time, all Matters that might retard the publick Business of the Nation, as most evidently appears by the following Address from the House of Lords, which being then, in Effect, the Sente of the whole Nation, may very well deserve a place here.

**W**E Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, are highly sensible of what we owe to Almighty God, for the great Deliverance he hath wrought for us by your Majesty; We are highly sensible of his Mercies in preserving you hitherto, in so many Publick and Private Dangers, to which your Sacred Person hath been expos'd; And we hope the same Providence will carry your Majesty through the Great Work, (which seems reserv'd for you) *viz.* the Reducing the Exorbitant Power of *France*, and maintaining the Balance of *Europe*.

All true *Englishmen*, since the Decay of the *Spanish* Monarchy, have ever taken it for granted, that the Security of their Religion, Liberty and Property, that their Honour, their Wealth, and their Trade, depend chiefly upon the proper Measures to be taken from Time to Time in Parliament, against the Growing Power of *France*, but it is their Peculiar Blessing in your Majesties Reign, to have a Prince upon the Throne, who not only agrees with them in this Opinion, but who in the frequent Parliaments assembled, is ever reminding them of



this their greatest Concern, and who, to compleat their Happiness, is always ready with the Hazard of his Person, to support his Subjects and his Allies, against their common Enemy.

And, we esteem it a further good Fortune, in this Time of Publick Danger, that the *French King* has taken those Measures, which will make it impossible for him to impose any more upon the World, by Treaties so often violated, neither can he hope any longer to cover his ambitious Designs, or justify his Usurpations under the specious Pretences of Peace.

Your Majesty hath so justly represented the Danger to which *Europe* is exposed, by the *French King's* placing his Grandson on the Throne of *Spain*. Your Majesty is justly sensible, that under that Pretence, he is become absolute Master of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy, and we are all so well apprized of the dangerous Consequence of this bold Attempt, that we think it most proper to assure your Majesty in your own Words, that we are under the highest Impatience, that speedy and effectual Measures may be taken against the unbounded Ambition of the *French King*.

And, as the placing his Grandson upon the Throne of *Spain*, is, visibly to the whole World, the Cause of all those Dangers mentioned in your last Speech, and of the Breach of the Ballance of Power in *Europe*, which the people of *England* are so dearly engaged to preserve; so we humbly conceive the Remedy is as apparent as the Disease; and that your Majesty, your Subjects, and your Allies, can never be safe and secure, till the House of *Austria* be restored to their Rights, and the Invader of the *Spanish* Monarchy be brought to Reason.

To conclude, *Sir*, as we Humbly Address'd to your Majesty in the last Parliament, to enter into Alliances with the *Emperor*, the *States of Holland*, and all other Princes and States, willing to Unite against the Power of *France*; So we take the Liberty at this time to assure you, we are all willing and zealous to lay hold of this Opportunity, which the Blessing of God, and your Majesties Care, have put into our Hand, resolving to make our utmost Efforts for our own Security, and the Support of our Allies; desiring of your Majesty, to rest assured, that no time shall

shall be lost, nor any thing omitted on our Part, which may answer the reasonable Expectation of our Friends Abroad, not doubting but to support the Reputation of the *English* Name, when engaged under the so Great a Prince, in the Glorious Cause of Maintaining the Liberty of *Europe*.

To which his Majesty returned the following Answer.

*My Lords,*

I Am extremely pleased, to find the just Sentiments you have of the present State of Affairs, and your Readiness to do your Part in this Great Conjecture. I hope our joint Endeavours will be Successful, for restoring the Ballance of *Europe*, and establishing the Common Security.

The Owning the Son of the late King *James II.* for King of *Great Britain*, at so nice a Conjecture, was looked upon by most People, as a great Solecism in Politics, in the *French* Court; since the Provocation given thereby to *England*, prov'd questionless, one of the main Reasons of the vigorous Resolutions taken in this Parliament against *France*, and after all, proved but a slender Equivalent, for having Excluded King *James II.* out of the Treaty of *Reswyck*, unless it were to encourage and revive the drooping Hopes of his Party in *England*.

Now, whilst the Parliament was Raising the necessary Supplies, to enable his Majesty to Support the *States of Holland*, and make good his Alliances, an unlucky Accident fell out, which put all *England* into a great Consternation. His Majesty one Day, taking his usual Diversion of Hunting, casually received a Fall from off his Horse, which breaking his Collar-Bone, flung him into that Languishing Condition, which in a small time, deprived him of his Life. 'Tis needless here to expatiate on the Death of that Great Prince; or his Great Character, that being beyond the reach of our Pen, or to reflect on the Grief that seized on all the Confederates in General, as dreading some mighty Alteration it might produce in the Publick Affairs of *Europe*; But being Succeeded by our Royal Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, at present, our most Gracious Sovereign (whom God Preserve) this revived the Spirits both of the *English Nation* and Confederacy So that she,

to make known her Royal Sentiments of treading the same Paths which her Royal Brother, *William III.* of ever glorious memory ; And to preserve the Rights of the Injured House of *Austria*, and restore the Ballance of *Europe*, for that purpose, sent a Letter to her Envoy at the *Hague*, with Orders to deliver it to the *States of Holland*, which he did accordingly, in these following Lines :

*High and Mighty Lords, Our very good Friends, Allies and Confederates.*

**I**T is not without a sensible Grief, that we find our Selves obliged to notify to you the afflicting News of the Death of the most high, and most mighty Prince *William III.* King of *England, Scotland, France and Ireland*, our Dearest Brother of Glorious Memory ; On *Monday* last he was attack'd with a Fever, which increased so much the Days following, that notwithstanding all possible Remedies, he died on *Sunday* about Eight in the Morning. 'Tis certainly a very great Loss to all *Europe*, and particularly to your *State*, the Interest of which he has always Maintained with so much Valour, Prudence, Zeal and Conduct. And, since it hath pleased God, that we should Succeed him upon the Throne of these Kingdoms, we shall likewise Succeed him in his Inclinations, to entertain a constant Union and Friendship with your Lordships, and to Maintain all the Alliances which have been made with your *State*, by our said most Dear Brother, and our other Predecessors, and also to concur with you in all such Measures, as shall be necessary to preserve the Common Liberty of *Europe*, and to reduce the Power of *France* within due Bounds ; This is what we would Pray you to rest Assured of, and that we shall always look upon the Interest of *England*, and that of your *State*, to be Inseparable, as being United by such Tyes, that cannot be broke without the greatest Prejudice to both Nations ; So we conclude, Praying God, *High and Mighty Lords*, our good Friends, Allies and Confederates, to take you into his Holy and Worthy Protection.

Given



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 125

Given at our Court at *St. James's*, March 10. 1701.  
in the First Year of our Reign.

Underneath  
*ANNE R.*  
*Vernon.*

Her Majesty of *Great Britain*, being highly sensible, this astonishing News would most most deeply afflict the *Dutch*, who bare an eternal Love to his Person, as believing him the very Life and Soul of the Confederacy, and centred in Him; To corroborate the good Opinion and Understanding that was between both Nations, sent the Earl, now Duke of *Marlborough*, with the Character of her Ambassador and Plenipotentiary to the *States*, to assure their *High and Mightinesses*, She was willing, not only to confirm the Alliances her Predecessors had made with them; but also to enter into new ones, and to join with them in the Publick Defence of the Common Cause. Here we will leave *England* a while, going on with necessary Supplies, notwithstanding the King's Death, and accompany his Excellency to *Holland*, where he is no sooner arrived to the great joy of that *Republick*, but being admitted to his Audience, he Addressed himself to the *States General*, in these words:

*The English Ambassador's Speech to the States of the  
United Provinces.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**I**T having pleased God, in his Divine Providence, to take to himself his Majesty King *William*, of Glorious Memory, to the great Loss of his Kingdoms, the State of your *High and Mighty Lordships*, and of all *Europe*; The Queen, my Mistress, who, as it hath pleased the same Providence, doth Succeed on the Throne of her Ancestors, as your *High and Mighty Lordships* have been informed by her Majesties Letter, hath Commanded me, at the same time, to express to your Lordships her Majesties great Affliction upon this Subject, to make known to you, the Interest her Majesty takes in that which this great Misfortune occasions to your Lordships in particular.

The

The first of her Majesties Cares was, to let your *High and Mighty* Lordships understand, her sincere Desire and Inclination to entertain with you the same Union, Friendship, and Strict Correspondence, as hath subsisted during the Course of the preceeding Reign, as being persuaded, nothing in the World can be more Useful and Beneficial for the Good of both Nations, whose Interests are the same.

Her Majesty has therefore Commanded me, to acquaint your *High and Mighty* Lordships, that she is firmly resolved to contribute all that lies in her Power, towards the advancing and increasing the said Union, Friendship, and Correspondence, and to make that a Constant Maxim of her Government.

Her Majesty has further Ordered me, to assure your *High and Mighty* Lordships, that she will not only Exactly and Faithfully Observe, and Execute the Treaties and Alliances made between the King, her Predecessors, and your *High and Mighty* Lordships, but she is likewise ready to renew and confirm them, as also to concur with you in all the Measures that have been taken by the late King of ever Glorious Memory, in pursuance of the said Alliances.

Her Majesty is likewise disposed to enter into such other stricter Alliances and Engagements, as shall most conduce to the Interests of both Nations, the Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and reducing within just Bounds the Exorbitant Power of *France*.

In the mean time, her Majesty is ready from this moment, and without any Delay, to concur with your *High and Mighty* Lordships, and the other Allies, to this End, with all her Forces, both by Sea and Land.

And her Majesty to shew her Zeal the more, has been pleased to Authorize me, to concert with your *High and Mighty* Lordships, the necessary Operations.

These Motives, obliged her Majesty to Order me to depart with all Diligence, in order to come hither, to give your *High and Mighty* Lordships all possible Assurances thereof, without stopping, at the ordinary Formalities.

And I look upon it as an Extraordinary Happiness, that her Majesty has done me the Honour to Employ me in this Commission, since it gives me the Opportunity of expressing

expressing to your *High and Mighty Lordships*, the Zeal I have for your Service.

The *States General*, having gratefully received the Queen of *England's* Letter, and as joyfully heard her repeated Assurances of Joining with them, by the Mouth of her Ambassador, publickly declared their Resolutions to the following effect.

That they would contribute to the utmost of their Power, to assert their Rights.

That they would Defend their Country, Liberty and Religion, adhere firmly to their Alliances, and pursue the Measures already taken, and whatever else should be thought convenient for the Good of the Common Cause.

Moreover, that they would raise with their utmost Vigour and Sincerity, the Necessary Supplies, beyond whatever had been already given; And rather Sacrifice their Blood and Treasure, and all they had, than to see their *State*, their *Liberty*, and *Religion* ruined.

The News of the King of *England's* Death, reaching the Court of *France*, not a little pleased that Monarch, and flattering himself, that this might occasion some Divisions in *England*, and strike such a Consternation in the *Dutch*, as would render them at least more pliable to his Propositions, and incline them to enter into separate Conferences, sent a Letter to the *States General*, which the *French* Minister, formerly Count *D'Avaux's* Secretary, still residing in *Holland*, deliver'd in these following Lines.

*Most Dear, Great Friends, Allies and Confederates.*

**W**E have thought convenient to give to Monsieur *de Barre*, the Title of our Resident to your Lordships, that he may acquaint you with the Orders we shall give him in that Quality, and make known to you the true Affection we have for your *Republick*, and we doubt not but you will give Credit to all he shall declare to you in our Name; and so we Pray God to have your Lordships, most Dear Friends and Allies, in his Holy Keeping.

*Your good Friend, Ally, and Confederate.*

*Verfailles, March 27. 1702.*

*LEWIS.*

*Colbert.*

The



The *French* Resident, in Obedience to his Master's Orders, to divert the *Dutch* from pursuing their former Resolutions, or any farther Engagements, presented likewise the following *Memorial* to the *States General*.

*The French Resident's Memorial to the States General.*

THE under-written, Resident of the most *Christian* King, has Orders to Represent to your Lordships, that, before the numerous Armies which his Majesty has on Foot, are obliged to enter upon Action, his Majesty is willing to remind your Lordships of what you owe to the Affection of the Kings his Predecessors, and the last steps he made for preserving the Peace, restored by the Treaty of *Reswyck*. It is not to be imputed to the King, if this flourishing *Republick*, ever happy, while they looked upon their strict Union with the Crown of *France*, as one of the Fundamental Maxims of your Government, did not long enjoy a perfect Tranquillity, and the Advantages which his Majesty was pleased to Grant them for their Commerce, by the late Treaties. Your Lordships have seen how far his Majesty has carried his Patience and Moderation. His Majesty has chosen, rather to bear the last Extremity, the vain Reproaches of Weakness, and Distrust of his own Strength, than to undeceive your People, by turning his Arms against a *State* he still looks upon with Affection; Being persuaded, that it is the Interest of your Lordships to make a suitable Return, he judg'd you would do it as soon as you should have recovered that Time of Liberty, in which you looked upon the maintaining of a good Intelligence with *France*, as the most solid Support of your *Republick*. And certainly, the Measures you have taken contrary thereunto, were the Effects of Violence and Constraint: This was the Construction his Majesty put upon the breaking off of the Conference your Lordships had desired for the Confirmation of the Peace. The Treaties made with the Enemies of the King of *Spain*, against his Majesty, and the King his Grandson; The Secret Assistance you have given for Invading the Countries belonging to the *Catholic* King, the Acts of Hostilities exercised in full Peace against his Majesties Troops; Your refusal to examine  
the

the Rights of the King of *Spain*, and those of the *United Provinces*, after you had desired Conferences for settling the same, and causing all Complaints to cease on either side; Your Enterprizes against his Majesties Allies, and the Succours given by you, without any reserve, for Attacking them; Now, that the *Republick* is restored to itself, that your own Spirit will Govern, that your Interest alone will be consulted, his Majesties Opinion of you, will be regulated by your Conduct. All Occasions of Complaint, shall for ever lie buried; And the King Commands me to give this Assurance to your Lordships, if you will at last confide in his sincere and ancient Friendship for you, nothing shall disturb the Trade of your Subjects; you shall have the pleasure to see them enjoy without any Interruption, all the Privileges and Advantages which they have obtained at several times from *France* and *Spain*; his Majesty will Promise it for himself, and will be Guarantee for the King his Grandson; being assured, that Prince will confirm the Treaty of *Munster*, and the subsequent Treaties as his Majesty promises on his part to confirm, those of *Nimeguen* and *Reswyck*. The Safety of your Provinces, far from being threatened by his Majesty, will become the Chief Object of his Care, and the more Solidly to Establish it, he will acquaint your Lordships with his Intentions, if either you name a Minister to understand them from his Majesty, or that he appoint one to resume the Quality and Functions of his Ambassador to your Lordships. Let not your Lordships any longer fear the Neighbourhood of so many Forces, which you see on your Frontiers, it depends on you, not only to make them your Friends, but even to make them wholly quit the *Spanish Low-Countries*, the Peace being restored upon your Lordships disarming; the Guard of the Provinces of the *Catholick King*, shall thenceforward be intrusted with his own Troops. A speedy Resolution will restore Tranquillity to your Provinces; Peace and Liberty will at once revive there. It is your Lordships (now only advised with concerning the Government of the *Republick*) must determine, which they will chuse, Quiet or Liberty, or War, and the Ruin of their Trade, Sacrificed to Foreign Interests. The Season for the Campaign draws near,  
his

his Majesties Armies are in a Condition to enter upon Action. Your Lordships Prudence will let you see in the little time, which the Season does yet allow for Consultation, what part you ought to Act for the Good of your Countrey, and the Immortal Glory of your Lordships:

*Hague, March 31. 1702.*

Signed

*B A R R E.*

This *Memorial*, so cunningly adapted to the present Circumstances of the *Dutch*, during their first Consternation, upon the Death of the late King *William III.* was so far from producing the desired effect, that, on the contrary, having already received the full before-mentioned Assurances from the Queen of *Great Britain*, it was so Universally disliked, that it met with nothing but Contempt and Scorn; the Falsities thereof, being so obvious, and the intent so odious, their Lordships returned an Answer to the following effect:

**T**Hat their *High and Mighty* Lordships, do always remember that happy time, in which their *Republick* was in a strict Confederacy with the Crown of *France*, being then United together by mutual Interests. That they have never done any thing that might occasion any Change or Alteration therein; But that, to their great Regret, They have not been able to have the Honour to continue in the Affection of his most *Christian* Majesty, as they have been in that of his Predecessors, of Glorious Memory, although they have always highly esteemed his Friendship, and have given Proofs of their doing so upon every Opportunity, as much as could be expected, and desired, from a free Sovereign *Republick*. That their *High and Mighty* Lordships, have likewise constantly endeavour'd to contribute all they wereable, to the Preservation of the General Peace, provided they might have a reasonable Security for their *State*, and what they have done, both before and after the Decese of the late King of *Spain*, to attain so good an End, is sufficiently known, insomuch, that they are well assured, that their good and sincere Intentions, have appeared to the Eyes of all the World. But the Negotiation begun, for finding out proper



per Means ( if possible ) to preserve the General Peace, having been broke off by the re-calling of the Count *D' Avaux*, Ambassador Extraordinary from his said Majesty : And their *High and Mighty* Lordships, being in no-wise secure of the Good-will of his Majesty, seeing also their Barriers possessed by his Troops ; the Preparations for War on their Frontiers augmented daily, their State surrounded, and as if it were Block'd up on every side, and the Efforts that have been used to shut it up entirely, as well as to deprive them of their Friends ; they found themselves under a Necessity to Arm likewise on their side ; to put themselves in a Posture of Defence, to crave the Assistance of their Friends and Allies, and to enter into such other Engagements with them, as they found necessary for their mutual Defence and Security. That their *High and Mighty* Lordships, do at present see clearly enough by the said *Memorial*, that the Precautions they have taken, are neither Useless nor Superfluous ; since it does thereby appear, that his said Majesty is Resolved upon a War, and stays only for a proper Season, to put his numerous Armies upon Action. That, as their *High and Mighty* Lordships cannot see how they are guilty of casting any Reproaches upon his said Majesty, as they are Charged with, in the said *Memorial* ; so they do not think they have deserved to be Taxed as they are therein, with several Things, in regard to which, they have acted with all the Moderation that can be desired of a *Republick* that loves Peace and Quiet ; having done nothing but what they have been forced to do for their own Defence, and what they can warrant by all Manner of Right, so that they can justify the same before all reasonable Men. The Situation of Affairs being such, their *High and Mighty* Lordships do not see, of what use it would be, to send any Body to his Majesty, or for his Majesty to do them the Honour to send an Ambassador hither, since their *High and Mighty* Lordships, by the Alliances which they have been obliged to make for their Defence and Security, are engaged not to enter upon any Particular Negotiation. That their being used to observe their Alliances exactly, they are now no longer at Liberty to treat, but in Conjunction with their Allies. And indeed, the General Peace which ought to be the

Subject of this Negotiation, cannot be preserved without them. For what remains, their *High and Mighty* Lordships are very much surprized to see, that this whole *Memorial* seems Founded upon this, that they are now more at Liberty to take such Resolutions, as they think expedient, than formerly; That doubtless, this has Reference to the Death of his Majesty, the late King of *Great Britain*, of immortal Memory. But herein, the said *Sieur, Resident*, has extremely deceived himself for want of understanding the Constitution of their Government. That he ought to know, that their *High and Mighty* Lordships have had heretofore, as much Liberty as at present, to Debate, and take all such Resolutions as they judged necessary and useful for the Good and Preservation of their *State*. It is true, they cannot enough deplore their Misfortune, to see themselves deprived of the Direction and Conduct of a Prince, whose Wisdom, Moderation, and Valour, will be Famed as long as the World endures; A Prince whose Heroick Actions, and whose Merits from this *Republick* will never be forgot; and in a word, whose Death is Lamented in this Country, by all Persons whatsoever, from the Meanest to the Highest. That the Councils of his said Majesty, having never had any other aim, both in Deed and in Word, then the Preservation of their Liberty and Religion; And their *High and Mighty* Lordships being entirely convinced of this Truth, as having found the Benefit thereof, they are resolved to follow the same Principles, and not to depart from the Alliances contracted, during the Life of his said Majesty, but to persist in the Measures taken, pursuant to those Alliances; and in short, to make use at all Times of the Means God has put into their Hands, for the Maintaining of their Liberty and Religion.

The *Emperor* being informed, by the *States General*, of this *French Memorial*, and what a resolute Answer they had returned to it, thought this a convenient time to quicken their Zeal, and to Order his Envoy at the *Hague*, to return their Lordships an Answer, which he immediately did, in the ensuing manner.

**T**HE under-written Envoy Extraordinary from his *Imperial* Majesty, finds himself obliged, most humbly to thank your Lordships for the speedy and faithful Communication which you have given to the *Emperor*, his Master, your Faithful Ally, of the *Memorial* Presented to your Lordships the 31<sup>st</sup>. of the last Month, by the Resident of *France*. It would be Superfluous to trouble your Lordships with a needless Re-capitulation of its Contents, and the said Envoy will now observe, in regard to your Lordships all the Reflections that may be made thereupon; Your Lordships, without that, have long conceived just Indignation against the continual Reproaches which are made you by the *French* King of his Kindnesses, and the little Gratitude he pretends your Lordships have expressed to him by your past Conduct; as if it was he, who had Founded your *Republick*, and that the Divine Providence, and the Valour of your Ancestors had contributed nothing thereunto. These Reproaches and Menaces cannot but be very sensible to a Sovereign, Free, and Powerful State, as is your Lordships *Republick*, and the Injurious Flattery which the *French* King makes use of, in saying, he believes your Lordships are at present more at Liberty to take Resolutions than you were formerly, shews no Opinion of your great Wisdom, and is not at all suitable to the Universal Grief, which appears in all these Provinces upon the Unhappy Change he insinuates; But it would be an Abuse to your Lordships Patience, to entertain you longer upon this Subject, and the World might think I am looking for Arguments to animate your Lordships, who know so perfectly well the State of the present Affairs, and the Aim of the fine Words and Promises contained in the said *Memorial*. The under-written Envoy is so fully persuaded of your Lordships Resolution, that he knows you will look with Contempt upon all these Offers of *France*, and particularly that of sending or receiving an Ambassador. He only represents to your Lordships, by the Order of the *Emperor*, his Master, that the two Months, stipulated in the 3<sup>d</sup> Article of the Grand Alliance, are long since expired; that the *French* King takes Advantage of this Delay, by augmenting his Troops in *Italy*, and strengthening himself on the



*Rhine*, and in the Neighbourhood of your *State*; That it is time to come to an open Declaration, and to divert the Forces of *France* by effectual Operations; his *Imperial* Majesty exhorts your Lordships thereunto, with all possible Earnestness, *England* invites you to it, the *Empire* and other Powers, stay only to have your Lordships Intentions made manifest to them by the Effects. The Interest of the good Cause, demands it, and your People, and those of the Allies, will be glad to be undeceived, in relation to the vain Hopes which *France* takes care to spread in all the Courts of *Europe*, and principally in the *United Provinces* of your State.

Signed *De Goes*.

Whilst the Confederates were concerting the Operations for the approaching Campaign, and the *Imperial* and *French* Armies in *Italy* were in their Winter Quarters, his Highness Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, the *Imperial* General (to his Immortal Honour be it remembred) resolved to convince the World, that *M. Villeroy* was likely to have no better Success against the *Imperial* Arms, than his Predecessor. For this purpose, he contrived a Stratagem to surprize *Cremona*, which succeeding accordingly, put the *French* and *Spanish* Garrisons therein, with the whole Town, into that Disorder and Confusion, that *Villeroy* himself, was taken Prisoner, and very Honourably Conducted as a Present to the *Emperor*. The Design of this History being to abridge Matters, as short as possible, I think it needless to repeat any further particulars of this Action, only I cannot forbear to add, that had it not been for some *Irish* Battalions, who timely Barricado'd, and bravely Defended the *Po* Gate, and consequently hindred a strong Body of *Imperialists* from entring on that side, over the Bridge of Boats, they had remained Masters of that considerable City.

The *French* King by this time, sensible, that by breaking off of the Conferences about the Affairs of *Selfaton*, nothing but War must be expected, Ordered his Grandson, the Duke of *Burgundy*, to depart for the *Spanish* Low Countries, and take upon him the Command of the Armies of the two Crowns, that still continued hovering over the Frontiers of *Holland*, where, by this time, several

ral Skirmishes happening, and the *States General* not able to endure the Works the *French* were Casting up about them, Ordered General *Coebern* with a Body of ten thousand Men into *Flanders*, to demolish the Lines between *St. Donas* and Fort *Isabella*, which he Executed with that Expedition, that what the *French* had been several Months Raising, was in few Days Levell'd to the Ground.

But to return to the *Hague*, where, by this time, the final Resolution of this High Confederates being made known to each other, and the Season for the Campaign drawing nigh, the *English* Ambassador took his leave of the *States General*, and returned to *England*; so that now, the War more and more breaking out on all sides, the *States General* to justify to the whole World their Conduct and their Reasons for taking up Arms, published a *Manifesto*, which containing an exact Account, of most of the Steps made by *France*, for the attaining to the Universal Monarchy, by the Reduction of the Dominions of *Spain*, must not be omitted here.

*The States General's Manifesto against the French King.*

THE *States General* of the *United Netherlands*: To all, to whom these Presents shall come, greeting; Know ye, That the King of *France*, having for a long time since, cast his Eyes upon these Provinces, to Seize upon the same if possible or entirely to Destroy and Ruin them, has, in order to compass his Design, twice Attack'd this *Republick*, viz. in the Years 1672. and 1688. by a most unjust and violent War, though we had done our utmost toward avoiding the same, and preserve the Continuation of Peace and Tranquillity: That nothing is more evidently known, than that, if that King had Succeeded in his Design, and Possessed himself of these Provinces, he would have thereby made his way to the Universal Monarchy; and if he had but only weakened them, and forced them to Sit still, and separate themselves from their Allies, 'tis no less Notorious, that he might have attained his Aim, by Subduing other Princes and Powers, whereby this *Republick* had been in a manifest Danger, of being Reduc'd as well as other States, loosing Her Liberty and Religion, which are the two precious Advantages for which the

Subjects of this *State* have formerly suffered so many Cruel Persecutions, and which they could never fully and entirely enjoy, till they had Frankly and Heartily Sacrificed their Fortunes and Blood, with every thing else that was dear to them, and maintained a War of Eighty Years standing, against the then Powerful Kings of *Spain*.

That, notwithstanding it has pleased *God* to Punish these Provinces, by the two last Wars, because of their Sins, yet he has not permitted, that the *French* King should put in Execution his Ambitious Designs, but on the contrary, has so favoured the Arms of the *Republick* and their Allies, that they obtained 1678, and 1697. a General Peace, whereby *France* was obliged to restore large Provinces, Lordships, and Important Places to the *Emperor*, the *Empire* and the King of *Spain*, which She had possessed, partly by a violent Force, and partly by Craft and Artifices, under the specious Name of Re-unions, and other Pretences against the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

The Treaty of Peace of *Reswyck*, and that of Commerce, being so Solemnly concluded in the Year 1697. We had all the reason in the World to flatter our selves, that the same would be *bona fide* Executed in all its Points, but we have found on the contrary by Experience, that they did not design on the part of *France*, to observe 'em, but only to induce us and our Allies to lay down our Arms, disband our Forces, and separate us one from the other, in order to Weaken us, and particularly to Enervate and Ruin our Subjects, in Ruining our Commerce, that *France* might the more easily obtain the Aim here-above-mentioned. This is so notorious, that the Treaties aforesaid, of Peace and Commerce, were hardly Ratified, but She began manifestly to encroach upon the Trade of these Provinces, which is the Sinew of this *State*, by their openly refusing to grant us the *Tariff* promised unto us by the Treaty aforesaid; putting thereby the Subjects and Merchants of this *Republick* to numberless Troubles upon that account; which obliged us after a long, tedious and expensive Negotiation, to accept a *Tariff*, though disadvantageous to us, contrary to the Tenor of the said Treaty, in order to prevent a greater Mischief.

That, notwithstanding it was Stipulated by the 5th Article of the said Treaty of Commerce; that such of

our



our Subjects as should settle in *France*, for carrying on of Trades, should be Free, and Exempted from the Duties and Taxes laid upon Foreigners, yet excessive Duties have been laid upon our Subjects, and we have been forc'd to see. and bear the same.

That, in the mean while, the King of *France* omitted nothing to persuade us by all imaginable Protestations, that he had no other Design, than the Preservation of the Peace, and the Removing of all Obstacles, that may interrupt the same. And whereas the Weak Constitution of the King of *Spain*, could not promise a long Life, and that his Death was like to cause great Wars and Differences; this occasioned a Treaty, whereby on one side, it was provided, that the *French* King should not have that exorbitant Power, which otherwise he would have had by the Accession or Union of the *Spanish* Monarchy to his Crown, and by these prevented the ill consequences all *Europe* was afraid of; and on the other Hand, Satisfaction was given to others, who claim'd the said Succession, in order to preserve the General Peace.

That upon this Foundation, the King of *France* having concluded on the 3<sup>d</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> Day of *March*, 1700. a Solemn Treaty with the King of *England*, and this *State*, we were in hopes thereby to preserve the General Peace; but that Treaty was no sooner concluded and ratified, when it most evidently appeared, that it was not the Intention of the *French* King to stand by it, and observe it, but on the contrary, that they used all manner of Artifices in the Court of *Spain*, not only to render the *Emperor* odious to the *Spaniards*, but also to oblige the King to dispose of his Succession by a Testament, in Favour of *France*.

That the King of *Spain*, sometime after, departing this Life, they produced a Testament, whereby the Duke of *Anjou*, Grandson to the King of *France*, was declared Heir of all the Kingdoms and Dominions of the Deceased King.

That the said Will being made Publick, the *French* King did immediately give Proofs of his Secret Intentions, making use of all imaginable Means to gratifie his vast Ambition, and in order thereunto, without any respect or regard to a Treaty, so solemnly and newly concluded, and the repeated Protestations he had made, ne-

ver to depart from it ; he accepted the said Will, breaking and violating the Treaty aforesaid, without giving any previous Communication of his Intentions to thole with whom he had made it, notifying the same, without any Disguise to the *Republick*, and alledging for the Principal Motive thereof, that the *Spirit* and *Sense* of the said Treaty, and not the *Letter*, were only to be regarded, and explaining that *Spirit* and *Sense* in his own way, as he thought fit ; not omitting at the same time, to threaten us, and representing the Dangers and Misfortunes which we may expect, if we did not Conform our selves to that *Spirit* ; Which Proceeding is a Breach of Faith as uncommon and unheard of as ever was, and a dangerous Instance which tends for the Future, to undermine and ruin the Faith of all Publick Treaties. That by Vertue of the Testament aforesaid, that King did not content himself, to cause the Duke of *Anjou* to be Proclaimed King of *Spain*, but he Possessed himself in his Name, of all the Kingdoms and Dominions of the *Spanish* Monarchy, without any regard to the Pretentions of the *Emperor*, which were so fully owned in the Treaty aforesaid, that they were not only laid as the Foundation of the said Treaty, but also so far acknowledged for Just and Lawful on all sides, that the greatest part of the *Spanish* Monarchy was yielded to the Arch-Duke of *Austria*. That the said King being unwilling to stop there, caused his own Troops to take Possession of the *Spanish* Netherlands, notwithstanding our own were in Garrison therein, by the Permission and Consent of the late King of *Spain*, for the Defence and Security of the said Country, and with a great deal of Difficulty, was at last persuaded to let our said Troops return Home, after they were very much weakened ; That by these means, the *Republick* was deprived of her Rampart and Barrier, for which we had already Maintained two Bloody Wars, and which the King of *France* himself had Assigned in the Conditions of Peace, concluded in the Year 1678. and contrary to what was Stipulated in the *Treaty of Partition*, and insisted upon, on the Part of the *Republick* (*viz.*) that the said *Spanish* Netherlands should belong to the Arch-Duke of *Austria*.

That

That the said King of *France* immediately began to govern Arbitrarily, the Kingdoms and Dominions of *Spain*, under the Name of his Grandson, as well in Civil, as in Military Affairs; and has so united those States to his own, as if the same were but one and the same Kingdom and Government, which can never more evidently appear, than in the Case of the *Spanish Netherlands*, the Barrier of this *State*, where it appears, as indeed they write it from *Spain*, that the said Provinces have been absolutely yielded and made over to the King of *France*, and that he exercises an absolute Authority over them, both in Civil and Military Affairs, and likewise in Matters of Finances.

That the *French King* having carried his Exorbitant Power to this Degree, which the Christian World had so long apprehended, and laid suitable Foundations for obtaining the Universal Monarchy, did not delay long to put those Projects in Execution, sending a Formidable Army into *Italy*, to make himself entirely Master thereof; having already sent a great Number of Troops into the *Spanish Netherlands*, to frighten and oblige us, if possible, to a Separate Treaty without our Allies.

That these Artifices, tho' never so well concerted, falling short of the desired Effect, the *French King* made use of all other imaginable Ways, to compel us thereunto by Force, and to that end, seized on the City and Citadel of *Liege*, without the Consent of the Dean and Chapter, and without the previous Consent and Knowledge of the Emperor and the Empire; caused the Dean of the said Chapter to be by Violence seized and carried away, into the *Spanish Dominions*, that he might not oppose his Design, and in Order to strike a Terror into the said Chapter.

That, being not satisfied with having thus seized upon *Liege*, in order to straiten us more and more, he possessed himself, contrary to the Will of the Chapter of *Cologne*, of the most considerable Places of that Archbishoprick, and namely of the Fortresses of *Bon*, *Keyserwert*, and *Rhinberg*, (his Design upon the City of *Cologne* having happily miscarried, by their good Conduct) to put himself in a Condition to invade the Republick, as he had done in the Year 1672. And, that nothing might  
be



be wanting to make himself sure of it, and in order to block us up on all Sides, he caused a considerable Number of Troops to be raised at his own Charge in the Country of *Wolfembuttel*, that they might invade us on that Side, sending at the same Time all Sorts of Ammunition and Artillery to the *Rhine*, through Foreign Countries, the better to invade these Provinces.

That the said King being not satisfied with having straitned us in that manner by Land, proceeded further, and by possessing himself in the Name of the King of *Spain*, of all the Harbours in *Spain*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, and other Islands in the *Mediterranean*, as also the *Spanish Netherlands*, and the *Indies*, he made himself entire Master of the Commerce of *Europe*, and obtain'd the Power to exclude us and other Nations from it; And finally, that we might have no Room or Place left for Trade, he endeavour'd to perswade the King of *Portugal* to forbid us his Harbours, and sent at the same time a Squadron into the *West Indies*, on Purpose to seize the Silver Fleet, in which our Subjects, and those of other Princes, and Potentates, were so considerably concerned.

That, Affairs being in that intricate and dangerous Condition, we, as the nearest and most exposed to the Fire, having in the first place invoked God Almighty to our Assistance, thought it necessary to put our selves into a Posture of Defence, and to Arm our selves, as well as we could, both by Sea and Land, against that Exorbitant Power, and the Dangers we were threatned with; and at the same time, to desire of our Neighbours and Allies, the Succours they had promis'd us by Treaties, in case we were molested and disturbed, which they having granted us with the same Readiness we desired, we put our selves in that Condition, that refusing to hearken to any private Treaty with *France*, we had Time to Confederates our selves with his *Imperial Majesty*, the King of *England*, and other Princes and Potentates, for the common Defence of our and their respective Dominions, the Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and for recovering the General Peace and Tranquillity.

That, every one beginning to open their Eyes, and to think of their natural Defence, the Emperor sent a

considerable Army into *Italy*, to oppose the *French* King.

That his *Imperial* Majesty having thought fit to dislodge the *French* out of the Electorate of *Cologne*, and used all imaginable Ways for it, did, together with the Directors of the Circles concerned therein, desire our Assistance, which we, (conformable to our Engagements, our own Defence, and the strict Alliance we were enter'd into) could not refuse, but on the contrary thought it necessary, that our Forces there and elsewhere, should act as Auxiliaries by way of Diversion.

That these Proceedings of the *French*, have, to our great Sorrow, kindled a War in several Parts of the World, which is actually begun and carried on with a great deal of Violence.

That, as we had not given the least Pretence thereunto, but on the contrary, made our utmost Efforts for the Preservation of the General Peace, we were very glad to see a Minister the *French* King had sent into those Parts, and neglected nothing to engage him to make some Proposals for maintaining the General Peace; But seeing we could not succeed therein, we made some Demands, which we thought necessary for recovering a General Tranquillity, and our private Security, but there has been no Manner of Answer, nor the least Offer made thereupon.

That indeed, some outward Protections of Peace have been made on that Side; but as at the same time they continued their Warlike Preparations, to seize the Lands of our Neighbours, and to Confederates themselves with several Princes and Potentates, they have clearly manifested, that their Pretensions would come to nothing, unless we were resolved to treat separately from our Allies, and this they have still more evidently discover'd, by recalling successively two Ministers.

Finally, that King has, upon that Foot, caused his Resident to declare unto us in a Memorial, that his Armies were in a Condition to act against us, if we came to no Resolution about the Things contained in that Memorial.

And, as there is nothing more evidently known, than that the Designs of the present King of *Spain*, against the  
Liberty

Liberty of our State and Concern, are the same as those of the King of *France*, nay, as all the World may be convinced, by the whole Directions and Management of Affairs, that the King of *France*, and the Present King of *Spain*, are one and the same in Effect, and that the King of *Spain* can do, nor will do nothing, but what the King of *France* pleases, and will have him to do, as if the Kingdoms of *France* and *Spain* were united into one; It follows from thence, that, whatever the King of *France* has done against us and our Allies, in the Name of the King of *Spain*, must be taken and understood to be made by the King of *Spain* himself, or at least by both of them. That by these Means the King of *France*, above what has been already said, has made use of the *Spanish* Troops, in the Name of the King of *Spain*, to carry on his Designs against us, that in that Name, he has erected a Fort within the reach of the Cannon of a Fortress belonging to this Republick, contrary to the Treaty concluded with the King of *Spain*, in the Year 1648, and contrary to the Laws of Nations, and those of War.

That the King of *Spain* has not only suffered these Proceedings of the King his Grandfather, but absolutely approved the same, and the actual Seizing of the whole Monarchy of *Spain*, and in particular, of the *Spanish Netherlands*, that necessary Barrier of our State.

That all Divine and Human Laws dictating to us, that being thus straitned, block'd up on all Sides, and actually attack'd by the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, and threatned by them with so many Dangers, we may, and are bound to make use against them, of all the Means God and Nature have put into our Hands, for our Defence of protecting our Subjects, and for preserving their Religion and Liberty, and to that end, to take up Arms against the said Kings of *France* and *Spain*, who have together conspired our Ruin and Destruction, and declare War against them, as we do by these Presents, trusting that God Almighty will bless the Justice of our Cause, and the Means we make use of, desiring all Kings, Republicks and States, who love their own Preservation and Liberty, together with that of *Europe*, that they will regard this our Declaration, as an Effect  
of



of an urgent and pressing Necessity, for defending our selves, and protecting our Subjects, and consequently all *Europe*; And that they will in Conjunction with us, oppose the ill Designs of the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, and their Exorbitant Power; whereby they intend to make themselves Matters of all *Christendom*, and to that End to give us Aid and Assistance.

Lastly, We command and require all our Subjects and Inhabitants of these Provinces, Commanders, Officers, Soldiers and others, of what Quality soever they be, to own and regard the said Kings of *France* and *Spain* as Enemies of this *State*, to invade their Country, and fall upon their Subjects and Vassals both by Sea and Land, to repel their Violences, and do every thing else they are obliged to do, for the Defence of our Country and the Damage of our Enemies.

And, that no Body may pretend to be ignorant thereof, we require and command, the Lords, States, Counsellors, and Deputy States, of these respective Provinces, and all other Officers and Magistrates of this Country, to cause these Presents to be proclaimed, published and posted up, on the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of this Instant, in the Place where Publications of this Nature are usually made; commanding likewise, that the same be published and affixed in the usual Places of the District of the Generality. Done and concluded in the Assembly of the Lords the *States General*, at the *Hague*, May the 8<sup>th</sup>, 1702, N.S. Signed, *W. de Nassau*, and underneath, *F. Fagell*, and Sealed with the Seal of the *States General* in red Wax.

Here we will leave *Holland*, and return to *England*, where the *English* Ambassador arrived, and having given the Queen an Account of his Negotiation, she was pleased, by the Advice of her Privy Council, and Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, to declare War against *France* and *Spain*, which was publickly Proclaimed before the Gates of Her Royal Palace of *St. James*, at *Chancery-lane* end, and at the *Royal Exchange*, by *Clarencieux*, King at Arms, who with another Herald, loudly word for word after him, proclaimed the same. Paragraph by Paragraph, in these following Lines.

*Her*

*Her Majesties Declaration of War against France and Spain.*

ANNA, R.

**W**Hereas it hath pleased Almighty God to call us to the Government of these Realms, at a Time, when our late dear Brother, *William III*, of Glorious Memory, had in Pursuance of the repeated Advice of the Parliament of this Kingdom, entred into solemn Treaties of Alliance with the Emperor of *Germany*, the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, and other Princes and Potentates, for preserving the Liberty and Ballance of *Europe*, and for reducing the Exorbitant Power of *France*; which Treaties are grounded upon the unjust Usurpations and Encroachments of the *French King*, who had taken, and still keeps Possession of a great Part of the *Spanish* Dominions, exercising an Absolute Authority over all that Monarchy, having Seized *Milan*, and the *Spanish Low-Countries*, by his Armies, and made himself Master of *Cadiz*, of the Entrance into the *Mediterranean*, and of the Ports in the *Spanish West Indies* by his Fleets, every where designing to invade the Liberties of *Europe*, and to obstruct the Freedom of Navigation and Commerce. And, it being provided by the 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> Articles of the forementioned Alliance, that, if in the Space of two Months, which are some time since expired, the Injuries complained of were not regulated, the Parties concerned should mutually assist each other with their whole Strength; And whereas, instead of giving the Satisfaction that ought justly to be expected, the *French King* has not only proceeded to further Violences, in taking upon him to declare the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, King of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and has also influenced *Spain* to concur in the same Affront and Indignity, as with all his other Oppressions: We find our selves obliged for maintaining the Publick Faith, for vindicating the Honour of our Crown, and for preventing the Mischief which all *Europe* is threatned with, to declare, And we do hereby accordingly declare War against *France* and *Spain*, and placing our entire Confidence in the Help of Almighty God, in so just and necessary an

Under-

Undertaking; We will, in Conjunction with our Allies, vigorously Prosecute the same, by Sea and Land, being assured of the ready Concurrence and Assistance of our Subjects, in a Cause they have so openly and heartily Espoused. And we do hereby will and require our Lord High Admiral of *England*, our General of our Forces, our Lieutenants of our several Counties, Governours of Forts and Garrisons, and all other Officers and Soldiers under them, by Sea and Land, to do and execute all Acts of Hostility, in the Prosecution of this War against *France* and *Spain*, their Vassals and Subjects, and to oppose their Attempts, willing and requiring all our Subjects to take Notice of the same, whom we henceforth forbid to hold any Correspondence or Communication with *France* or *Spain*, or their Subjects. But because there are remaining in our Kingdoms, many of the Subjects of *France* and *Spain*, We do declare our Royal Intention to be, that all the Subjects of *France* and *Spain*, who shall demean themselves dutifully towards us, shall be safe in their Persons and Estates.

Given at our Court of *St. James*, the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of *May*, 1702, in the 1<sup>st</sup> Year of our Reign.

The Parliament of *England* having by this time settled the Revenue on her Majesty for her Life, as was granted to the late King, for the Honour and Support of the Crown, and demonstrated their great Zeal and Affection for the Government, created so great a Harmony and good Understanding between her Majesty and her Subjects, that her Majesty, to ease her People, and to contribute her utmost towards the necessary Expences of a Just War, was pleased to order 100000 *l.* out of her own Revenue, to be apply'd for the Publick Service of that Year. I need not here repeat her Majesties Royal Speeches from the Throne, for the Protection of her Subjects, and the Prosecution of the War, nor the repeated Addresses of her People to support her in it; since all *England* Unanimously agreed on a vigorous Prosecution, in Order to which, both Houses presented the following Address.

*The*



*The Lords and Commons Address to the Queen.*

**WE**, Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, beg Leave to represent to your Majesty, as our Opinion, that nothing will more contribute to the effectual carrying on the Just and Necessary War wherein you are engaged, to the interrupting the Trade of your Enemies, to the depriving them of Intelligence, and reducing them to the greatest Straits, than an entire Prohibition of all Correspondence with *France* and *Spain*, on the Part of the Allies; and we do therefore humbly advise your Majesty, that you will be pleased, so soon as may be, to engage the Emperor, the *States General*, and the other Allies, to join with your Majesty, in prohibiting, in the strictest Manner, and under the severest Penalties, all Intercourse by Letters, or otherwise, between the Subjects of your Majesty and your Allies, and the Subjects of *France* and *Spain*, and that your Majesty will graciously please to take such Methods, in concert with the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, as may most effectually secure the Trade of your Majesties Subjects and your Allies, from *French Privateers*.

To which her Majesty return'd the following Answer.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

**I** Shall propose to the Allies to join with me, in prohibiting all Intercourse and Correspondence with *France* and *Spain*, according to your Desires; and I am too much concerned for the Publick Welfare, to omit any necessary Precautions for the Protection of our Trade.

Soon after this, the Publick Bills being ready, her Majesty repaired to the House of Lords, sent for the Commons, and gave her Royal Assent to the Bills, return'd her Thanks for the Supplies they had given her, and Prorog'd the Parliament.

We will now once more repair to the Court of *Vienna*, and enquire into the Effects of their the Winter Consultations, where, notwithstanding the sorrowful

Howful News of the King of *England's* Death, vigorous Preparations were made for the carrying on of the War in *Italy* and upon the *Rhine*, whilst the other *German* Princes were taking Measures to enter into the Grand Alliance. *Landau* had been block'd up for some Time, by Prince *Lewis of Baden*, and great Preparations were making for that Siege, intended to be carried on under the Command of the King of the *Romans*. So that the Season for Action drawing near, and the Emperor making all possible Preparations, for carrying on the War against so Potent an Enemy, and perceiving his Allies to have taken favourable and vigorous Resolutions for the Good of the Common Cause, publish'd his Declaration of War in the ensuing Lines.

*His Imperial Majesties Declaration of War against the King of France, and the Duke of Anjou.*

**W**E, *Leopold*, by the Grace of God, elected Emperor of the *Romans*, in *Germany* ever *August*, King of *Aungary*, *Bohemia*, *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, *Sclavonia*, Arch Duke of *Hustria*, Duke of *Burgundy*, *Styria*, *Carinthia*, *Carniola* and *Wirtemberg*, Earl of *Tyrol*, &c. do make known: That, altho' since the Conclusion of a General Peace, not many Years ago, at *Reswyck* in *Holland*, the Crown of *France*, hath as well by refusing for a long Time to restore the Fortrefs of *Brisac*, as by the Injuries and Damages done to the House of *Montbeillard*, together with other Violations made, is abundantly more evident, that they did not intend to observe this Solemn Treaty better than any of the former. However, in Hopes that we might pass the Remainder of our troublesome Reign in Peace, and after having suffer'd so many Vexations, to maintain the Holy *Roman* Empire, and our Kingdoms and Hereditary Dominions, in the Enjoyment of the present Peace; and for the future to prevent the Effusion of so much innocent Christian Blood; We have chosen rather patiently to endure their Insults, and to endeavour to find out Means of amicably composing the Differences, than to enter into a fresh Quarrel upon that Account, and thereupon to begin a destructive War. But, whereas immediately after the Decease of

L

*Charles*

Charles II, King of *Spain*, and Duke of *Austria*, under Colour of a Will supposed to have been made by that Prince, (which however is really void, and of no Validity) and notwithstanding all the Marriage Contracts, Renunciations, Cession, and Treaties of Peace, and other Oaths, the King of *France* has made himself Master of all the Kingdoms and Countries of his said Majesty, among which, there are some which did belong to our Arch-Ducal House, before they came under the Power of the Crown of *Spain*; besides those that are Feudatory and Dependant on the Empire; And has, by Invasion put his Grandson, the Duke of *Anjou*, into the same, and has moreover, taken by Force the Dukedom of *Mantua*, and other Fiefs of the Empire, altho' they never belonged to the Monarchy of *Spain*, and has also caused a great Number of his Troops to enter into the Diocese of *Cologne* and *Liege*, hath seized and put Garisons into all their Towns and strong Places, hath added new Fortifications to them, and every where erected Magazines, and contrary to our lawful Ordinances and the Execution thereof, according to the Laws of the Empire, committed to the Princes of the Circles, hath supported by Force of Arms, the Elector of *Cologne* in his Disobedience; And, on the other Side, hath caused the Faithful Subjects of the Empire to be imprisoned, and particularly the Baron *de Meun*, Dean of *Liege*, and hath seized and carried away several others from off the Lands of the Empire, and hath attacked in a Hostile Manner, and ill treated the said Princes of the Circles, who according to their Duty, endeavour'd to put in Execution our Lawful Imperial Mandates. And furthermore, his Grandson the Duke of *Anjou* hath taken to himself the Titles that belong to none but our Arch-Ducal House, and hath caused himself to be called Duke of *Austria*, Count of *Habsbourg*, and of *Tyrol*. We look upon it as a Thing inexcusable, any longer to pass by in Silence, such Hostilities, and Fractions and Violences, committed both against our Arch-Ducal House, and our High Imperial Dignity. On the contrary, we find ourselves obliged in Conscience, and by Virtue of the Laws of Nature, of Nations, and of the Holy *Roman* Empire, and particularly, in Consequence of the Capitulation



lation we swore to, at the time we were Elected Emperor, and of our Imperial Arch-Ducal and Patrimonial Dignity, to hinder them with all our Force and Power, since the Endeavours of other Potentates have had as little Success with the Crown of *France*, as the Offers we had made of an amicable Agreement; and, that so much the more, in as much as it is a Matter unquestionable, that the said Will, which at present serves for a Colour of the said Hostilities of *France*, was contriv'd by some brib'd *Spanish* Counsellors, according to the Directions of the *French* King; And that it was offer'd to his said late *Catholick* Majesty, when he was sunk to such a Weakness of Body and Mind, as not to be able to read or understand, much less to weigh and examine as was necessary, the large Contents of the said Will, and moreover, as it is altogether contrary to the Intention of the said late King, which he had so often signified unto us; and as the said Will is full of Falsities, and of incomprehensible and contradicting Matters; and lastly, as it gives as little Satisfaction to our just Demand, as the King of *France* could receive from it, not to mention, that as yet it hath not been executed by them; but hath already been broken in many Points, and more particularly, for as much as it is evident, that the said arbitrary Enterprizes, as well by himself, as in the Name of his Grandson, as the pretended Lord of the Circle of *Burgundy*, and consequently a declared Enemy to us and the Empire, do tend to the Overthrow and Destruction of the *Imperial* Dignity, the Authority and Rights which were entrusted to us by a Lawful Execution. Supported therefore by the Justice of our Cause, and trusting in the Assistance of the Almighty God, We Declare and Publish by these Presents, that we hold for our Enemies, the *French* King and the Duke of *Anjou*, with their Subjects and Adherents; and that, to prevent the publick Violence and Injury which are done by them, unto Us, the Empire, and the Loyal States of the said Empire, and to defend our *Imperial* and other Rights, we are obliged to take up Arms, and to cause our Troops to march against our said Enemies; We command by these Presents, the Faithful Subjects of us and the Empire, by the Duty wherein they stand engaged to us and the Empire,

pire, and under Pain of Deprivation of Life and Goods; And we seriously enjoin them, by these Presents, that none of them do engage into the Service of the said Crown of *France*, of the Duke of *Anjou*, or his Adherents; And, that none of them do undertake in the least, to do any Service, or give them any Assistance, or, to maintain with them, directly or indirectly, any Commerce, Partnership or Correspondence; But from this Moment they do wholly break off and abstain from the same, and do assist us with all their Power, to pursue and attack our said Enemies, and those which belong to them. We have also this entire Confidence in the Electors, Princes and States of the Empire, that they will all in general, and every one in his own particular, from this Time forward, at such a Time as we shall consult with them, according to the Exigence of Affairs, concerning what may be fit to be done, in a Matter that does not respect us alone, but likewise relates to the Welfare and Security of the other Principal Members of the Empire, in particular, and consequently, that of the whole *Roman Empire*; will aid and assist us in our Lawful and Just Undertaking, with their Faithful and Wise Advice, and with the sincere, unanimous and firm Conjunction, of all the Force which God and the Empire has given them, to free themselves and other injured States from Oppression; That they will contribute towards removing all those Calamities, and that they will not suffer themselves to be drawn away in any wise. Let every one therefore regulate himself, and take Care accordingly: In Witness whereof we have caused these Presents to be Sealed with our *Imperial Seal*. Given at *Luxemburg*, the 15th Day of *May*, 1702, in the 44th Year of our Reign over the Empire, the 47th over *Hungary*, and the 46th over *Bohemia*.

*Leopold.* (L S)

*Ut. Caunitz,*

*By his Imperial Majesties Express Command.*

*C. F. Consrach.*

Here whilst the *Imperial Court* was finishing the necessary Preparations for the Siege of *Landau*, we will pass into *Italy*, where we shall find the Transactions of the *Italian Courts*.

Courts hardly worth taking notice of, unless it be in *Rome* it self. Here the Holy Father finding his Mediation slighted, and the War already broke out, used all the Art, either he or his crafty Court could find out, to declare for and obtain a Neutrality, that he might in no wise offend his beloved *Catholick* Sons; To this end it was that the Investiture of *Naples* and *Sicily*, so often demanded by the *Imperial* and *Spanish* Ambassadors for their respective Masters, was as often denyed, even at the Request of the *Imperial* and *Spanish* Cardinals. And, as to the *Venetians*, these were so far from shewing the least Inclination to offend the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, that they with all their Might insisted upon an exact Neutrality, choosing rather to endure the Inconveniences of Winter Quartering Foreign Forces, together with their Marches and Countermarches through their Territories, than to declare for either of the Contending Parties. About this time, the *French* King, exasperated at the Loss of *Monsieur Villeroy*, lately taken Prisoner out of *Cremona*, as has been said before, and to prevent the ill Opinion the World might conceive of his Forces, if in the next Campaign he should be worsted, to the same Degree as in the last; sent his Cousin the Duke of *Vendosme* into *Italy*, to command his numerous Forces, and to revive the drooping Spirits of his Soldiers, to regain his lost Reputation in *Italy*, and in order to put a Stop to the Progresses of the *Imperial* Arms, under Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, who had closely block'd up the City of *Mantua*, the Capital City of the Duchy of the same Name. The new King of *Spain*, (or the Duke of *Anjou*) pursuant to the Resolutions taken by the Court of *France*, notwithstanding the many Difficulties and the Hazards of a tedious Voyage, landed at *Naples* in *Italy*. Here he was no sooner arrived, but thinking himself sure of Success, in retrieving the Glory of the *French* Arms, sent the following Letter to his Cousin the Duke of *Vendosme*.

I Understand by your Letter, and the Count of *Colmerano*'s Relation, that you are preparing to take the Field. I am taking the same Care on my Part, in order



to be with you speedily, and, had not some most important Affairs prevented me, together with the Arrival of a Legate from his Holiness, I had set forward before now; For, I am in fear, lest you should beat the Enemy before I come. I permit you in the mean time to succour *Mantua*, but stop there, and stay my coming. For the rest, nothing can convince me of the good Opinion I have of you more, than my Approbation of your doing so much in my Absence, &c.

*To el Rey.*

Tho' this Letter might admit of a World of Comments, I judge 'em needless, as only aiming at all the Brevity this History will admit of. In Obedience to this Letter of his Royal Master's Deputy, the Duke of *Vendosme*, through Respect or rather Constraint, complied with his Command, and attended his Arrival, after having fortunately relieved *Mantua*, either by the Negligence, or want of Resolution in the *Venetians*; who had promised to defend their Territories on that Side, against any Aggressor whatever; whilst Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* had taken all possible Precaution, to guard his Line from *Ustiano*, to the Entrance of the *Oglia*. The Duke of *Vendosme* not daring to attack them, pass'd the *Oglia* at *Bardelano*, and continuing his March through the *Brescian*, pass'd the *Chiesà*, and relieved the Place, before Prince *Eugene* could come up with him. He, to counterbalance in some Measure the Loss, made himself Master of the advantageous Post of *Ceresa*, which being defended by a strong Line, towards the Side of the open Country, and by two Forts, one at the end of the Causeway, leading to *Mantua*, the other upon the River *Mincio*, they took a strong Intrenchment Sword in Hand, and forcing the Enemy likewise soon to quit the Forts, and some other Redoubts upon the Causeway of *Mantua*, pitch'd their Tents so conveniently, as to be able to maintain themselves, against a much more numerous Enemy all the Campaign, and at the same time, frequently to alarm and annoy the City of *Mantua* with their Great Artillery, which obliged the *French* to provide for its Security, by a very strong Garrison. We will

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c. 153*

We will for the present from *Italy*, make a Step to the *Rhine*. Here the *Imperial* Forces, under the Command of the Prince of *Nassau Saarbrug*, besieged the strong Fortrefs of *Keyserwerth*, and in a little time, reduced it to the Obedience of his *Imperial* Majesty, whose Forces likewise investing the City of *Landau*, with all the Expectation of good Success, laid Formal Siege to that important Fortrefs. Whilst the Siege of this City was carrying on, the *French* King, made sensible that it was high time the World should know the Reasons of his taking up Arms, or at least, not forget his Moderation, and Unwillingness to trouble the Repose of *Europe*, Published the following Declaration of War.

*The French King's Declaration of War, against the Emperor, England and Holland.*

*By the King.*

**A**Lthough the Treaty concluded at *Reswyck*, in a Time, when the King, by the Superiority of his Forces, was in a Condition to have given Laws to the Neighbouring Princes that were Jealous of his Power, was a certain Proof of the sincere Desire his Majesty had always, to give Peace to his Subjects, and to restore Tranquillity to *Europe*; His Majesty nevertheless finds, that the Emperor, without any Lawful Right to the *Spanish* Monarchy, hath put himself in a Condition, by the Augmentation of his Troops, by Treaties and Alliances, with several Princes, and particularly with *England*, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, to trouble the Repose of *Europe* by a new War, as unjust as it is ill grounded, they have begun on all Sides against, and contrary to the Treaties so solemnly sworn to. All *Europe* is Witness, of his Majesties Moderation; He hath seen Places attacked, advantageous Posts seized, Convoys stop'd, and Prisonerstaken, before any Declaration of War, and at a time, when his Majesty was endeavouring, by his Ambassadors and Envoys, to preserve the Peace. All these Steps being so contrary to sincere Dealing, and to their own Interest, and the Manifesto's and Declarations of War, of the

Emperor, *England* and *Holland*, having been Published ; his Majesty finds himself under an indispeniabile Necessity, in order to preserve his own, and the King his Grandson's Dominions, to arm on his Side, and to make Levies sufficient to oppose the Undertakings of the Common Enemies ; And, for that end his Majesty is resolved to employ all his Forces by Sea and Land, and by the Help of Divine Protection, which he implores upon the Justice of his Cause, to declare War against the Emperor, *England*, the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, and the Princes their Allies. His Majesty orders and commands all his Subjects, Vassals, and Servants, to cruize upon the *Emperor, England* and *Holland*, and on the Subjects of their Allies, and strictly forbids all his Subjects to have henceforth any Communication, Commerce or Intelligence with them, on Pain of Death. And therefore his Majesty hath revoked, and by these Presents revokes all permissions, Passports, Safeguards, and safe Conducts, which may have been granted by him or his Lieutenant Generals, and other his Officers, contrary to these Presents ; And hath declared, and does declare them to be void, and of no Effect and Force, forbidding all Persons whatsoever to have any Regard unto them. His Majesty orders and commands the Admiral, Marshals of *France*, Governours, and Lieutenant Generals for his Majesty, in his Provinces and Armies, Marshals de Camp, Colonels, Camp Masters, Captains, Chiefs and Leaders of his Majesties Soldiers, both Horse and Foot, *French* and Strangers, and all his other Officers, to whom it may appertain, what is herein contained, to Cause, to Execute each in his Office, within their Towns and Jurisdictions, for such is his Majesties Will and Pleasure, that these Presents be publish'd in all the Maritime and other Towns, and in all the Ports, Havens, and other Places of the Kingdom, and under his Obedience, where need shall be, to the End that none may pretend Ignorance.

Given at Marli,  
July the 3d, 1703.

Sign'd Louis,  
Underneath  
Chamillard.



But to return to *Italy*, where by this time, the new King of *Spain*, or Duke of *Anjou*, being Royally entertained by the grumbling *Neapolitans*, arrived in the Duke of *Vendosme's* Camp, by whom he met likewise with a magnificent Reception ; and to shew his young Master as much diversion as he could, several Skirmishes were had, between the Parties of both Armies, which alternatively tended to each others Advantage. But now some memorable Action being to be performed by the *French* and *Spanish* Armies, they resolved to come to a General Engagement, since they were far Superior in Number to the *Imperialists*, whose Detachments sent away for the Garriloning of several important Posts, together with the want of timely Recruits, had much weakened them ; so that his Highness Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, having got timely notice of their Design, and that they had sent the old Prince of *Vaudemont* with a strong Detachment to *Borgoforte*, hoping thereby to divide his Forces resolved to attack them the next Morning, before they could be rejoined by the Prince of *Vaudemont* ; But finding them busied in the attacking of *Luzara*, where the *Imperialists* had a great Magazine ; This obliged him to alter his Order of Battel, so that he could not come up with the Enemy till 4 or 5 in the Afternoon, which gave leisure to Prince *Vaudemont* to send back the best part of his Troops time enough to his Master's Assistance. The Action was very Bloody on both sides ; the Right Wing of the *Imperialists*, which engaged the Left of the Enemy, were repulsed at first ; but being well seconded, return'd to the Charge, and drove them backwards along the Dike of the *Po*, though they charged afresh four several times. The Left Wing of the *Imperialists*, charged their Right, composed of the *Irish*, and other the choicest Troops of *France* ; The Fight remained very Obstinate and Dubious on that side, till at last, Night approaching, the *French* retreated to their Intrenchments ; so that the *Imperialists* Challenged the Honour of the Day, as remaining Masters of the Field ; and the *French* did the same, because *Luzara* was forc'd to surrender to them at Discretion the next Day. Let the Reader judge, if he can credit what an Imperial Officer

ficer thus writes in brief: Never were Men seen to March with such a Zealous Alacrity, both Officers and Soldiers over-joy'd, advanced with so much speed, that our Right Wing Engaged about four a Clock in the Afternoon, with the Enemies Left, which we met near the Po. We Fired so thick upon them with our Cannon, that we forced the Enemies Army to make a Halt, which gave our Left Wing time to Advance, and Range themselves in order of Battel, before Six of the Clock; our Left Wing fell on with an undaunted and wonderful Courage, and was received very briskly, by the Enemy, both the one and the other fought with an extraordinary Obstinacy, neither of the Parties being willing to loose a Foot of Ground, till our Left Wing being deeply Engaged, we overthrew the *French King's Gens d'Arms*, and the *Irish Regiment*, which so increased the Courage of our Men, that we forc'd them to retreat seven hundred Paces, and to leave in our Possession the Field of Battel, and their Dead, though they were much Superior to us in Number, and Advantageously Posted. Their Firing, which was extremely thick and violent, lasted about two Hours; but at length, Night parted the two Armies, and put an end to the Combat. Our Army remained Masters of the Field of Battel, and Posted themselves upon it, and the Enemy Retired several hundred Paces.

We may judge by the Enemies Loss, which as all Deserters acknowledge, amounts to near 10000 Men, with what Courage both Armies Fought. Our Loss, according to computation, amounts to 791, 102 Killed, and 1904 Wounded, in all 2695. We Lament extremely the loss of the Prince of *Commerci*, who, in the first Onset, was Shot through the Body, and fell down Dead immediately; we have lost several brave Officers. The Marquis of *D'avia*, being abroad with a strong Party, returned before the Action was quite over, and fell on the Enemies Baggage on the other side of the Army, and brought off a bundance of Horses, Mules, Oxen and Waggon.

On the other side, the *French* in their Relations, own the Action to be Desperate and Bloody on both sides; That after a Fight of three long Hours, Night parting the Combatants, both sides Intrenched; and as soon as Day appeared, Play'd again with their Cannon on each other. That Lieutenant-General *Crequi*, an Officer of great Experience, with an incredible number of others were Killed, Wounded, and taken Prisoners.

The *French* King having notice of the Battel, and that the *Imperialists* claim'd the Victory, and had sung *Te Deum* in the Camp on that account, immediately writ to his Cousin, the Cardinal *Noailles*, to sing *Te Deum*, likewise for his Success, as well in the Relief of *Mantua*, as in this Battel. So whilst both the Armies are Burying of their Dead, and boasting of the Honour of the Day, we will enquire, how Fortune favoured the *Imperialists* upon the *Rhine*. Here the Siege of *Landau* was carried on at this time, with as much Vigour as the present Circumstances of Affairs would permit, under the King of the *Romans*. Lately arrived; Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and other Brave and Experienced Generals, of the *Imperial Arms*. During the whole Siege, which lasted two Months, and 23 Days, a multitude of brave Officers fell on both sides; till at length the Governour, Monsieur *de Melac*, after a most vigorous Defence, finding no Prospect of Relief, but all things ready for a general Assault, beat a Parley, and obtained very Honourable Conditions, whereupon the Place was Surrendered to the *Imperialists*. Nor was Fortune less auspicious to the Confederate Arms, in the *Low-Countries*. Here, whilst General *Coehorn* was (as we told you before) Levelling some of the *French* Lines, the Marshal *de Boufflers*, who Commanded in Chief the *French* Army, before the Arrival of the Duke of *Burgundy*, attempted to have got betwixt the Confederated Army and *Nimeguen*, but being disappointed in his Design, by their gallant Retreat, under the Earl of *Athlone*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, after his coming to the Army, was glad to stand upon the Defensive, and to be an Eye-witness of the taking of several Places of note, by the Allies, after the Arrival of the Earl of *Marlborough* in those Parts. For the Town and Castle of *Stockem*, was  
vigo-



vigorously attack'd by the Prince of *Hesse*, and yielded at Discretion. About the same time, likewise the City of *Venlo* was invested, by a Detachment of the Confederate Forces, of which, a great part were *English*, under the Command of the Lord *Cutts*, who Attack'd the Fort of *St. Michael*. This being taken by Storm, with about 200 Prisoners; they so closely besieged the City, that the Governour fearing a general Storm, beat a Parley, and Surrendred to the Confederates. No sooner was this City taken, but *Ruremond* and *Stephenswaert*, both strongly Fortified, underwent the same Fate. The City of *Liege* was the next that saw the Approach of the Confederate Forces, and immediately sent out Commissioners to treat with his Excellency, the Earl, now Duke of *Marlborough*, General of the Confederate Forces, who Surrendred the City to him, the *French* retiring into the Cittadel, the Inhabitants obtained very Honourable Conditions; The Confederates thus become Masters of the City, attack'd the Cittadel, and making a Breach, (on which the Governours was made Prisoners) took it by Storm, the Enemy flinging down their Arms, and begging for Quarter, obtained it. The Fort of the *Chartreuse*, dreading the Fate of the Cittadel, after the Cannon began to Play, Capitulated, and obtained very Honourable Terms. The Garrison was Conducted to *Antwerp*, whilst the *French* Army, under the Command of the Duke of *Burgundy*, and Marshal *de Boufflers*, made little or no Opposition. After having taken a short View of what passed in the *Low-Countries*, and upon the *Rhine*, this Campaign, we must not pass by in silence, what was transacted in the Heart of the *Empire*.

His Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, having taken a very high Disgust at the Confederates, ever since the last *Treaty of Partition*, (as we told you before) and very greedy after the *French* Gold, wherewith they plentifully supplied his Profuseness, resolved to give the *Emperor* and his Allies, a powerful Diversion, by unexpectedly attacking the *Empire*; to which End, denying Passage for his *Imperial* Majesties Troops through his Territories in *Italy*, he raised Forces and Surprized *Ulm*, the Capital

Capital of *Suabia*, and an *Imperial* City, just upon the Surrender of *Landau*, and put a Garrison of 4000 Men into it, and made himself entire Master thereof; This unaccountable Action being warmly debated in the Colleges, that compose the *Diet* of the *Empire*, incensed them so far, that it was resolved immediately to declare War against the *French* King, and the Duke of *Anjou*, which was soon after done; an Abstract whereof, take as followeth:

*An Abstract of the Declaration of War, by all the Colleges of the Empire, against the French King, and Duke of Anjou.*

**W**Hereas it is notoriously known, that the King of *France* has in several manners violated the Treaty of *Reswyck*, by his long Delays, to restore the Cities of *Brisac* and *Philipsburg*, and by constraining the *Palatine* Electors Country to pay him vast Summs.

That after the Decease of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, making use, by way of pretence, of a Void, and Suggested Will, and violating all his Promises, Oaths, Agreements, and Treaties of Peace, the most *Christian* King had made himself Master by Violence of all the Kingdoms and States of the Monarchy of *Spain*, though several parts of the said States, hold of the *Empire*, and the House of *Austria*, and that, by that means, his Grandson, the Duke of *Anjou*, has intruded himself therein as King.

That he has made himself Master of the *Milanese*, and of *Mantua*, and several other Fiefs of the *Empire*, by main Force, and has filled the Country of *Liege* and *Cologne* with his Forces.

That he carried away by Violence, the Baron of *Mean*; Dean of the Cathedral of *Liege*, and other Subjects of the *Empire*, Exacted heavy Contributions, Plundered several Lands and Towns of the *Empire*, and Exercised many other Hostilities and Violencies, by which means he has absolutely broken the Peace of *Reswyck*, and has omitted nothing that lay in his Power, to obtain the Old End of his Ambition, viz. the Universal Monarch.

That

That, in consequence of all these Things, the States of the *Empire*, most humbly return his *Imperial Majesty* Thanks, for his War-like Preparations already made, and promise him in the Name of the whole *Empire*, to second him after an Effectual Manner; To look upon the Breaches, Infringements, Seisures, and Detentions of *France*, as Breaches of the Peace, and to hold the King of *France*, and Duke of *Anjou*, their Officers, Soldiers, Subjects, and Adherents, as Enemies of the *Empire*, to declare War against them, and to Publish through the whole *Empire*, that the War which his *Imperial Majesty* has been constrained to begin, is a War in common with the *Empire*. To this End, we also promise to assist his *Imperial Majesty* upon the score of regulated Reparations, to recover what *France* has unjustly Appropriated to her Self, to Act according to the Fundamental Laws of the *Empire*, and in conformity to what had been stipulated in the Agreement of 14 of Feb. 1698. as well in regard of Ecclesiastical as Political Affairs, in Order to constrain the Enemy, as well to an entire Satisfaction, as to a Solid Peace: Not to admit of any Neutrality, Correspondence, or Commerce with the Enemy, but on the contrary, to dismiss the Ministers of the King of *France*, and the Duke of *Anjou*; To declare all the Merchandize of *France* and *Spain*, Counterband Goods, provided the same thing be done by *England* and *Holland*; To proceed with Rigour against Spies and Traitors, and to take up Arms against the Enemies; And, in case that any of the States of the *Empire* give them any Aid and Assistance, or cause any Diversion in this War, and Attack the *Empire*, or her Confederates, either by themselves, or any Foreign Power, they shall be held *ipso facto*, for Enemies of the *Empire*. The States find it also necessary, forthwith to Publish through the *Empire*, the *Mandata Inhibitoria*, *Dehortatoria* & *Avocatoria*, Published formerly, in the last War of the *Empire* against *France*: And for the City of *Ulm*, that Affair shall be left according to the Resolution of the 11th, 12th, and 13th, of September, in Hopes that the Elector of *Bavaria* will restore it to its first Condition, otherwise, and for want of doing this, his *Imperial Majesty* shall be desired to proceed against him Vigorously, in the  
Name



Name of the *Empire*: Nevertheless, 'tis presumed, that his Electoral Highness will Conform to his Duty, and Acknowledge his Error, according to the Fundamental Laws of the *Empire*, as was done in the Year 1680. as also at the present Resolution of the *Empire*.

They have also thought it convenient to enter into the *Grand Alliance* with *England* and *Holland*, upon certain Conditions which shall be regulated; to the End, that none of the Parties may make a Particular Peace by themselves, Do exhort the Princes of *Italy*, not to give any Assistance to the Enemy, upon Pain of being deprived of their Fiefs. To write to all the Foreign Potentates and Princes, in order to invite them to their Continuance in a friendly Neighbourhood, and to do the same to the *Swiss Cantons* and *Grisons*, to desire them to preserve their Hereditary Alliance with the House of *Austria*, and that they will not suffer the Forces of their Nation to Act Offensively, but to Unite themselves with the *Emperor* and the *Empire*.

The *Bavarian* Elector, not in the least dismay'd at the Proceedings of the Colleges, which he said were extorted from them, alledging, that the *Empire* having nothing to do with the *Spanish* Succession, no Member thereof ought to be compell'd to espouse this Quarrel, resolv'd, notwithstanding all the Admonitions of the *German* Princes, to continue in his Obstinacy, and to join his Forces with the *French*, under the Command of Monsieur de *Villars*, who was then in a full March to assist him in his Designs; But his Motions were so narrowly watch'd by Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, that, although many Attempts were made between the *French* and *Bavarians* to join, all prov'd Fruitless hitherto, by the Vigilance, especially of the *swiss*, who kept so strict a Guard over the Forest Towns, that the Elector of *Bavaria* could not penetrate that way, as he intended to do. In the mean time, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* being very much weakned, by sending away Detachments to secure several Passes, in order to hinder their Conjunction, Encamped at *Fridlingen*, with a small Body of 8000 Men, which

which the *French* receiving Advice of, advanced to attack the Prince, who by this time, receiving Intelligence, that another strong Body of *French*, under the Command of the Count *de Guiscard*, were advancing on the other side, in order to Surround him, retreated further from *Fridlingen*, but perceiving that Marshal *de Villars* was still Advancing towards him, Fac'd about. Soon after both Armies Engaged, till at length, the *Imperial Cavalry*, consisting most of those of the *Circles*, being put into Disorder, and not able to make Head again, quitted the Field. The Prince then, doubting whether to make a Retreat, or with his Infantry alone, to venture another Brush, resolved on the latter; And whether the *French* were sure of Victory, or intent on Plunder; their Horse doing little or no Service to assist their Infantry, the latter were totally Routed by the *Imperial Foot*. After this second Encounter, the *Imperialists* remained five Hours on the Field of Battel, and no Enemy appearing, Marched towards *Stauffen*. Both Parties claim'd the Victory, the *French* for having worsted the *Imperial Cavalry*, and Possessed themselves of *Fridlingen* the next following Day; The *Imperialists* for having beaten the Enemies Infantry out of the Field. The Prince of *Baden* being timely Reinforced, with a strong Body, under the Command of General *Thungen*, prevented the intended Conjunction of the *French* and *Bavarians*, insomuch, that the former finding no hopes of Success, repass'd the *Rhine*. These being the chief Transactions of this Campaign, we well leave the contending Parties preparing for Winter Quarters, and enquire how the *Swiss Cantons* act between these Powers. Their *Republick* being Potent for Men and Arms, was importunately Courted by each Party; And no Stone, Art, or Eloquence hath been left unturn'd, to engage that Nation to declare themselves, the one to disown, and the other to acknowledge the Duke of *Anjou*, for King of *Spain*, but that *Republick* being divided, as much in Opinion, as in Religion, came to no other resolution than to pursue a partial Neutrality, so we will take a View of our Naval Affairs for this Summers Service.

The

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 163

The *English Fleet* under the Command of Sir *George Rook*, being joyned by the *Dutch*, with a considerable number of Land Forces aboard, under the Command of the Duke of *Ormond*, provided with all sorts of Stores, Ammunitions and Provisions, necessary for some great Expedition; on the latter end of *July* set sail, and about the middle of *August* following, the Land-Forces landed in the *Bay of Bulls*, near *Cadiz* in *Spain*. This Enterprize being first projected by the late King *William III.* was now thought fit to be put in execution, upon an Intelligence receiv'd from the *Imperial Minister*, and the Prince of *Hesse*, then residing at *Lisbon*, concerning the great Inclinations of the *Spaniards* to submit to the House of *Austria*. As the reduction of the City of *Cadiz*, was the chief aim of this Expedition, so the Duke of *Ormond* seeing no other way to encompass it, than by landing his Forces on the back side of the Island whereupon *Cadiz* is situated, viz. berwixt that City and the Isle of *St. Pedro*: He proposed the same to the Sea Officers; but these differing in opinion from those of the Land Forces, alledging, that they wanted fresh Water, it was resolved to Land in the before-mentioned Bay; which was done accordingly between *Rota* and *St Catherine's Fort* in *Andaloufia*, *August* the 15th, O. S. without the loss of one Man by the Enemy's Shot, though several were drowned in Landing, the Wind blowing very fresh. The next Day advancing to *Rota*, the same was surrendred to them by the *Alcade*, or Chief Magistrate of the Place. Upon a Summons sent to the Governour of *Cadiz* for a Surrender, he refused the same in a most obliging Answer; but the Governour of *Port St. Mary's* thought fit to make no other Return than in these Words, *We Spaniards neither change our Religion nor King*. By this time the great Artillery being come up to *La Rota*, the Confederates march'd from thence *August* the 20th near midnight towards *Port St. Mary's*, which they found deserted by most of the Inhabitants; 200 Men indeed were retired into a strong House, but soon surrendred at Discretion: Before their landing, his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, thought it expedient to give notice of his arrival, and the true occasion thereof to the *Spaniards*, in the following Declaration.

M

We



We *James Duke*, Marquis and Earl of *Ormond*, Earl of *Brecknock* and *Ossory*, Viscount of *Thurles*, Baron *Butler* of *Lanthony*, and Lord *Butler* of *Moor Park*, Baron of *Arco*, Chief *Butler* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Lord of the Royalties and Franchises of the County Palatine of *Tiperary*, Collonel and Captain of the Second Troop of her Majesty's Guards, Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Somerset*, one of her Majesty's Privy Councillors, Chancellor of the Universities of *Oxford* and *Dublin*, High Steward of the City of *Westminster*, General of the Light Horse, and Generalissimo of the embarked Troops, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

To all the Subjects and Vassals of the Crown of Spain, of whatsoever Degree and Condition, Ecclesiasticks or Secular, Health.

W<sup>H</sup>ereas the most Serene Princess *Anne*, by the Grace of God, Queen of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, our Lady, (whom God preserve) hath been pleased to give us the Supream Power, and make us General over the Troops and Navy, which her Majesty by Agreement hath joyn'd with the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, hath ordered the Settlement of the Rights of the most August House of *Austria*, in Conformity and Compliance of some Acts of Alliance and Confederacy, made in the Life of her Predecessor King *William* who is in Glory, with his *Imperial* Majesty, and the afore said *States General* of the *United Provinces*; and finding our selves, with the said Troops, ready and prompt to obey their Royal Orders, we have judg'd it necessary, before we make use of them, to declare; and we do declare, to all the good and loyal Subjects and Vassals of the Crown of *Spain*, That we come not with an intent to subject, or put under the Government of our Lady the Queen, or of the *States General*, any Place, City or Provinces of this Monarchy, nor to use in them the accustomed Troubles and Calamity of War, by means of Conquest: But rather to defend the said good and Loyal Subjects, and free them from insupportable Slavery

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 165

Slavery in which they live, being brought thereto, and sold to *France* by some disaffected Persons, who have delivered this Monarchy into the Custody of its ancient and cruel Enemies, the *French*. Wherefore the Design and End of her Majesty and the *States General*, being unitedly resolved to settle the Right of the August House of *Austria*, as Heirs of the Monarchy of *Spain*; We declare solemnly, That all good *Spaniards*, which shall not make Opposition or Resistance to our Forces employ'd in so just and pious a Cause, to which the Motives of Honour and Loyalty obliges every one to concur and succour, shall be solemnly protected in their Persons, Honour, Houses and Families; in which they shall be preserved, with all the Privileges and Rights which they enjoy; it shall not reach the Property of their Goods; the Religion which they profess shall be protected, and in no manner ill treated or molested on our part, or by them that are under our Command. And, we have already made a publick Declaration to all the Officers and Soldiers of our Army, that on Penalty of their Lives, they are to abstain from molesting or giving Disturbance to any Person of what Quality or Order soever, against the Churches, Monasteries; or, against Religious Persons, Friars, Monks, or Ecclesiasticks of whatsoever degree; not doubting but that, on their side, they will give demonstration of their Submission and Fidelity to the ever August House of *Austria*; and, that they will unite their Forces, to defend and seek the Rights of the most August House of *Austria*, and to defend these Realms from the *French* Slavery. And, it after the having publish'd the good Intentions of the Queen our Lady, and of the *States General*, we have not the expected Countenance from the Inhabitants of these Territories on their part, we call the great Supreme God to witness, that the Hostilities committed by the Troops under our Command, must be laid to the *Spaniards* themselves, who having so fair an Occasion and Opportunity to shew their Loyalty, and to follow the Motives of their Obligations and Interests, will not embrace it.

By order of his Excellency.

Dated on board the Navy,  
Aug. the 20th, 1702. N.S.

Benjamin Port'beck.

Tho' the Fort of *St. Catherine's* was abandoned the 22d of *August*, O. S. by the *Spaniards*, yet the succeeding Outrages, committed by the Seamen, as well as the Souldiers, who being intoxicated with the hot Liquors and Wines they found at *Port St. Mary's*, spared neither Religious Houses nor Churches, contributed not a little to the Aversion that that biggotted Nation always had against any of a different Religion; and consequently proved the occasion, why many that were well inclined to the House of *Austria*, wou'd not discover themselves, at least not before they saw the further effects of this Expedition. As the whole depended at that Conjunction on the taking of *Cadiz*, so the Duke of *Ormond* persisted in his former opinion, of landing the Army in the Island where the Town is seated; but this being again disapproved by the Sea Officers, it was resolved to attack the Fort of *Matagorda*, which defending the Entrance of the Harbour, they hoped by the taking thereof, to be able to burn the *French* and *Spanish* Ships there. Accordingly this Attack was begun *Aug.* the 28th, O. S. under Baron *Spar*, (whilst the *Spaniards* sunk three Galleons at the *Pontal* or Entry of the Haven) but succeeded but slowly, by reason the Besieged were continually annoy'd in their Trenches by the Cannon from 8 *French* Gallies, and 4 *Spanish* and 3 *French* Men of War: Besides that, the Governour having placed the choicest of his Men in that Post, they defended themselves most bravely. But what was worse than all the rest was, that the main Battery of the Besiegers being rais'd on a marshy Ground, without a sufficient Support of Fascines, and other solid Materials, did sink by degrees, and at last proved quite unserviceable. Things being come to this pass, it was resolved *September* the 5th, in a Council of War, that, since there was but little hopes of taking the Fort, and that, after all, it would do them but little service to enter the Harbour, the Siege should be rais'd; and every thing prepared for the leaving of that Coast. The Prince of *Hesse*, who had been all this while present in this Expedition, in the quality of the Emperor's Plenipotentiary, not so much surpriz'd (for he had foreseen the matter some time before) as vex'd at this Disappointment, did all he could to dissuade them from leaving the *Spanish*



*nish* Coast; alledging that one *Don Francisco de Santa Cruz*, and *Don Lewis de Panedas*, both Persons of Note and Credit, had lately been dispatch'd to him, by several of the *Grandees* from *Madrid*, with Letters in Characters, wherein they assur'd him, that if the Confederates wou'd Winter in some part or other of *Spain*. they might be sure of their Assistance; and that infallibly *Catalonia*, *Valencia* and *Aragona* would declare for them. But, tho' the Duke of *Ormond* adhered to his Sentiments, yet this being found by most of the rest either quite impracticable, (in reference especially to the Fleet) or at least as subject to too much Danger, their departure was once more resolved upon. At parting they intended to have Bombarded *Cadiz* (contrary to the opinion of the Prince of *Hesse*) but that being prevented by the Boisterousness of the Seas, they re-embarked all their Troops without any considerable Opposition (except some slight Skirmish) and so steer'd their Course directly for *England*.

In their way thither, Captain *Hardy*, Commander of the *Pembroke* Man of War, who being with the *Eagle* and *Sterling* Castle ordered into *Lagos Bay*, was there informed by one *Beauvoir*, the Chaplain of his Ship, who going ashore and understanding the *French* Tongue, had learned the Secret from the *French* Consul there, that the *French* Admiral Monsieur *Chasteau Regnalt*, with his Fleet and *Spanish* Galleons under his Command, was arrived in the Port of *Vigo* in *Gallicia*. Upon which the Captain returning immediately to Sea, and after a Cruize of ten or eleven days, meeting with the grand Fleet, gave notice of this Information: Whereupon a Grand Council of all the *English* and *Dutch* Officers was immediately held, who according to a Resolution therein taken, steer'd their Course directly for the Port of *Vigo*; and found the *French* Fleet and *Spanish* Galleons riding within the Harbour, secured by a Castle on one side, and a large Platform on the other, whereon a strong Battery of Guns being planted, with a Boom made up of Mats, Yards, Cables, Top-Chains and Casks laid athwart, made our Approach extraordinary difficult and hazardous. Hereupon, in another Council of the General Sea and Land Officers, the attacking of the Port by Sea and Land, as also the *French* Fleet and Galleons at the

same time was finally resolv'd upon. In pursuance of this resolution, the Duke of *Ormond* landed with 2500 Men, in a sandy Bay about two Leagues from *Vigo* with about 2500 Men, without any Opposition. The *Granadeers* under the Command of the Lord Viscount *Shannon*, march'd directly to the Platform that guarded the Entrance into the Harbour where the Bomb lay, with such undaunted Bravery, that, altho' there appear'd at the same time a great Body of *Spanish* Troops between the Fort and the Hills, they only made a Show and retired as the *English* advanced. The *Granadeers* after some small Skirmishing pursued them so close to the Platform, that they made themselves Masters of the Battery. Hereupon Lieutenant General *Churchill's* Regiment advanced upon the Left, and made themselves Masters of another. After the Batteries were taken, the Enemy retreated into an old Castle or Stone Tower, from whence they continually fired on the *English*, but at length opening the Gate, with an intention to sally out on our *Granadeers*, forced their way into the Castle, and possessed themselves of it.

No sooner were the Land Forces got ashore, but our Admiral gave the Signal to weigh, which being accordingly done, and the Line formed, the Squadron intended for this Service, *viz.* fifteen *English* and ten *Dutch* Men of War, (the Channel being so narrow, as not to admit of any more at once) bore briskly up toward the Boom. But when the Van was got within Cannon Shot of the Batteries it fell calm, so that they were constrain'd to come to an Anchor again: But not long after it blowing a fresh Gale, the Men of War next the Enemy cut their Cables, the rest weighed, and bearing up directly against the Boom, received all the Enemies Fire till they were got within the length of it. Here Vice Admiral *Hobson* in the *Torbay* (all the Admirals being in the Action, to encourage the Service) being clapt on board by a *French* Fireship, had been burnt, had not the Fireship fortunately blown up. Notwithstanding this, tho' he received considerable Damage, he broke through at once, but the rest of his Division, and Vice Admiral *Vanderges* with his Detachment, sailing abreast to add the greater weight to the Shock, all stuck and were forced

## the Affairs of Spain, &c. 169

to hack their way through. The Onset was made with extraordinary Resolution and Bravery, and the good Conduct of the Land Forces contributed very much to the Success of the Enterprize, by their attacking the Forts just as the Men of War were bearing up to the Boom, and pouring in their broad Sides.

The Duke of *Ormond*, as soon as this hot Service was over, advanc'd with his Forces to *Rodondillo*, which he took, and therein a considerable Booty. Neither were the *Dutch* wanting in performing their part through the whole Enterprize.

No sooner had the *English* and *Dutch* Men of War passed the Boom, but the Enemy following the Example of their Admiral, blew up several of their Ships, and run others ashoar, but being vigorously attack'd, became our Prey; and of seven or eight and thirty Sail, there was not one that escap'd being either taken or destroyed, as may more particularly appear by the following List.

### French Ships in the Harbour.

Ships Names.	Captains Names.	Numb. of Guns.
<i>Le Fort</i>	<i>Chasteau Regnault</i>	76 Burnt
<i>Le Prompt.</i>	<i>Beausen</i>	76 Taken
<i>L'Assuree</i>	<i>D'Allegre</i>	66 Taken
<i>L'Esperance</i>	<i>MGallisoniere</i>	70 } Taken, run ashoar bulg'd and sunk.
<i>Le Bourbon</i>	<i>Bolt</i>	68 Taken by the <i>Dutch</i>
<i>Le Sirene</i>	<i>Gen</i>	60 } Taken but run ashoar and bulg'd
<i>Le Solide</i>	<i>Chamelline</i>	56 Burnt
<i>Le Serine</i>	<i>Boissier</i>	72 Taken
<i>Le Prudent</i>	<i>Grand Pre</i>	62 Burnt
<i>Le Modere</i>	<i>L'Autier</i>	56 Taken
<i>Le Superbe</i>	<i>Botteville</i>	70 } Taken but run ashoar and bulg'd
<i>Le Dauphin</i>	<i>Duplexis</i>	46 Burnt
<i>Le Voluntaire</i>	<i>Soree</i>	46 } Taken run ashoar and bulg'd
<i>Le Triton</i>	<i>De Counte</i>	42 Taken
<i>L'Enflame</i>	<i>Tricombault</i>	64 Burnt



# 170 *A Compleat History of*

Frigots.	Captains Names.	Number of Guns.
<i>L'Entreprenant</i>	<i>Polignac</i>	22 Burnt
<i>Choquante</i>	<i>St. Osman</i>	8 Burnt
<i>LeFarois Fireship</i>	<i>Delessillet</i>	Burnt
Three Scouts		Burnt

## *Spanish Men of War and Galleons.*

Commanders.	Ships.	Numb. of Guns.
<i>Don Manuel de Velasco, General</i>	<i>Jesus Maria Joseph</i>	70
<i>Don Josephus Checon, Admiral</i>	<i>La Buffoon</i>	54
<i>Don Fernando Checon</i>	<i>La Capitana de Affogos</i>	54

178

## Commanders of the Galleons.

## Names.

<i>Don Visenti Alvarez</i>	<i>Santo Christo de Mariacaia</i>
<i>Don Francisco Blanco</i>	<i>Santo Christo de buen Viaie</i>
<i>Don Alonzo Iparrere</i>	<i>Santa Cruz</i>
<i>Don Cozimo Antonio Montag</i>	<i>Nostredam de Mercy</i>
<i>Don Michael Camitte</i>	<i>Santa Domingo</i>
<i>Don Ignatio Asconobritio</i>	<i>Le Trinidad</i>
<i>Don Francisco Baragand</i>	<i>Nuestra Sennera de Mercedes</i>
<i>Don Antonio Gomez de Aurelia</i>	<i>St. Juan de Baptista</i>
	<i>Philippo quinto</i>
<i>Don Juan Dungo</i>	<i>Falesh del General</i>
<i>Don Februsia Bernar de Vera</i>	<i>Le Sacra Familia</i>
<i>Don Alonzo Lopez</i>	<i>Santa Cruz</i>
<i>Don Martin Moguera</i>	<i>Santa Susanna</i>

Of these, thirteen Galleons, from twenty to upwards of thirty Guns, were all burnt and sunk, except four Galleons which we took, and five by the Dutch.

This glorious Action, to the eternal Honour of all our Sea and Land Officers, was perform'd the 12th of October with very inconsiderable Loss on our side, so that the vast Booty they got proved a Counter-balance for the Disappointment we had met with before Cadix: The Duke of Ormond would fain have wintered with the Land Forces about *Vigo*; but there being not sufficient Provisions aboard to be left for their Subsistence, and for a good Naval Force to back them, that Design was

was laid aside, and being join'd the 6th of *November* by Sir *Cloudestly Shovel* with 29 Men of War, sent from *England* upon the same Expedition to *Vigo* Harbour, they reembark'd their Land Forces and sail'd for *England*, where they arriv'd without any sinister Accident; the Duke, in Compensation for the Disappointment before *Cadiz*, having a good Booty on Board, and with a prosperous Gale safely landed in *England*, where, as a testimony of his faithful Service, in conjunction with Sir *George Rook* Vice Admiral, they were kindly receiv'd by the Queen, and rewarded with the Thanks of both Houses of Parliament. Now the time of Action being over, and the Armies gone into Winter Quarters, we will inquire the result of this Winters Consultations.

The States of *Holland* having informed the Queen of *England* of the Apprehensions they laid under, by the extraordinary Preparations the *French* made in raising more Forces against the next Campaign, they had thought themselves oblig'd to augment their Forces likewise; in order to which they desired the Queen of *Great Britain* to augment her Forces also in Proportion with theirs: This being communicated to both Houses of Parliament, met with that kind Reception among them, that they instantly address'd her Majesty to do the like, with full assurances of enabling Her, and effectually supporting Her in Defence of the Common Cause; and at the same time humbly intreated Her, to put a stop to all Correspondence with *France* and *Spain*, by Letters or any other ways, and that the *States General* and the rest of the Allies, might be request'd to do the like on their Parts. After this, the Parliament proceeding on the necessary Supplies, we will enquire what reception these favourable Sentiments met withal in *Holland*. The *States Generals* were so ready to acknowledge the generous Dispositions of the Queen of *England* and her Parliament, and so universally approved of them, that they desired the Emperor to lose no time but do the like on his part, and their *High Mightinesses* dispatch'd the following Letter to his Imperial Majesty.

The

*The States Generals Letter to the Emperor.**Most Serene and Puissant Emperor,*

**A**S it is now almost a Year since we jointly with other Allies have commenced the War for the Liberty and Safety of the Publick, as well as for the Rights of your Imperial Majesty, and your August Family, which hitherto by the Grace of God has had a happy Success, it appears most necessary, that all the Allies should seriously consider, how to carry on the War, not only during the approaching Summer, but likewise during the present Winter; And how we may advance the Affairs of the Common Cause, and in fine to take early Resolutions, and labour at the Preparations. Altho' we are verily perswaded, that your Imperial Majesty is not ignorant of any of those Things which may be beneficial or necessary for the Common Cause, yet as we think it is not the least of the Allies Duty to communicate to each other what is necessary to be done, and to exhort each other; We hope, that your Imperial Majesty according to your usual Good Will for us, will not take it amiss, if upon this Occasion we think it is our Duty; as also, if we confide our Inquietudes to your Imperial Majesty's Breast, and tell you our Sentiments upon them. We own, that the great Warlike Preparations the Enemy make, cause us to be very uneasy; we daily receive Advices, and are well inform'd, that the *French King* gathers great Sums of Money on all sides without ceasing, that he raises Recruits, augments his Troops, fills his Magazines, furnishes his Arsenals, and in short, that he neglects nothing; to bring early into Field next Spring numerous Armies, and abundantly provided; with intent to oppress such of the Allies, who are not upon their Guard, or prepared for their Defence. To dissipate this Tempest which we foresee, we have resolved not only to assist the Common Cause with all our Power, but even to exceed our Strength for the Publick Good. But as the Eyes of all the Allies, as well as of the Enemies are particularly fix'd upon your Imperial Majesty, you will excite the former to do well by your Example, and frustrate the  
per



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 173

pernicious Designs of the latter, if you make such Preparations as are not inferiour to those of the Enemies. We earnestly request your Imperial Majesty with all due Respect, that in the first Place without loss of time, and by the most efficacious means you will oblige the Elector *Bavaria* to quit the Enemies Party before they can succour him; even during the Winter. For, if it be not done, that Prince will invade the very Bowels of the Empire, to the great prejudice of the Common Cause. Next, that your Imperial Majesty will take care to compleat the Troops, as well Infantry as Cavalry in *Italy* and *Germany*, and augment them in both places according to the present pressing Necessity. And further, that you will seriously exhort the Princes and States of *Germany*, that each of them send their Contingents to the Army of the Empire, early at the proper Rendezvous. As also, that early and without loss of time they provide the Magazines with all things necessary, as well for the Subsistence of the Armies as for carrying on the War. And in short, that they prepare in time all things necessary, not only to repulse the Enemy but likewise to attack him. Reason, Prudence, and Necessity require it, for the good or ill Success of the approaching Campaign will be of great weight; and from thence may be judg'd, whether the Conclusion of the War will be Happy or Unhappy: But to expect a happy one, these Affairs ought not to be acted with slowness of Council, nor weakness of Force, but all imaginable Efforts ought to be made, not to be inferior to the Enemy, nor to be prevented by him. To this end all the Allies ought to take care, to augment their Troops, and make Preparations of War without loss of time; this is what above all we expect from the great Care and Prudence of your Imperial Majesty: For, it is no small matter we strive for, but to pull out of the Hands of a powerful and vigilant Enemy Kingdoms and Provinces, which he has possess'd himself of by Artifice and Force. These things require a more than ordinary Care and Pain. 'Tis for this therefore, we most earnestly request your Imperial Majesty to use such means that nothing be wanting, that may be expected from you, to carry on the War with Vigour, and that no place be

un-

unprovided, when the Enemy begin to move; and in fine, that by your Exhortations and Example, you will incline the Princes and States of the Empire to a suitable Ardour and Diligence. But, not to be too tedious; we have order'd our Envoy extraordinary to represent our Intentions more amply to your Imperial Majesty, and as we have no other View then the Good of the Common Cause, we hope from your Imperial Majesty's Goodness that you will take our Inquierudes and Care in good part.

Soon after this, the *States General*, to shew their ready compliance also with the Queen of *England* and the Parliaments desires, publish'd the following Placart.

The *States Generals* Placart against all Correspondence with *France*.

THE *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Low Countries*, to all to whom these present Letters shall come, greeting: Whereas we have thought it necessary for the Good of these Provinces to cause all Correspondence to cease, as well by Letters as by Bills of Exchange, with the Countries under the Dominion of *France* and *Spain*, and their Subjects; therefore we forbid all and every one without Exception after the first of *June*, of this present Year 1703. to hold any Correspondence by Letters or Bills of Exchange with our said Enemies, under Penalty to those who shall offend, against this Prohibition, of arbitrary Punishment, as also Corporal, as the Case shall require. We also ordain, that all the Posts going from this *State* into the Enemies Countries shall be stop'd and hindred from going thither to begin from the first of *June*, 1703. and the Posts of the said Countries shall be hindred from coming into the Territories of this *State*. And that no Person may pretend cause of Ignorance, we desire and request the Lords the *States*, Governours, Councillors and Deputies, of the *States* of the respective Provinces, and all Officers of Justice and Civil Government of these Countries, to cause this present Edict to be publish'd and affix'd wherever there shall be occasion. We also command and en-

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 175

join all Councillors of the Admiralty, Advocates, Fiscals, as also all our Admirals, Vice Admirals, Captains, Officers, and others having Commands, Commissaries, Searches &c. to execute and cause this present Placart to be put in Execution; prosecuting and causing to be prosecuted all Offenders without any Favour, Dissimulation, or Contrivance, for so we have judged it convenient for the Service of the Country, and the Good of the faithful Inhabitants. Concluded and agreed in the Assembly of the said *high Lords the States General*.

Sign'd *B. J. Welvoeld.*

lower

By Order, *Fagell.*

And lest this might not be deemed sufficient, at the same time the *States* publish'd other Placarts, forbidding the Importation of all sorts of Merchandize without Exception from any City or Place belonging to the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, and likewise prohibited their Subjects from sending any Canon or any sort of Ammunition whatsoever, to the Subjects and Inhabitants of any Places under the dominion of *France* and *Spain* on severe Penalties.

By this time the Parliament of *England* having given the Queen the necessary Supplies for the ensuing Campaign, and the *States General* on their part regulated the Operations thereof, we will pass to the Imperial Court. The Emperor having summoned the States of *Austria* to attend him in the great Hall of the Imperial Palace, seated on a Throne, order'd his Chancellour to make a Speech to them, to the following Effect:

That the King of *France* had made use of the Duke of *Anjou* his Grandson to attain to his unjust desires of obtaining the Universal Monarchy, by uniting the Crown of *Spain* to that of *France*. That, to encompass this the more easily, he had drawn in other Princes, and particularly the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, and oblig'd them to take Courses quite contrary to the Common Cause, as the Event has sufficiently verifi'd. The first having resign'd his Estates and his strong Holds to the Troops of *France*, and the other not only having made himself Master by surprize of the City of *Ulm*, and of the greatest part of the Circle of *Suabia*, but ex-

acted



acted large Contributions from the Hereditary Countries of the Emperor. That his Imperial Majesty was therefore obliged to oppose these Violences, that Heaven had so favourably blest his Arms, that the King of the *Romans* had taken the important Fortrefs of *Landau*, that the Arms of the Queen of *England* and of the *States General* had reduced *Liege* and several Places upon the *Muse*: And lastly, had taken and ruined in the Port of *Vigo*, the Galleons, and a numerous Squadron of *French* Men of War. And, that, to improve these Progresses, and find out necessary Sums to carry on the War, his Imperial Majesty was constrained to demand of his faithful Subjects and States, a more than ordinary Subsidy; to which the States readily consented.

After this, several Councils of War were held, not only to carry on the War in *Italy*, but also to stop the Progress of the *Bavarian* Elector; who finding no great Opposition, had taken *Newemburgh* by Force, and seized on several other important Places upon the *Danube*, so a resolution was taken to invade the Electorate at several Places at the same time. Notwithstanding this Danger that threatned him, and the Remonstrances of the Imperial Dyet at *Ratisbonne*, that the *Bavarian* Arms obstructed their very Consultations, besides the pernicious Consequences of raising an unnatural War in the Heart of the Empire; that Elector, to gratify the Designs of an ambitious Ally, rather chose to expose his Dominions and Subjects, slumbering in the soft Arms of Peace, to the Ravages of Fire and Sword, than to desist from his Engagements and Enterprizes, and join his Arms with his Imperial Majesty's and his Allies, in the Defence of the Liberties of *Europe*. Thus, whilst the Imperial Court was taken up, as yet, with raising Men and Money, for the necessaries of the approaching Campaign, the *French* Army, upwards of thirty thousand strong, under the Command of *Mareschal Villars*, vigorously attack'd the Fort of *Kehl* early in the Spring, whose Garrison being too weak to withstand a general Assault, capitulated, and upon honourable Conditions, surrendered to the *French*. Whilst the Loss of this Place obliging the *Imperialists* to prepare for the Field, we will pass into *Italy*. Here among other Transactions, we can't omit

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 177

omit the Holy Fathers indefatigable Care and Industry this Winter, in order to obtain Peace, or at least to remove the War out of *Italy*, to which purpose his Holiness with his whole Conclave of Cardinals, held several Congregations; and among other Propositions of his note, agreed on these following ones.

### *His Holiness the Pope's Project of Peace.*

1. That the Emperors Forces, and those of the two Confederate Crowns, shall both at the same time march out of *Italy*.

2. That nevertheless, there shall remain some Troops in the Dutchy of *Milan*, and the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, for the defence of those States in the Name of the *Spanish* Monarchy.

3. That the Fortrefs of *Mantua* shall be kept in Trust, by the Forces of the Pope and the Republick of *Venice*, till the Conclusion of a general Peace; and that the Duke of *Mantua* should be forthwith restored to the peaceable Possession of all his Territories and Demeans.

No sooner had this crafty Court hammer'd out these vain Propositions, but Cardinal *Grimani* was dispatch'd away to the *Imperial* Court, where they were rejected with Scorn and Indignation; so that the Cardinal returned home, and acquainting his Holiness with what Reception his Propositions had met with at the Court of *Vienna*, which made his Holiness lay aside all other Thoughts, than of shewing himself a partial Favourer of the Crowns of *France* and *Spain*.

As nothing was so much to be dreaded, as the Conjunction of the *French* and *Bavarians*, the *Swiss* Cantons, who by the Situation of their Country might easily contribute to or oppose it, as seemed best to their beloved Neutrality, so it may not be improper to give a slight View here, what this Winter has further produc'd in this Country. Here the *English* and *Dutch* presented the following Memorial to the Assembly of the *Evangelick* Cantons,

*The English and Dutch Ministers Memorial to the  
Swiss Cantons.**Magnificent and Mighty Lords,*

THE Glorious Principles which have engaged her Majesty of *Great Britain*, and the *High and Mighty States General* of the *United Netherlands* in the present War, are so well known to all *Europe*, that it is needless for us to insist upon it to your Lordships. It is evident, from matter of Fact, that they were not engaged in it out of any Design to become greater, but only to preserve themselves in that flourishing State which the Divine Providence has vouchsafed them. They propose nothing by the vast Sums which they are willing to expend, but only to prevent the House of *Bourbon's* confirming themselves in what they have Usurped against Laws, Treaties, and most sacred Oaths; and which, if they retain, all *Europe* must unavoidably submit to their Chains. So that, being sensibly touch'd with the Injustice of that House, and the Greatness of their Danger, they can have Recourse to nothing else for their Common Security, but a strict and vigorous Resolution to chastise that House for their notorious Injustice; and to bring them within reasonable Bounds, during the only favourable Conjunction which we can hope for, to effect it; So, that it is not their own particular Interest, but the Common Good of *Europe*, which our Sovereigns have in their Eye. It has likewise pleased God to bless their just Intentions, that hitherto our Armies and Fleets have been Victorious over those of the Enemy; and in one Campaign we have brought *France* to such a streight, that she could no longer maintain her ambitious Designs; but by practising with the Elector of *Bavaria*, to give us that unhappy Diversion, by such perfidious methods as are peculiar to themselves. By this means *France* hopes to carry the War into the Heart of the Empire, (which would otherwise have fallen wholly upon those Countries which she has usurped) and to prevent the Emperors sending that Assistance into *Italy*, which is necessary for the Support of his Affairs there. *France* does likewise assure herself, that by making a Line of Communication with



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 179

with the *Bavarians*, she shall so enclose and shut up your Lordships, that she may treat you as she pleases. By this Method she will cut off all your Trade and Commerce with the Allies, who, since they have been obliged for the Common Good to discharge all Trade and Correspondence by Letters, with those Places which are possessed by our Enemy, your Lordships can have no Door left open, to send your Goods into the Confederate Countries: And, as to the Commerce with the Dominions of *France*, and for those Things which you are obliged to have from abroad, for the Sustainance of your People, or of which you shall stand in need of from the *French*, they will treat you with that Haughtiness and Arrogance which is so familiar to them, and of which your Lordships have had such late pregnant Instances in the last Letter you receiv'd from their Ambassador. Your Troops in their Service, who have been already so much abused, must then be abandon'd as their Prey, and exposed to all those Hardships which they shall think fit to put upon them: Your Lordships can have no other way to employ your Youth but in their Service, where they make Chains for their own Necks. If the Dutches of *Nemours*, already so far advanced in years, comes to die, whilst your Circumstances are such, what Methods can you take to hinder the Prince of *Conti's* seizing upon her Inheritance, and by consequence to prevent the *French* from nestling in the middle of the Country? Your Lordships cannot but in this Case reflect upon what has lately happened to the Principality of *Orange*; May we dare assure your Lordships, that these Calamities, tho' great in themselves, make but the least part of what you are threatned with, if the *French* shall be able to compas this Destructive Line of Communication with the Elector of *Bavaria*. Your Frontiers must then be crowded with *Lewis* the Fourteenth's Troops, and those of his new Confederates; the *French* will fortify themselves on your Borders, with that Dispatch and Haste which is too natural to them. Your Countrey must be open to them on all sides, and none of those Powers from whom you might expect Help, can then have any Entrance to assist you. We wish with all Sincerity, that in such Extremities your Lord-

ships could have Recourse to the Internal Unanimity of the *Helvetic Confederacy*. But, considering that some of the *Cantons* make no Scruple, in this dangerous Conjecture, to fall in with every thing proposed to them by the House of *Bourbon*, how contrary soever to all the Reasons of State and Justice, this opens a large Field of Melancholy Reflections to your Lordships; We doubt not, but your Lordships have such Sentiments of those Things, as are answerable to your Reputation, and to that magnanimous Care which you have always taken for the Safety of your Dear Country. However, *Magnificent and Mighty Lords*, tho' it concerns you more than any other Power, to prevent those ruinous Designs which *France* has upon the Frontiers; and tho' it would seem to be your Business, to be the First and most Zealous in seeking means to prevent those Dangers with which you are threatened, yet, so it is, notwithstanding all this, that her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and the *High and Mighty States General*, constantly solicitous for the Common Good, and extending their Care over all the Parts of *Europe*, having consider'd the Calamities that would befall the Whole, and particularly the laudable *Cantons*, if *France* should compass her Aim, are before-hand with your Lordships in proposing means to prevent this; but in such a manner as suits with your high Esteem and Friendship for your Lordships; and, therefore, agreeing unto those Reasons which may incline your Lordships to wish the Continuance of Peace and Quietness in your Country; They have, together with his *Imperial* Majesty, thought upon a Method to guard their Frontiers against the Invasions of *France*, without taking you off from that Neutrality which you find so serviceable, or without drawing you into any thing contrary to the Alliances with the Emperor and *France*. The Method is this, *Magnificent Lords*, That you should raise a considerable Body of your Subjects, for defending the Frontiers of the Empire, and particularly those in your Neighbourhood, as proposed to you by the Emperor's Ambassador. The Queen and *States General* will each of them undertake for a third of the Charge, for Raising and Maintaining those

Troops,

Troops, and will enter into a Capitulation with your Lordships on that Head, equally to the advantage to the Officers and Soldiers.

Your Lordships are too wise, not to embrace an Opportunity so serviceable to you, with a Sense and Affection suitable to the good Intentions of our Sovereigns, and to the particular Advantages your Lordships will reap from it. Your Frontiers and Trade will by that means be equally preserved; it will be a convenient and proper Employment for your Youth, who will be thus train'd up in a School of War at the Charge of the Confederates; Part of the Money employed for this end, will be continued in your Countrey; your Lordships will by this means have a Body of Regular Troops in your Service ready at hand to assist their Country on all Occasions. *France* will in time to come be obliged to regard you, as much as they have hitherto despised you; and in fine, by agreeing to this, you will oblige the Confederates, to give you all Means of reciprocal Tokens of their Affection for your Lordships.

The good Will of our Sovereigns is not confin'd to this alone, which we have propos'd to you, but they have commanded us, to take all other precautions with your Lordships, which may be proper for securing your Peace and Quier, and to endeavour, that you may have all equal and reasonable Satisfaction in any thing that depends upon them. We are so much the more pleas'd, Magnificent and Mighty Lords, in being honoured with this Commission, that our perfect Esteem and Consideration for your Lordships must always oblige us, zealously to embrace all Opportunities to give you Proofs of it; and we pray God plentifully to bestow upon you his chiefest Blessings.

*Aglionby: Valkennier.*

The *Swiss* Cantons did not much reflect upon this Memorial, till receiving Advice that the *French* Forces under Marshall *Villars*, had pass'd the *Black Forrest*, and made themselves Masters of the Castle of *Langen, Arben*, and demanded great Contributions from *Landau*



with an intention also, to post themselves on the Lake of *Constance*, bordering on their Territories. Being now roused by the impending Danger of what had been so lately foretold them, they unanimously resolved not to suffer the *French* Forces to set footing in any Place seated on the Lake of *Constance*, and accordingly signified their Resolutions by an Express to the *French* King for that purpose to this effect. That, if he undertook any thing contrary to this Resolution, they would recall all their Forces in his Service. The Marshall *de Villars* having likewise got timely notice of the Cantons Uneasiness at his Approach, wrote to them the following Letter.

*M. Villars Letter to the Swiss Cantons.*

*Gentlemen,*

Permit me to tell you, that I am surprized at the Uneasiness, you shew at the Neighbourhood of the *Kings* Troops, seeing it has been always advantagious to the Frontiers; our Armies are employ'd to enrich our Friends, and destroy our Enemies. I prosecute these two Designs with equal Ardour, and, as I shall not be wanting in any thing that may be profitable to the Subjects, so I will do what is in my Power, to make those States repent, who without cause have declared against his Majesty, and made use of Places which the sole Desire of settling the Peace of *Europe* prevail'd with him to give up. To come and attack those which were thought to be sufficiently secur'd by the Engagements of a Neutrality entred into with the Ministers of the King and those of the Elector of *Bavaria*: That Prince, who has no other View than to preserve the Tranquillity of the Empire, encompass'd with Enemies, supported himself by his Resolution; but he might be apprehensive of his being overpower'd at last; were it possible that the august and powerful Protection of the greatest King on Earth could fail, those who declare for a Cause so Just as His. The Design of supporting his Electoral Highness of *Bavaria*, mov'd his Majesty, to order me to enter into the Empire, which by God's assistance we have done; nor could five or six Entrenchments

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 183

ments which the natural Strength of the Places, nor the Forces of the Emperor, the Empire and *Holland*, stop us. We come not Gentlemen, to give any Uneasiness or do the least Injury to our ancient Friends and Allies, and, if a Body of our Troops appears near the Lake of *Constance*, I will freely tell you the Reason of it: You know Gentlemen, that our Letters have been stop'd in your Territories in Breach of the publick Faith, these 7 Months; the Authority which you suffer the Ambassador of the Emperor to take upon him in your Cities (not without a Blemish to your Glory and Derogation from your Sovereign Power) has intercepted the Letters not only of the Court, and the Generals of the Kings Armies, but what appears more evidently, tho' less to be regarded, the private Letters of Merchants, relating purely to Commerce. How can I hope to be honored with the Kings Orders and to receive Advices from *France*, if I have not a Post on the Lake or very near it, by which Letters may be convey'd to the Territories to my Camp?

'Tis so certain Gentlemen, that this is my only Design, that if the laudable and illustrious 13 Cantons will procure an Assurance from the Emperor and the Empire, that any of your Subjects shall be permitted to bring the Letters directed to my Army, once every eight Days inclos'd in a Pacquet Seal'd with your Arms, either from *Schaffusen* to *Ulm*, or from *St. Gall* to *Memmingen*, I engage on my Part that I will not possess myself of any Post in the Neighbourhood of *Switzerland*.

I hope, Gentlemen, your most laudable Dyet will find the Propositions I make to be even above what is reasonable and just, but I may doubt whether it will be accepted by our Enemies, tho' very advantageous to those who are not in a condition to defend what I shall attack.

*I am Gentlemen, &c.*

Villars.

N 3

To

To second this Letter and divert the Cantons from putting the before mention'd Resolutions in Practice, the French Ambassadors presented them the ensuing Memorial.

*The French Ambassadors Memorial to the Swiss Cantons.*

*Magnificent Lords,*

**W**HEN this Assembly met, I had no Reason to believe the Affairs which should be transacted in it would be of such Importance as now I find. How indeed could I have imagin'd, that some of the Laudable Cantons should have it in their Thoughts, to take such bold Resolutions as those, to which they seem'd inclin'd? I could not have suspected they would leave the Path which their Glorious Ancestors had cut out for them; or that they would deviate from their Examples in following which they have found so much to their Disadvantage, and cannot otherwise maintain the Peace of their Country. For, *Magnificent Lords*, none of the laudable *Swiss Confederacy* ever offer'd or pretended to take under their Protection any other Places then *Frickdall* and the Towns of *Rhinfield*, *Laussenburgh* and *Constance*. Having reflected on the heavy Consequences which the Resolutions that some of the laudable Cantons seem unwilling to take might produce, I judg'd it became me, to lay aside all regard to my weak State of Health, and to appear in your laudable Assembly, to represent to you what just Cause the King my Master will have to wonder, when he shall be inform'd that the *Swiss* his most Dear and Ancient Allies, on whose Fidelity he alwaies intirely relied, and for whom on all Occasions he has express'd so High an Esteem and Perfect Consideration, are at present inclin'd to proceed to so great Extremities; I term them Extremities, viz. *Magnificent Lords*, the Design to hinder his Majesty by force, from holding Correspondence with his Allies, and sending Orders to his Generals. These are such Resolutions, as I confess I did not look for, tending to weaken the good Understanding that is between his Majesty and those Laudable Cantons, who form such Projects and Resolutions



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 185

tions ; the consequences whereof depend on the Answer which I expect from the King, according to whose Orders I shall wholly govern my self. For, I desire your *Magnificent Lordships* to look upon the Contents of this Memorial as a Representation made of my own accord, in which I have no other View, than to remove whatever might disturb the Friendship, the Good Correspondence and Perfect Understanding which ought to be between the King, his Allies, and the Laudable *Swiss Confederates*. I have great Complaints to make to you, of the Violences acted daily by the Imperialists on your Territories, after the Assurances they had given to the contrary ; But I refer them to another Occasion. In the mean time, it becomes you to take due Care to prevent their committing any more such Violences in the *Frickdall* ; Since you cannot forget, it was on that Condition only, that the King agreed on a Neutrality, desired for that District. Several Officers who have been oblig'd to pass thro' the Country having met with hard, nay cruel Usage, will no doubt complain of it to the Marshal *de Villars*, who of course will acquaint the King of it. And indeed, I cannot excuse my self any longer from giving an Account of it to his Majesty. But I hope, you will give better Orders for the future ; I have nothing to add, *Magnificent Lords*, but to assure you that it rests wholly in you, to keep up the Perfect Good Understanding that has been so long between *France* and the Laudable Cantons ; and, that, with more Lustre now, than ever. This, *Magnificent Lords*, I am order'd to assure you, on all Occasions, that may present ; For my own part I earnestly entreat you to believe that there is nothing, I shall endeavour, with more Zeal than to do you all the good Service I can with the King my Master.

*Puiffieux.*

Whilst the Cantons were deliberating on this Letter and Memorial, the Marshal *de Villars's* Army drew off from their Frontiers, and about the same time the *French* Ambassador did not fail to lay hold of this Opportunity to ac-

quaint them of the great Respect and Kindness his Majesty had for them by drawing of his Forces; Yet, since a Communication betwixt *France* and *Swabia* was absolutely necessary, if his Majesty should be obliged to possess himself of any Place on their Frontiers; the Cantons should put a Garrison of their own Forces into it, which he would maintain at his own Cost and Charges; provided they will promise to keep that Place in a perfect Neutrality, since it should only be employ'd for maintaining a free Communication of Letters and for a passage for the Officers to and from the Army of Marshal de Villars.

The laudable *Helvetic* Body no ways moved with, or relishing these *French* Offers, resolved to defend the *Frickdal* and their Frontier Towns, on both sides the Lake of *Constance*, and accordingly forthwith supplied several of them with more Forces. However, to shew as much Deference as they could to the *French* King, granted the *French* a Passage thro' their Dominions, provided, they went in small Parties, twenty at a time, suffering their Baggages to be quietly search'd, and the one Party leaving their Territories, before the other entered thereon.

And, as in the mean time the Ministers of the Confederated Allies had been as diligent on the other hand to oppose these *French* Offers and Demands, they so far prevail'd with their *Magnificent Lordships*, that they put off the Consideration of the *French* Proposals to an endless Deliberation of their next Assembly, resolving in the mean time to continue in a Perfect Neutrality. Here we will leave the divided *Swiss* enjoying their Rest for the present, whilst the contending Powers are daily caressing them for their Men, and enquire what Consultations the *Junto* at *Madrid* has produced this Winter towards carrying on the War, and maintaining their new King; He, after a tedious Voyage and a slender Campaign in *Italy*, arriving in *Spain*, and soon after at *Madrid* declared to his Subjects the great Fatigues he had undergone in the last Years Campaign, and took this Opportunity to acquaint them at the same time of the vast Expences he had been at for the Security of his Dominions; And, that, therefore, notwithstanding

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 187

standing the Loss at *Vigo*, they must provide him extraordinary Supplies for the ensuing Year. And, least the Remains of that Loss, should be otherwise employ'd, he publish'd the following Declaration.

### *The King of Spain's Declaration to all his Subjects.*

**I**T being apparent, that these Kingdoms are in Danger, to be invaded the ensuing Campaign, by those maritime Powers, who endeavour'd it the last ; When with the Help of God, and the Courage of my Subjects in *Andalusia*, those Dangers were averted, to the Glory of Religion, and with Triumph of their Fidelity. And, whereas such is the Condition of the Royal Treasury by the Obligations which hitherto it hath discharged, that it cannot possibly furnish the necessary Sums with that Readiness, as is requisite for the Common Defence of all my Kingdoms, which equally find themselves in Danger ; being easily accessible , and especially by the Seas. For which reason the Important Kingdoms, and Maritime Places of *Italy*, and the Islands of the *Meditaranean* ought not to be found unprovided nor the Frontiers of *Africa* neglected ; Some of which are threatned, and that of *Ceuta* afflicted several Years ; wherein many of our Subjects have sacrificed their Lives and great Sums of Money have been consumed to maintain it. For as much likewise, as *German* Troops continue in the Neighbourhood of the *Mantuan* and *Ferrareze*, and divert the Forces with which his *Most Christian* Majesty my Lord Grandfather could otherwise augment his Armies in His and my Defence, as well as part of my Forces, which are now join'd with his *Most Christian* Majesty in those Frontiers, and which otherwise I could employ to the same Purpose. And, whereas notwithstanding my Subjects of these Kingdoms of *Castile*, have often contributed great Sums and do actually now demonstrate their Love in assisting with what is necessary, in supporting an Army for the defence and security of my Frontiers : Yet those Methods still falling short, and wanting considerable Additions, for compleating the necessary Fortifications and Defence that may hinder the Entrance of the Enemy into our  
Ports,



Ports, and their landing in such Places, where otherwise they might (and which there are too great Grounds to apprehend they may attempt) if not provided with Artillery, Ammunition and other Necessaries. The Obligation of Governing well, and the Laws of Conscience making it necessary, to take due Precautions; both these Considerations have moved me a second time to a Resolution to put my self at the Head of an Army, on the first notice of the Enemies Motions against these Kingdoms, to assist with my Care Kindness and Power, my Subjects, and maintain them at the Cost and Hazzard of repeated Dangers, and even at the Expence of my Blood. Furthermore, whereas these Preparations require large and immediate Sums, (as may easily be considered,) which the Treasury cannot supply, being already drain'd, as appears by Examination; submitting to this evident Truth, and being satisfied with the Reasons that induce me to make a Reprisal, for what belongs to the Royal Treasury of the Plate which the last *Flota*, under the command of *Don Manuel de Valesco*, brought home out of the Effects which 'tis not to be doubted our Enemies the *English* and *Dutch* have therein; since an ill Custom has been introduced of concealing them against my Interest, as also against theirs that have practised it; I have resolved for all these Motives to reimburse my self by this Reprisal of four Millions of Pieces of Eight; And, for as much as this Sum is not sufficient, for the convenient and unavoidable Dispositions of this Campaign, and for securing Religion and the Kingdom, as also for satisfying what is due to our Allies, and helping in some Measure his *Most Christian Majesty* our Grandfather, whereby he may continue hence forward the same Charges he has been at in so great disbursements. These Considerations having moved the Tribunals and Councils of the Nation to concur in the like Opinion, and to shew their Zeal for my Service, and the Good of the Kingdom: These, with the most approved Councils and undeniable Necessity we are under, have made me resolve to take a further Part of this Treasure by way of Loan, and therefore I agree, there be taken out of it, other two Millions

of

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 189

of Pieces of Eight, which 'tis my Will and Command shall be satisfied to the Commerce out of the first Effects, that enter into my Royal Coffers, in the Kingdom of *Peru* and *Mexico*; the Commerce choosing such Effects, and such form of Payment as shall be to their most intestine Satisfaction, with Interest of 8 per Cent until the Principal be repaid: And, I command, that, after the said six Millions of Pieces of Eight are receiv'd into my Treasury, all that remains, of what was brought by the *Flota*, be delivered to the Commerce, which shall enter into Obligations to satisfy for what is directed to particular Persons independent of the Commerce, viz. Sallaries of the Officers of the Councils of the *Indies*, and those of the Inquisition for Pious Works and Alms, deducting only from them the Charges of Transportation; satisfying at the same time the remaining Quantity, as far as it will reach the Traders, who are Friends to this Crown, with respective Proportions; Who are also to be consider'd as Creditors to the two Millions, which I have taken by the way of Loan. And, I do declare, that these six Millions shall be entire, over and above 300000 Pieces of Eight, which are already consum'd in the Preparations for this Campaign, and have been spent in assisting to oppose the Hostilities committed by the Enemy at *Ligo*, or expended in divers Emergencies; all which shall be placed to the Account of the Effects which in this *Flota* came on my Royal Account, or which might arrive from the Donatives and all other Duties which belong to me. And, if the aforesaid Sums which hitherto have been spent, exceed what by Right is due to me, the Overplus shall be consider'd as an Augmentation of the Loan of the two Millions of Pieces of Eight, so that there shall remain effectually from this instant at my Order and Disposition the aforesaid six Millions of Pieces of Eight. Moreover it being so important and of so great Conveniencies for the Commerce of *Spain* and that of the *Indies*, that Galleons should depart speedily for *Terrã Firma*, above the said quantity, its necessary there should be taken by way of Loan, and with the express Conditions 300000 Pieces of Eight for the equipping of Galleons, which is a Matter no less urgent,

gent, nor of less Importance for promoting the Common Cause, defending the Faith, and securing my Subjects in their Liberty. The Sums which these Considerations have obliged me with extream Grief to take, I shall have the Comfort to see distributed by an Authoriz'd Hand, employ'd only to the Ends, aforesaid, not consenting that any Part shall be applied otherwise, being only to be issued out by my Order, and by his Advice, for such justifiable Ends and accordingly name from this instant the Cardinal *Porto Carrero*. And, I command the six Millions of Pieces of Eight to be conducted to my Treasury, and put in his Disposal, that he may distribute the same with my Order, employing such Rules and Persons as he thinks fit. That a clear Account may be kept, and pay what I shall order, with an Inhibition to all Tribunals and Offices to intermeddle in it. And, for the performing all herein expressed, I command there be given to the Commerce as well as others who may be concern'd with Dispatches and Certificates as shall be necessary, conformable to the Contents of this Decree; on sight of which shall be given without loss of time the most precise Orders for dividing and conveying to this Court the above said Sum, delivering at the same time to such Persons empower'd by the Commerce, the rest of the Effects which shall remain of the Treasure of the said *Flota*, and what else thereto belongs. And so shall it be understood, &c.

*Yours El. Reg.*

*Madrid Feb. 1703.*

The Juncto applying themselves with all possible Affiduity this whole Winter, towards regulating the *Spanish* Monarchy, according to the Model of *France*, met with no small Opposition from the *Spanish* Faction at Court, who being not thoroughly accustomed to the *French* Haughtiness, were enraged to that degree, that the Cardinal *Porto Carrero* himself retir'd from the Cabinet Council, and threatned to leave the Court, if the *French* Cadinal *D'Estrees* were not recalled;  
But



But these Differences being, by the Help of God, the Importunities of the *French King*, and the Solicitations of the new King and Queen, soon accommodated, prevented the fatal Consequences that otherwise might have ensued. No sooner was this unhappy Breach made up, but the two reconciled Prelates *Porto Carrero* and *D' Estrees*, treading the same *French Paths* together, wholly engrossed the Management of Publick Affairs, and putting in Execution their young Masters Mandate, for seizing on the Remains of the Spoils at *Vigo*, caused such Murmurings amongst the People, as even exceeded the Discontents and Jealousies they entertained when the *English* and *Dutch* sack'd and burnt their Galleons in that Harbour. Some of the *Grandees* likewise holding several secret Conferences, gave the Court great Uneasiness, who by this time mistrusting some secret Transactions in the Court of *Portugal*, were wholly taken up in making Preparations for the Defence of their Frontiers towards that Kingdom and the Coasts of *Andalusia*. Here we will leave the grumbling *Spaniards* murmuring at the Innovations in their Councils, and toiling under the *French Yoke*, and enquire what has been lately transacted in *Portugal*. The *French King* neglecting his late Treaty with his *Portuguese Majesty*, and offering several Affronts to the Subjects of that King, whose Hands were now at Liberty by the Confederates being Masters at Sea, he out of a due Sense and Regard to the Common Good of all *Christendom*, and to put a Stop to those violent Proceedings of the *French* in a Neighbouring Kingdom, resolv'd to enter into the Grand Alliance; And, notwithstanding all the Opposition of the *French Ambassador* at this Court, by offering to enter into new Engagements with his Majesty, for the Security of his Dominions, and to make good all the Breaches of his Masters Promises, yet that wise Prince rightly considering his True Interest, to join in the Common Cause, hearkened to the solid Reasons of the *English* and *Dutch Ministers*, and concluded with them an Alliance under the following Conditions.

*The*

*The Treaty of Alliance between the Queen of England,  
the King of Portugal, and the States General.*

1. **T**HE Treaties formerly concluded between the  
aforesaid Potentates are approved, confirmed  
and ratified, to be exactly and fully observed, except in  
such matters as shall be otherwise taken care of and  
provided for, by this Treaty; So that a real Friendship  
and firm Union of Minds, may be established and  
flourish between their Kingdoms and Territories, their  
People and Subjects, and that they be mutually assist-  
ing to one another, every one of the aforesaid Poten-  
tates promoting the Welfare and Advantage of his Al-  
lies in the same manner as they do their own.

2. If it shall at any time happen, that the Kings of  
*Spain* and *France*, as well the present as the future, or  
either of them, have a mind, or be suspected to intend  
to make War against the Kingdom of *Portugal*, or its  
Continent or Transmarine Provinces, (whatever Kings  
they be) her Sacred Royal Majesty of *Great Britain*  
and the the *States General*, shall use their Endeavours  
in a friendly manner, to perswade the said Kings or  
either of them, that he or they will keep the Treaties  
made with *Portugal*, and not make War upon that  
Kingdom.

3. But, in case these Offices shall avail nothing, but  
prove ineffectual, so that the said King or either of  
them, shall make War against *Portugal*, the aforesaid  
Potentates of *Britain* and *Holland*, shall make War  
with all their Might against the aforesaid King or  
Kings, that shall invade *Portugal*, and towards carry-  
ing on the War that shall be waged in the Continent  
of that Kingdom, shall furnish 12000 Soldiers, whom  
they shall be obliged to arm and pay them, what shall  
be needful, as well in Quarters as out of them; and  
the Confederates shall have that Number compleat, by  
sending Recruits as often as there shall be occasion.

4. And

4. And, in this Case also, the aforesaid Potentates of *Britain* and *Holland*, shall be obliged to have and maintain upon the Coast of *Portugal*, and in the Ports of that Kingdom, a competent number of Ships of War, to defend their Coasts and Ports, their Commerce and Merchant Ships, from any Hostile Insult ; So that, upon any Information or Intelligence, that their Ports or Fleets are in any danger of being invaded by a greater Hostile Force, the said Confederates shall be obliged, before any such Invasion happen, to send such a Number of Ships of War into *Portugal*, as shall be equal and even superior to the Ships and Strength of the Enemy, who shall intend to invade the Ports and Fleets aforesaid.

5. But, if the aforesaid Kings of *Spain* and *France*, or either of them, shall make War upon the Transmarine Provinces or Dominions of *Portugal*, or, if his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal* shall know that they do design it, the aforesaid Potentates of *Britain* and *Holland*, shall furnish his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal* with such a Number of Ships of War as shall be of equal Force and Strength with the Enemies Fleet, and even Superior ; so that they may not only be able to resist them, but also to hinder that War and Irruption, as long as the War shall last and there shall be occasion. But, if the Enemy shall possess themselves of any Town, or seize any Place in the aforesaid Transmarine Provinces and Dominions which they may fortify, this Succour shall continue untill the full Recovery of such Town or Place, or Towns or Places, in case there shall be more taken.

6. All these Auxiliary Ships shall be subject to the Command of his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, that they may do those things which shall be commanded by his said Majesty ; But, if they shall proceed to the Transmarine Provinces and Dominions of *Portugal*, they shall do those things that shall be enjoyn'd them by the Viceroys and Governours there, in the Name of his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*.

7. Bu



7. But, when the Auxiliary Ships of the two Potentates of *Britain* and *Holland*, shall be joyn'd with the Ships of *Portugal*, in order to assist them, the Commander of the Fleet or Ships of *Portugal*, to whom the Right of carrying the Flag belong, shall give the Signal, and summon a Council of War, which shall be held in the Admiral *Portuguese* Ship, and Orders shall be dispatch'd by the Commander of the Fleet or Ships of *Portugal*, to execute those Things which shall be resolv'd in Council, and which the Commanders of the Auxiliary Ships shall put in execution, every one on board his own Ship.

8. But, if at any time, the Ships of the three Confederated Nations, shall be joined to attempt any thing which is for the Common Benefit of all the Confederates, the Commander that shall have the Right of carrying the Flag, and who has the greatest proportion of Ships of his Nation, shall enjoy the Right and Privilege which is express'd in the foregoing Article, viz. of giving the Signal and calling of a Council to his own Admiral Ship, and of the other things which are there set forth.

9. In the 12000 Soldiers which the Potentates of *Britain* and *Holland* are to send to the assistance of his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, and to maintain at their own Expence, and recruit them as there shall be occasion, as long as the War lasts, as is contained in the third Head or Article of this Treaty, 1000 Horse and 1000 Dragoons shall be included, and shall be subject, not only to the Supreme Commands of his Sacred Royal Majesty, but also of his Commanders or Generals, and also of such Officers, who by their Posts are superior to them; but for Breach of Orders, Crimes and Offences which they may commit, they shall be punished by the Commanders or Generals of the Army, as the *Portuguese* themselves are or shall be punished by Martial Law, more especially for those things which relate to the Violation of things that concern Religion.

That

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 195

That the Allies should send two Lieutenant Generals, four Major Generals, four Brigadiers, two of Foot and two of Horse, one Lieutenant General of Artillery, twelve Engineers, twelve Guns from twelve to twenty four Pound each, and one thousand eight hundred Quintals of Powder.

That the Allies shall have all Necessaries in *Portugal*, paying for their Horses, for a Dragoon at nine Guineas each, for a Trooper twelve, and for an Officer at eighteen.

10. That the Confederates shall give all manner of Licence, Aid and Assistance to the Farmers of his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, in the Case above express'd, that they may carry out of their Ports and Countries, Gunpowder, Weapons, Arms, Corn of all sorts, and other Warlike Instruments and Stores, as well for Sea as Land, which they shall want, and that at the same Rates for which the aforesaid Confederates used to be supplied with them, for their own use and without any alteration of the Price.

11. If it should at any time happen, that the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, or either of them, should go about to make War against the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, or the *United Provinces*, his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal* shall use his Endeavours in a Friendly manner to perswade the said Kings, or either of them, to keep the Treaties of Peace with the aforesaid Kingdom of *Great Britain* and the *United Provinces*.

12. But in case these Offices shall avail nothing, and prove ineffectual, so that the aforesaid Kings, or either of them, shall make War against the Kingdom of *Great Britain* or the *United Provinces*, his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, shall in like manner be obliged to make War with all his Might against the aforesaid Kings or either of them; and in that Case also the two Potentates of *Great Britain* and the *States General*, shall supply him with the said Aids of Soldiers and Ships, as are agreed by the Precedent Heads or Articles.

cles, in case that the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, or either of them, shall make War against *Portugal*, and with all those things in the same manner as is there express'd.

13. As well in the first, as second Case of making War, his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal* shall be oblig'd to have ten Ships of War, for the defence of himself and his Confederates; nevertheless, and in such manner, that if the *Spaniards* and *French* together, or *Spaniards* only, make War against the Confederates, in such Case, the ten Ships of War of his Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, shall not be oblig'd to stir from the Coasts of *Portugal*, where they may be of great use to divert the Forces of the Enemy; but if War is made only by the *French*, it shall be lawful for the Ships of *Portugal*, to assist the Confederates in conjunction with their Fleet.

14. Neither Peace nor Truce shall be made, but by the mutual Consent of the Confederates; and this League shall be perpetual, not determined by any Limits of time.

15. The *Portuguese* shall enjoy in the Kingdom of the Crown of Great *Britain*, and in the *United Provinces*, the same Privilege for their Persons and Liberty of Commerce, as the *British* and *Dutch* do in *Portugal*.

16. If by the Instrument of Treaty, in which there is an Agreement between the Crowns of *Portugal* and *Britain*, concerning *Bombay*, it shall appear that either Party has exceeded the Limits, or not fulfilled the Measure, of that Agreement, all things shall be adjust'd according to the Tenor of that Treaty.

17. The Ships of *Portugal* shall not be oblig'd to pay any thing for casting Anchor in the Port of *Mattacca*, if other *European* Nations are not oblig'd to pay.



18. Piratical Ships of what Nation soever, shall only not be admitted and received into the Ports, which the Sacred Royal Majesty of *Portugal*, and *Britain*, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, possess in the *East Indies*; But also shall be accounted as Common Enemies of the *Portuguese*, *English* and *Dutch*.

19 In times of Peace, six Ships of War of both Nations, *English* and *Dutch*, shall be admitted into the larger Ports of the Kingdom of *Portugal*, besides other six which were permitted by virtue of former Treaties; so that in the whole, twelve Ships may be admitted, and all in the very same manner as the first six were admitted, as is most suitable to their Strength and Capacity.

That twelve Vessels of the Line of Battel should winter in *Portugal*.

20. The Plenipotentiaries themselves do undertake, that their aforesaid Masters shall ratify this Treaty in due and authentick Form; and that these Ratifications shall be exchang'd in this Royal City of *Lisbon*, within the space of three Months, to be reckoned from the Day of Subscription.

The Season for Action being at hand, we will leave the Court of *Portugal* concerting proper measures for the performance of this Treaty, and pass into *Germany*, where the *Imperial* Forces having taken the Field as before-mentioned, Count *Stirum* and Count *Schlick*, both *Imperial* Generals, broke into the Electorate of *Bavaria*, in two several Places, the former forcing the Lines near *Ditchfort*, where the Enemy throwing down their Arms, implor'd the Emperor's Mercy; and the latter, by the way of *Passau*, possessing and plundering at several Places, wherein he found great Booty. To proceed to the *French* Army under the *Marschal de Villars*, who being join'd by the *Marschal Tallard*, and his Forces making together upwards of fifty thou-

land Men, besides a Train of between forty or fifty pieces of Cannon, with all other Stores of Ammunition and Provision proportionable, advanced to attack the *German* Lines at *Stolboffen*, in order to join the Elector of *Boaria* that way. But his Highness Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* having notice of their approach, had made such vigorous Preparations to give the Marshals a warm Reception, that they, after several unsuccessful attacks for several Days successively, saw themselves oblig'd to retire with Precipitation. But being sensible there was an absolute Necessity that the Elector, tho' at the Hazard of the whole Army, should be succour'd, to prevent his Ruin, or Detection from the *French* Interest, the Marshal *Villars* divided the whole Army, one part under the Marshal *Tallard* retiring towards the Fort of *Kehl*, whilst he with the other part attempted another Passage, viz thro' the *Black-Forrest*, and the Vale of *Kintzig*. Here, meeting with little or no Opposition, he forced the Passes, betray'd to him by some of the Peasants, and guarded chiefly by the Militia, and soon after join'd his Forces with those of the Electors about *Friedlingen*. Upon the *Lower Rhine*, The City of *Ben*, in the Electorate of *Cologne*, being besieg'd by the Duke of *Marlborough* with the *English* *Dutch* and Auxillary Forces under his Command, after a very vigorous defence by the Marquis *D'Allegre*, a Lieutenant General in the *French* Service, and Governour thereof, was at last forced to surrender upon honourable Terms to the Duke. About this time the Duke of *Burgundy* to repair his last Years Honour, arriving in Marshal *Tallard's* Army on the *upper Rhine*, after some small time appeared near *Lindau*; but finding that the Plot for the betraying of that Fortrefs to the *French*, had been discover'd, and the Traitors Apprehended, retired with the whole Army into the Neighbourhood of *Strasbourg*. From thence he March'd to *Old Brisack*, to try whether he might meet with better Success there, and knowing the Place but indifferently provided, laid a formal Siege thereto: The Governour made such a weak defence that in a small

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 199

small time he ignominiously Surrendred, for which he with several inferior Officers being convicted before a Court Martial for neglect of doing their Duty, and surrendring the Place when they might have held out much longer, receiv'd their due Rewards for so great an Offence.

While the Duke of *Marlbrough* lay before *Bon*, the Marshals of *Villeroy* and *Boufflers* who commanded the French Army in *Flanders*, had laid a Design of surprizing the Confederate Army under the General *Overkirk*, in their March from *Mastricht*; for which Purpose they advanced with all Secresy to *Tongeren*, which tho' defended only by two Batalions, yet sustain'd the most furious attacks of the French for 48 Hours, and giving the Alarm to *Overkirk*, he took this Opportunity of retreating safely to *Mastricht*, where the French durst not attack him; But upon the return of the Duke of *Marlbrough* were glad to quit *Tongeren*, and to retreat into their Lines. To draw them thence, the Dutch under General *Coeborn* and *Sparr* forced the Lines that covered the Country of *Waes*, and intending to do the same with the Lines of *Watwerflo* (in order to besiege *Antwerp*) there happen'd a very smart Action betwixt 13 Battallions and 20 Squadrons of theirs, and double the number of the French, near *Eckeren*. These, having at the first Onset by reason of their superiority cut off a Body of Horse under Monsieur *Opdam* from the rest, and he looking upon all for lost got away with a few Horse only to *Breda*, and publish'd the Matter accordingly: This caused no small Consternation at the *Hague*, till advice was brought the next Day, that the States Forces, had after a bloody Engagement, repulsed the Enemy and forced them to retreat, notwithstanding the great Inequality of their numbers. After this Action a Detachment of the Confederate Army having forced the Town and strong Castle of *Huy* to surrender at Discretion, the Duke of *Marlbrough*, upon a narrow view of the French Lines, propos'd the forcing of them; but this being oppos'd by the Dutch Generals, this Campaign in *Flanders* was concluded with the taking of the strong



Fortress, and consequently of the whole Province of *Limburgh*; the Garrison consisting of 1400 Men, being made Prisoners of War.

Let us now return into *Germany*, and see the Effects of the Conjunction of the *French* and *Bavarian* Forces. These began to be very mistrustful of one another, the *Bavarians* not enduring the haughty Carriage of the *French* Marshal *de Villars*, nor they on the other Hand willing to be commanded by the Elector; this caused several sharp Disputes, 'till in the end the Elector being a Sovereign Prince, and not to be disoblig'd at this Juncture, got the upperhand of the Marshal; Finding himself at the Head of a great Army, and resolving to give the Emperor and Empire a powerful Diversion, by way of Excuse of what he had done, Publish'd a Manifesto to the following Effect: Wherein he Complains against the Emperor and his Allies, accusing them of exorbitant plundering, of extorting Contributions, burning his Country, of Murder and Outrages committed even in the Churches; and thence insinuated, that he took up Arms legally in his own Defence, denying his having had any Design (as the House of *Austria* gave out) of joining with *France* to attack the Empire. However, that he left the *Netherlands*, and retired to his own Country, meerly to keep himself out of this new War, and to join his Endeavours with those of the Circles of *Swabia* and *Franconia* firmly to establish the Peace obtain'd by the Treaty of *Reswick*. He adds, that the Ministers of the Crown of *France*, having not only by Memorials, but verbally represented to the Dyet at *Ratisbon*, and the Circles of the Empire, that their Master was dispos'd to keep the Treaty of *Reswick* inviolably; and the Circles in their Answer expressing the like Inclinations, he had conformably declared on the side of *France*; and entered into a Treaty with that Crown. He goes on, and he wishes, that the Imperial Court when they began the War in *Italy*, for the Succession to the *Spanish* Monarchy, had had the consent of the Empire, or at least of the Electoral College; as also when they declared against the Dukes  
of

of *Savoy* and *Mantua*, and against the Elector of *Cologne*, whose only Crime was that he could not be subservient to the Designs of the House of *Austria*. That his Electoral Highness had Cause sufficient to complain of such Proceedings of the Imperial Council, but smother'd his Resentment out of Respect to the Emperor ; But, when the Circles of *Austria* and those of *Swabia* and *Franconia*, without waiting for the Resolutions of the Dyet of the Empire entred into the War, and consequently became unqualify'd to give an impartial Vote in the Dyet, his Electoral Highness found his Country left naked and exposed, his Enemys grown more formidable, and his House of *Bavaria* in Danger of being oppress'd. At length his Highness finding that the Imperial Court having prevail'd with several States of the Empire to engage in the War, had secured a Majority in the Dyet, and that in such Circumstances the Dyet was so manag'd, that no free and unbiass'd Resolutions could be expected ; His Highness being also well assured that pursuant to the Examples of the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Mantua* and the Elector of *Cologne*, he was in a fair way to be depriv'd of his *Beneficium Ordinis*, he judg'd it high time for his own Security, and for the Preservation of his Country, to possess himself of some advantageous Posts, particularly *Ulm* and *Memingen*, to prevent being crush'd by this (till now unheard of in the Empire) Monarchichal Administration. &c.

And, the *Bavarian* Minister at the Dyet of *Ratisbon* acquainted them, that, tho' Marshal *Villars* had forced the Passes in the Vale of *Kintzig*, and that his Masters Country was attack'd in such a manner that it was almost Ruin'd, his Electoral Highness resolv'd to make use of his Succours, and so repel any Violence that should be offer'd to him for the future. Yet this Resolution should not make him alter his Promises in Relation to the Security of the Dyet, and that he would withdraw his Men which he had caus'd to enter there, so soon as the Emperor should have ratified the Conclusions for

the Neutrality of that City; and that he hoped, that on these Assurances, the Dyet would have no reason to remove. Yet, if Self Interest should so far prevail amongst them, that they would change their Residence, his Master would grant them a General Pass, since they had already agreed to give his Minister an Assurance, that he might also go with them, and that he expected, that in the Instrument that should be drawn up for that purpose, it should be particularly express'd, that his Ministers upon no Pretence whatever, should be excluded from the Meetings and Debates of the Dyet. Hereupon the Dyet resolv'd, that these Points being of great Consequence, they could not come to any Conclusion, without particular Instructions from their respective Masters; which, whether it was look'd upon as a modest Refusal, or whether his *Bavarian Highness* thought himself now in a condition to resent it, that Minister declar'd, that then the Elector his Master would no longer think himself obliged to evacuate the Town, though the Ratification of the Conclusion of the Dyet for a Neutrality, should be consented to by the Emperor.

Whilst the Dyet was thus under the Terror of the *Bavarian Arms*, the *Imperialists* laid Siege to *Rottemburgh*, and having notice that the *Bavarians* under General *Maffei*, were marching to its Relief, changed it into a Blockade, and advanc'd to meet them; who appearing near *Krotensee*, to the Number of three thousand, after a sharp Dispute were totally routed.

The Count de *Mercz* likewise, with a Body of *Imperialists* under his Command, receiving Advice, that the *Mareschal de Villars* was on his March for *Ulm*, fell upon his Rear, kill'd many of his Men, and took several Prisoners, with a great Quantity of Baggage; on the other hand, the *French* obtain'd a considerable Advantage over four thousand *Imperial Horse*, under the Count de la *Tour*, in which Action the Prince of *Hannover* lost his Life.

By this time, the Prince of *Baden's* Army being come into *Swabia*, and joyn'd by Count *Stirum's*, began so to disappoint the Designs of the *French* and *Bavarians*,



*varians*, that they could agree on no other Project, but that the Marechal should continue in his advantageous Post of *Dillingen* upon the *Danube*, to observe the motions of Prince *Lewis*, whilst the Elector invaded the Country of *Tirol*, in order to open a Communication with the *French* Army in *Italy*. The Prince of *Baden* and the Marechal *de Villars*, (unto whom the former offered Battle, and the latter refused) like experienced Generals, watching each others motions, spent the greatest part of the Campaign in encamping and decamping, the one to cover the Neighbouring Countries from the Excursions of the *French*, and the other to hinder the *Imperialists* from giving any Molestation to the Marechal *de Tallard*; who, after the taking of *Brisac* moved towards *Landau*, and on a suddain laid formal Siege to it. The Confederate Powers knowing of what importance the Preservation of *Landau* would be to the Common Cause, order'd the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel* to attempt the raising of that Siege. The Prince accordingly set forward from the *Netherlands* with twelve Batallions and twenty nine Squadrons, to be join'd by some *Palatine* and *Lunenburg* Troops. The *French* having notice thereof, ordered ten thousand Men under Monsieur *Precontal*, then upon the *Moselle*, to joyn the Marechal *de Tallard* before the Princes Arrival, which was compassed accordingly with the greatest Expedition imaginable. By that time the Prince arrived within a few Leagues of *Landau*, and being join'd by some Forces he expected, and inform'd by their Generals, that Monsieur *Precontal* was as yet at a considerable distance from Monsieur *de Tallard's* Camp, he advanced towards it accordingly, but soon received Intelligence, that a great Detachment of the Enemy were come out of their Lines, and in a full March to attack him. It being too late to retreat, or to expect the Conjunction of some other Forces, a most desperate Engagement, with various Success, ensued, the Besieged sallying out at the same time; till in the end, Fortune declared for the *French*, though not without the Loss of a great many General Officers, as well as Common Soldiers

on both sides, the Confederates having at first the Advantage over the *French*; but being not seconded by their Right Wing, which was at too great a distance behind them, lost the day, and so retired to *Manheim*, and the *French* returned to the Siege. The Count de *Frize*, Governour of the Town, despairing of any further Relief, surrendred to the *French* on the same Conditions that were granted to Monsieur de *Melac*, the *French* Governour, the Year before; and the Garrison, consisting of two thousand Men, were conducted to *Philipsburgh*. The Elector of *Bavaria* met likewise, with unexpected Success at first, penetrating, without any considerable Opposition, into the very Heart of *Tirol*, and making himself Master of *Instruck*, its Capital City. But, in the mean while, the *Tiroleze* having posted themselves in the narrow Passes leading to Mount *Brenner*, and into the Country of the *Grisons*, gave so hot a Reception to the *Bavarians*, that they were glad to retreat, which they found a very hard Task to do, being so closely follow'd, and continually harra's'd by the *Imperial* Generals *Guttenstein* and *Solvi*, who came out of the *Upper Palatinate*, that the Elector had enough to do to get back to *Munich*, with the Loss of the best part of his Troops. This Disgrace was in some measure Counter-ballanced, after the Conjunction of the said Elector with the Marechal de *Villars*, by an Advantage obtain'd by them over the *Imperial* General Count de *Stirum*; who passing the *Danube* with a separate Body, was surprized before he could be seconded by Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, by the whole *French* Army; notwithstanding which he made an Orderly Retreat, but not without the Loss of his Cannon, and the greatest part of his Baggage.

The *Imperial* Army in *Italy*, being hard pressed by the more numerous Forces of the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, were forced to secure their Camp near *Ostiglia* with strong Intrenchments, which the *French* vigorously attacking, obliged the *Imperialists* to cut down the Banks of the *Po*: Whereby not only a spacious Tract of Ground was overflow'd to the unfur-

surmountable Inconveniences of the Enemy ; but also *Ostiglia* and the *Imperialists* secured in their Advantageous Posts. In the mean time the *Imperialists* being reinforced with Recruits from *Germany*, made several successful Incursions into the Dutchy of *Mantua*. Whilst the *French* under the Duke of *Vendosme* endeavoured to penetrate into the *Trentin*, to facilitate their Conjunction with the Elector of *Bavaria*, in which they would in all probability have succeeded, had they advanced thither at the same time when the *Bavarians* were as yet in the *Tiroleze* ; but slipping this opportunity, were so warmly received by the Generals *Vaubone* and *Solari*, now posted upon the Banks of the *Adige*, near *Trent*, that they were obliged to retire with the Loss of above three thousand Men ; to recompence which Loss, they had the strong Fortrefs of *Berzello* in the *Modeneze*, surrendered to them, after a long Blockade.

The Duke of *Vendosme*, after his Return to *Denzano*, gave the *Imperialists* under the Generals *Vaubone* and *Solari*, a fair Opportunity to join the Count de *Starembergh*, with a Reinforcement of six thousand Men. From thence the Duke marched to *St. Benedetto*, where he found another piece of Work cut out for him : For, the *French* King being inform'd, or at least shrewdly suspecting his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, was entring into the *Grand Alliance* with the High Confederates, sent his Orders to make sure of the Forces of *Savoy*, then ready to return home ; having staid their full stipulated Time in the Service of the *French* and *Spaniards*. The Duke of *Vendosme*, in pursuance to his Instructions, ordered the whole Body to be seized and disarmed, and distributed most of them amongst his own Regiments instead of Recruits ; demanding withal, the Fortresses of *Vercueil*, *Verue* and *Susa*, with some other Places, as Cautionary Towns to restrain the Duke of *Savoy* from giving any Disturbance to the Confederate Crowns of *France* and *Spain*. And the better to enforce his Royal Highness to comply with these Demands, the Duke of *Vendosme*, with the greatest part of the Army.



my, advanced towards the Frontiers of *Piedmont*, where he no sooner arrived, but to make known the Reasons of his March, he sent the following Letter from the King his Master, unto his Royal Highness.

*The French Kings Letter to the Duke of Savoy.*

Sir,

Since neither Religion, Honour, Interest, Alliances, nor even your own Hand Writing, are of any Force between us, I send you my Cousin the Duke of *Vendosme*, at the Head of my Armies, to make known to you my Intentions. He will allow you but twenty four Hours to resolve what you have to do.

*Lewis.*

*Colbert.*

His Royal Highness no wise frightened with this threatening Letter, nor at the Duke of *Vendosme's* March, resolved to repel Force by Force, and by way of Reprisal, caused all the *French* Officers and Subjects in his Territories, to be confin'd, without sparing the Person of the *French* Ambassador himself, who haughtily replyed to the Officer that came to seize him, That the Duke of *Savoy* himself being in his Masters Pay, his Majesty might as lawfully, and of Right, not only seize his Forces, but also the Person of the Duke himself. The Duke of *Savoy* seized also, at the same time, a great quantity of Arms, and a considerable Sum of Money, belonging to the *French*, that was at that time passing through his Territories to their Camp. By these Actions the Rupture being too large to be closed up, his Royal Highness made all suitable Preparations to defend his Country, to which end he immediately sent to General *Staremberg* for Aid and Assistance; who well knowing the necessity of supporting this new Confederate, sent away the Marquis of *Visconti*, with a Body of a thousand

land five hundred of his best Horse, and two hundred of his *Hussars*, to join his Highness. But the Duke of *Vendosme* being inform'd of *Visconti's* March, sent out several Detachments several ways, to stop his further Progress. One of which, much superior in number to the *Imperialists*, meeting with the Marquis on the Mountains of *Sebastian* near *Saravalla*, upon the Confines of the *Genoese* Territories, attacked the Marquis; who being much inferiour in number, and pester'd with the badness of the Ground, afforded the *French* such an advantage, that nothing could have preserved the *Imperialists* from being cut to pieces, had they not with an undaunted Bravery, hewed their way through the Enemy, with the Loss of an hundred and fifty of their Men, and as many Horses with all their Baggage. After which, the Marquis marching to *St. Petro D'Arena*, in the Territories of *Genoa*, there encamped to refresh his Men; from thence having given notice of this Action to the Duke of *Savoy*, they enter'd *Piemont*, and soon after join'd that Duke. Neither was the *Imperial* General wanting to observe the motions of the *French* General, between whom several smart Skirmishes happened, the one endeavouring to facilitate, the other to prevent *Visconti's* March. The Duke of *Vendosme* finding himself thus disappointed, left the Command of his Forces to his Brother, the Grand Prior of *France*, with Instructions to post them in such a manner, as to hinder the further Conjunction of the *Imperial* and *Savoy* Forces, whilst himself acted in the *Milanese*, under pretence of the Old Prince of *Vaudemont's* Indisposition, to hinder the Consequences of such an Union. Hereupon, the *Imperial* General *Starcenberg*, resolving to neglect no Opportunity to join the Duke of *Savoy*, notwithstanding the Improbabilities of a tedious March, in so advanc'd a Season, order'd his Forces to March towards the *Mincio*, under pretence that the Emperor his Masters Affairs being in a bad condition, by reason of the Invasion of his Hereditary Countries by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Rebellion in *Hungary*, he was obliged to return into the Empire. The *French* Spies giving ne-

tice thereof to the Duke of *Vendosme*, caused that Duke to quit his Advantageous Posts near the *Secchia* in order to cut off his Retreat. The Imperial General seeing the happy Effects of the Amusement given to the Enemy by this Intelligence of the Imperialists intended March to the *Mincio*, on a sudden directed his March towards the *Secchia*, and passed that River at *Concordia* with very little Opposition. This Stratagem thus succeeding according to Expectation gave the Imperialists so much Ground before the *French*, and sufficient time to secure their Rear, that notwithstanding the daily Skirmishes between both Parties, and all the diligence the Duke of *Vendosme* could use in following them closely, could not hinder their Progreſs; who after a long and prodigious March arriving at *Caneò*, with a Body of 16000 effective Men, were there join'd by the Duke of *Savoys* Forces, conſiſting of 3500 Horſe, and 8000 Foot. Now before we enter upon the approaching Winters Conſultations, it will be requiſite to take a ſhort View of the laſt Summers naval Affairs.

The combin'd Fleets of *England* and *Holland*, under the Command of Admiral *Shovel* and *Allemond*, with a prosperous Wind ſet Sail, and in ſome ſmall time after arrived at the Port of *Liſbon*; where Admiral *Shovel* landing, immediately demanded Audience of his *Portugueſe* Maſteſty, by whom and his whole Court, he was magnificently receiv'd. After this returning to the Fleet, then drawn up in the form of a half Moon, to the number of forty eight Men of War, this proved ſo amazing an Object, That even his Maſteſty himſelf with his chief Nobility, not excepting the *French* and *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors, as alſo ſeveral of the Inhabitants, of all Sorts, Ages and Quality, became Spectators thereof. From thence, after a Refreshment of a few Days, they ſail'd for the Coaſt of *Spain*. But meeting with no Enemy, appear'd like triumphant Lords in the *Mediterranean*, where the Enemies Fleet lay coop'd up within their Harbours. At length our Admiral ap-  
pea-



## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 209

pearing before *Althea* on the Coast of *Valencia*, sent in two Ships for fresh Water, which landing a Body of Men in spite of the Governours Opposition, were furnish'd by the Inhabitants with the same, as also with all sorts of Provision the Country afforded; Whilst our Ships were supplying themselves with what they wanted, they took this Opportunity to disperse and publish among the *Spaniards* a *Manifesto* in the Name of the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals, to the following Effect.

That, pursuant to the Orders of her Majesty of *Great Britain* and the *States General*, they did not design to give the least Disturbance to the good Subjects of *Spain*, but to protect such of them, who remembring their ancient Obligations to the House of *Austria*, should swear Allegiance to their lawful Monarch *Charles* the III. and should endeavour to throw off the Yoak of *France*; and as they would give their Assistance to those of the *Spanish* Nation, who should regard their Duty and true Interest, so they threatned to destroy the Persons, Houses and Goods, of such as should oppose the Efforts, which were or should be made for the Deliverance of that valiant and glorious Nation of *Spain*, from the Tyranny and Oppression of *France*.

Dated in the Fleet  
Aug. 12. 1703.

*Shovel, Allemona.*

The *English* and *Dutch* Fleets perceiving no Enemy at hand to oppose them, resolv'd to proceed further, till at length they appear'd in the Road of *Leghorn*, whereof the Imperial Ambassador at the Court of *Rome* receiving Advice, repaired thither on board the *English* Admiral; and, after a Conference with all the Flag Officers, and mutual Civilities on each side, the Ambassador return'd ashore, and our Fleets meeting with no opposition from the Enemy, and the Season being far advanced, with a fair Wind set Sail for their own Coast, where they shortly after safely arrived, leaving a sufficient number of Men of War at *Lisbon* for

for the security of the Coast. After the most remarkable Actions this Summer has produced both by Land and Sea, we will now inquire into the effects of the succeeding Winters Resolutions. Among these, considering the great alteration the Court of *Savoy* may produce in the Affairs of *Europe*, we will begin with them. That Duke highly caressing the Imperial Generals upon their long expected arrival towards his Assistance, and the happy Conjunction of their Forces, after so long and difficult a March, resolved to prosecute the War with Vigour; to which purpose, being sensible his Protestant Subjects the *Vaudois*, might by their Incursions into *Dauphine*, prove an extraordinary Diversion to his Enemies, sent the following Letter to their Ministers and Pastors.

*The Duke of Savoy's Letter to the Ministers of the Vaudois.*

*Dear Well-beloved and Trusty,*

**B**Y the inclosed Letter, which we direct to you for our dear and well beloved Subjects of this Valley, you will see the Reasons that have constrain'd us to take up Arms against the two Crowns, and which ought to induce all our Subjects to shew us the Ardour of their Affection and Zeal for us, and our Service. You will inform them of the Contents, and we doubt not but you will at the same time inspire into them, Sentiments proper to incite them to act Vigorously in so pressing a Juncture, and assuring you we will take this well of you, we recommend you to Gods Holy and Powerful Protection.

*Victor Amadeus*

*Turin October 1703.*

The

The enclosed Letter to the Inhabitants themselves, runs in these Words.

*Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy.*

To our Dear and Well-Beloved Subjects, inhabiting the Valley of, &c.

*Dear and Well-Beloved,*

THE unheard of Violence *France* has committed by his Violation of Treaties, and Rights of Nations, having disarm'd our Troops that were in her Service in the *Milaneze*, detain'd our Officers Prisoners, and having order'd a Body of his Army to march and invade our Dominions, thinking thereby to surprize them unprovided of all means to withstand so suddain and unlook'd for an Irruption, obliges us to take all the measures which Prudence and Necessity require to defend them. We acquaint you with it, being fully convinced, that the same Motive which in the former Wars induced you to shew us your Fidelity and Affection, on all occasions, will inspire you to give us no worse Proofs of them in this, which is much more important. To this end, you are, without loss of Time, to form your Companies, as you did in the last War, and take in all the *French* Refugees that shall repair to you, and even invite them to come into the Valleys, to act in Conjunction with you, for whose Subsistence we will provide by one of our Commissaries, whom we will send to you for that purpose. We forbear to enlarge on the Reasons that ought to weigh with you in this Case. Our Dominions, our Glory, and your own Safety, lye at Stake; We know you are too heartily affected to such a Cause, to doubt of its prevailing with you to exert your utmost Efforts to contribute to the carrying of it on, with all the Ardour of your Zeal, as we expect from all our Good and Faithful Subjects, and



so we beseech God to take you in his Holy and Powerful Protection.

*Turin. Octob. 1703.*

*Victor Amadeus*

After the Dispatch of these Letters, the Duke of Savoy gave an Account of the Condition of his Affairs to all the Confederates, and nothing material being further transacted in that Court, except some Conferences between the Ministers of the Allies, who soon after arrived there, and those of his Royal Highness; wherein the former assured the latter of a powerful and speedy Assistance; we will now enquire what has been transacted in the Imperial Court, where the Emperor, as being most nearly concern'd for the happy Issue of this War, after several grand Consultations, caused his Second Son, the Arch-Duke *Charles* of *Austria*, to be proclaimed King of *Spain* and of the *Indies*, with great Pomp and Ceremony, after a Solemn Renunciation by himself and the King of the *Romans*, of all the *Spanish* Dominions to the said Arch-Duke; which done, his Imperial Majesty acquainted his Allies, the Queen of *England*, and the King of *Portugal* in the two following Letters.

*The Emperor's Letter to the Queen of England.*

*Leopold* by the Grace of God Elected Emperor of the *Romans*, &c.

ACCORDING to our mutual Friendship, we do by these Presents signify to your Serenity, with a Friendly Affection and in a Brotherly manner, that yesterday, with the consent of our first born Son the King of the *Romans*, we conferr'd upon our other Son the Arch-Duke *Charles*, the *Spanish* Monarchy, legally devolved upon us by the Death of the Illustrious King *Charles* the Second, and did openly declare him King of *Spain* and the *Indies*, under God's gracious Protection. The matter has been long deliberated by us, and could not easily be adjusted, because many things offer'd

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 213

fer'd themselves to our Consideration *Pro* and *Con*. But, while we were in Suspence, the Judgment and Advice of your Serenity, signified to us by your Envoy Extraordinary, was of great Weight to remove our Doubts, and being moved in your Serenity's Name, to hasten this Declaration, and the Departure of our said Son, we did the more readily and willingly undertake it; Because we have always found in your Serenity, a great Foresight in giving and receiving Council, and a faithful Performance of your Promises. We have also observed in your Serenity, such a particular Affection and Good Will towards us and our House of *Austria*, that we firmly believe your Serenity will not only take what we have done in good Part, but will always regard it as your own Act. Our said Son would gladly signify this our Confidence to his and your Serenity, and express our joint Gratitude and Acknowledgment of it in Person; But since the present Posture of Common Affairs calls him further, he will perform this in another method upon his Arrival. But, may it please your Serenity, in the mean time to allow us, since he is to leave us in a few days, wholly to deliver him over, and recommend him to your Serenity, as to another Mother, with Assurance on his part, that, so long as he lives, he shall honour your Serenity with Filial Respect, and that our Family shall be even obliged to serve your Serenity in the strictest manner, and with perpetual Gratitude. We add no more, but our Prayers to the Almighty and Gracious God, to add to your Serenity long Health and happy Success.

*Vienna, September 13, 1703.*

*The Emperor's Letter to the King of Portugal.*

*Leopold, &c.*

THE Intention we have long since had of yielding to our Second Son the Monarchy of *Spain*, descended to us by the Death of the late King *Charles*

the Second of Glorious Memory, was yesterday put in Execution. And he having been accordingly proclaimed King of *Spain* and the *Indies*, with the Consent and Approbation of our Eldest Son the King of the *Romans*, we intend, by God's Permission, to send him in a few days to take possession of his said Kingdom. Now, although your Majesty will be exactly informed of the whole matter by my Son himself, who we hope will in a short time arrive safe in the Port of *Lisbonne*; yet we look upon it as becoming Us, to give your Majesty an Account of it before hand by this our Letter; being also ready to acknowledge, that your Majesty's good Advice and the strict Treaty of Alliance lately concluded with you, has obliged us to defer this Affair no longer. We do not doubt but your Majesty will carry on vigorously with your Council and Arms, what we have thus began for the Good of the Common Cause. And on our part, we can give no greater Testimony of our Confidence in your Majesty, than by putting so Dear and Precious a Pledge of our Confidence into your Hands. As we are pertwaded, your Majesty has no less Inclination to preserve his Person, Crown and Dignity than we our selves could have; so we beg your Majesty to believe, that both we and our Sons will not forget so great Services; but make all possible Acknowledgments and Returns, whenever occasion shall present. Also, that we will religiously perform all what we have promised, and moreover omit nothing, that shall at any time be in our Power to do for your Majesty and your Royal Family. In the mean time that the great God may preserve your Majesty in Health, and give a Happy Issue to your Councils and Arms, is the Hearty Prayer of, &c.

Given at *Vienna*,  
September 13. 1703.

After this, all the necessary Preparations being made ready for his *Cathelick* Majesty's Departure, and for the Prosecution of the War, we will accompany his  
Ma-



Majesty in his Journey to *Holland*, where after his Arrival he received the following Letter.

*The Queen of England's Letter to the King of Spain.*

*My Lord and Brother,*

I Have heard with great Satisfaction of your being declar'd King of *Spain*, and heartily congratulate you upon this Account, and wish, that the *Spanish* Crown, which is your Right, may prove as prosperous to you as it has been to your Ancestors: And to give a Proof of my Friendship to the House of *Austria*, of my Esteem for your Person and Merits, and my Concern for your Honour and Interest, I am resolv'd to employ all the Strength of my Arms in your Favour. I have order'd the Duke of *Marlborough*, Captain General of my Forces, to assure your Majesty, that I shall neglect no Opportunities of giving you real Proofs of the Sincerity with which I am

*My Lord and Brother,*

*Your most Affectionate Sister,*

ANNA Regina.

Which his Majesty immediately answer'd.

*The King of Spain's Letter to the Queen of England.*

*My Lady and Sister,*

I Am the more affected with the Assurances of your Friendship, signified in the Letter delivered to me by the Duke of *Marlborough*, your Ambassador and Captain General of your Forces; Since thereby you have so generously renewed the Affection and Promises made to the House of *Austria*, in the Beginning of your Reign. If our Arms be blest with Success, according to your Wishes, I do assure your Majesty, that they shall be only employed against the Common Enemies, and for the Advantage of your Kingdom,

and the Preservation of the Liberties of *Europe*. I desire your Majesty to honour me with your Wife Counsels, which are a Terror to your Enemies, the support of your Allies, and the Happiness of your Subjects; and I shall always follow them with Respect and Deference, as having Manifestations of their good and sincere Aims. I look upon it as a Sign of the most particular Esteem, that your Majesty has made Choice of the Duke of *Marlborough*, to be Witness of the Regard I have for your Concerns, and of my Admiration of the Merits of your Person, and, that I wish nothing more Earnestly, then to have Opportunities to shew with what Sincerity and Gratitude I am

*My Lady and Sister,*

*Your most Affectionate Brother,*

CHARLES

Whilst his Catholick Majesty was receiving the Complements and Congratulations of the *States General*, and other Foreign Ministers, and refreshing himself after the Fatigues of so long a Journey, we will look into the Winters Transactions of that Court. The *States General* of the *United Provinces*, not a little perplex'd at the Misfortunes that beset the Emperor and the Empire by the Enemies forcing the Passes of the *Black-Forrest*, and retaking *Landau*, rather by neglect than want of Ability, Courage or Conduct in the Generals (whilst the Princes of the Empire delaying to send in their Proportions, took no Care to erect Magazines, nor regard to provide for their Lines sufficiently) This oblig'd their *High Mightinesses* to send their Forces, raised for their own Defence to supply the Defects of the Imperial number, and therefore they thought it high time to persuade his Imperial Majesty, and the other Princes of the Empire, to act with more Vigour and dispatch; which

which they did by a Representation to his Imperial Majesty to the following Effect.

The *States General* having received some Dispatches from *Germany*, relating to the Dangers the Empire is now exposed, they appointed their Deputies for foreign Affairs, to have a Conference with the Ministers of the Emperor and the Princes of the Empire, in Concert with the Ministers of her Majesty of *Great Britain*; wherein it was urged on their part, that by the Accession of the Duke of *Anjou* to the *Spanish* Throne, the Liberties of several *States* of *Christendom* were in such Danger, that there was no other way to preserve the same, and recover a just Ballance of Power than by a firm and vigorous Union of all Princes and States for reducing the exorbitant Power of *France*, and rescuing *Spain* from the House of *Bourbon*. That in order thereunto, the *Emperor*, *England* and their *High Mightinesses* concluded a Treaty which has been called the *Grand Alliance*, into which several Powers have entered since, and namely the whole Body of the Empire; who having declared the *French* King an Enemy thereof, and given the most solemn Assurances, to act with the utmost Vigour, it was expected that the effect would have been answerable to the great Promises made on their Part. That, *England* and this Republick have brought vast Armies into the Field, fitted out large Fleets, with incredible Charge, and answer'd all their Respective Engagements, and done more than they were oblig'd to. The World had reason to hope, that the Empire, who is no less concern'd in this Quarrel then others, if not more, would have at least perform'd their Promises, but instead thereof no Magazines have been made, the Frontier places have been left unprovided, and some Princes of the Empire thinking the Danger very distant from them, have not sent their *quota* of Troops; some others have sent but part thereof, and so late, and with such limited Powers, that instead of acting offensively against the Common Enemy, the Empire has not been able to defend their own Coun-



try, and hinder the *French* from marching into the very Heart of *Germany*. Some Circles and Princes, have indeed made extraordinary Efforts, which deserved not only to be commended, but also to be imitated by other Members of the Empire; but that the loss of their important Frontiers, and the other Advantages obtain'd by the *French*, shew that more Vigour, more Dispatch and more Forces, were absolutely necessary for carrying on the War with any Prospect of Success against an Enemy so Powerful and Vigilant. That last Winter their *High Mightinesses* were perswaded to send a Detachment of their Forces to the Assistance of the Emperor, upon a solemn Promise, that the said Detachment should be sent back in a short time, when the Forces of the Empire were to be ready; But instead thereof, Application was made unto them, not only to leave those Forces on the *Rhine*, but to send them to the *Danube*; which their *High Mightinesses* consented to, for the Common Cause; in hopes, that their Example would have a good Effect. That their *High Mightinesses* having concluded a new Treaty with the King of *Portugal*, the better to obtain the End intended by the *Grand Alliance*, and being oblig'd in Conjunction with Her Majesty of *Great Britain* to send Forces to the Assistance of that Prince, and to several other Charges, they shall have occasion for their own Troops, that are in *Germany*, whom they had lent for a time, but not for ever. The Deputies ailedg'd further, that the Forces of the Republick being thus dispers'd from the *Danube* to the Sea, they could not do the Service that was expected from them, and concluded that the only way left for preserving the Empire, and reducing the exorbitant Power of *France*, was, that all the Princes and States of *Germany*, who make so powerful a Body, would they but exert their Force, do for the future act with more Vigour and Union than heretofore; which being perform'd, they doubted not thro' God's Blessing to see this War Crown'd with a Glorious Success. Their *High Mightinesses* have sent Directions to their Envoy Extraor-

dinary at the Court of *England*, to advise with her Majesty's Ministers on the same Subject; in order to find out the most proper Expedients for awakening, if possible some Members of the Empire, who seem'd to be seiz'd with a fatal Lethargy, whilst the Duke of *Wirtemburgh*, and other Members of the Circles of *Swabia* and *Franconia*, or rather the whole Empire, are expos'd to the greatest Danger that ever was.

Whilst the *States General* were thus deliberating on the present posture of Affairs, in order to raise more Forces to carry on the War with Vigour, they received a Letter from the Duke of *Savoy*, to the following Effect:

The Suspicions *France* has entertain'd of our Inclination and Adherence to the Common Cause, have oblig'd her to use an unheard of Violence towards us, against publick Faith, in seizing, disarming and detaining Prisoners all the Officers and Souldiers of our Troops, who were in the Army of the two Crowns in *Italy*. We acquaint your High Mightinesses therewith, being very glad that an Usage of such a Nature, should afford us the Liberty to let you know the same, and a sincere Desire we have to join the Allies; expecting from your Friendship that you will afford us all the Assistance that is necessary for vigorously maintaining so just a Cause, for which we are ready to sacrifice all that depends on us. &c.

Within few Days after the *States General* receiv'd a Declaration from the said Duke, to the following Effect.

Herein his Royal Highness appeals to all the Princes and States of *Christendom*, whether any one of them has been free from the Vexations of the Ministers of *France*, who by Methods quite unknown in former Reigns, have brought that Crown to such a degree of Power, that they think all other Sovereigns are to obey their Laws. That his wise and prudent Counsel have very well observ'd, as well as himself, that *France* had granted such Advantages to his Family only, to keep him from minding his real Interests, which is to be inseparably united to the  
House

House of *Austria* as the only way to preserve himself from being one of the Victims to that Ambitious Crown, as are all the Princes that have suffer'd themselves to be lull'd a Sleep by its Enchantments. His Royal Highness the Duke of *Lorrain*, and his Electoral Highness of *Cologne* are late Witnesses of the truth of this; as for the rest his Royal Highness issues this Declaration in form of a *Manifesto* only to make his Subjects take Arms, till such time as the *Manifesto* be Printed in form, to be sent to the respective Courts to shew what just Reasons his Royal Highness has to act in this manner, after the Proposals made to him by the *French*, whereby he would only have forged Chains for himself, if he had been so senseless as to accept them. Hereupon the *States General* did by their Ministers at the Imperial and *English* Courts, request those Powers to join with them in assisting his Royal Highness, and return'd him an answer to the following Effect.

We have been inform'd by a Letter from your Royal Highness of the proceedings of *France* towards you, in disarming and detaining Prisoners your Troops; so unjust usage will be for ever an illustrious Example, and Warning to all the Neighbouring Princes and States of what they are to expect from a Power who owns no other Rule for its Conduct, than its meer Arbitrary Will: Mean time 'tis with great Satisfaction that we understand, what your Royal Highness has done in that perplexing Juncture, and the Resolution you have taken to join with the Allies. We return our Thanks to your Royal Highness for having acquainted us with the same, and are perswaded that this is the only means that may preserve you and your Dominions from an entire Slavery. We do not doubt but your Royal Highness will use your utmost Endeavours, vigorously to oppose the first Attack of the Enemy, till you may be assisted by the Allies. As to our Part, we are resolved to give you jointly with our Allies, as powerful an Assistance as possible, and are actually considering how to do it effectually, and concerting with our Allies aforesaid  
the



the necessary Measures, that are to be taken in order thereunto. We have already interposed our good Offices with the Emperor, that in the mean time such Succours as are most ready at Hand may be sent, without any delay, to your Royal Highness. And, as we understand, that her Majesty of *Great Britain* will forthwith send a Minister to your *Royal Highness*, we will likewise send one of our own, and shall neglect nothing that may be in our Power for contributing towards the Support of your *Royal Highness*, in this just Cause, which henceforth we shall consider as the Common Cause; assuring further your *Royal Highness*, that, upon this and other Occasions we shall endeavour to manifest by real Proofs, how nearly concern'd we are for your Interest, how much we esteem your Friendship, and how sincerely we are, &c.

After this the Marquis *del Borgo*, Envoy Extraordinary from that Duke, repairing to the Assembly of the *States General* in a publick Audience, delivered in these following Lines.

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**T**HE Generous Resolution of his *Royal Highness* my Master, in favour of the Common Cause, and the true Desire he has to give your *High Mightinesses* a publick Mark of his Confidence, have oblig'd him to send me to you, being design'd for this Employment, which surpasses my Ability; I have already felt my self under some Confusion, to bring nothing hither but good Will; This Sentiment is an Effect of the high Veneration, which Fame and Renown have acquired to you in the World. But I acknowledge, that this Renown comes far short of your Merits; and I perceive, that this Impression which this August Assembly makes upon me this Day, does farther redouble my Distrust. Honour, which has hitherto flatter'd me, makes me more Timorous, my Spirit struck with the Lustre of your profound Wisdom, which fills me with Admiration, makes me reflect upon my own Weakness. That, which encourages me *High and Mighty Lords* in this  
Si-

Situation is, that I come to tell you something that will be pleasing to you; 'Tis the Sentiments of his *Royal Highness* my Master.

The High Idea which his *Royal Highness* has of this Republick, and the Remembrance of an Amity which has been always so dear to him, makes him passionately to desire your Powerful Alliance. The occasion which leaves my Master at Liberty to testify the Respect he has for your *High Mightinesses*, is dangerous for his Territories, and has made him feel an unjust and unheard of Treatment: You know it *High and Mighty Lords*; Yet this very same Occasion revives his Joy, because it opens him a way to unite himself to so Potent Allies. You have formerly given him Essential Marks of your Sincere Adherence, and your *High Mightinesses* have justly acquir'd to your selves his Royal Acknowledgment.

'Tis enough to tell you, *High and Mighty Lords*, that the Desire of his *Royal Highness* my Master, to unite himself with you, is not occasioned by an Animosity, inspir'd by what has lately happened; but is rather an Effect of the Esteem he has for you, and of the Interest he takes in the Common Cause. 'Tis for this, that he is going to expose his Dominions, drain his Treasury, and pour out the Blood of his Subjects; What do I say? His *Royal Highness* will not spare his own Person, but by facing all Dangers, will make it appear to all the World, with what Fervency he concerns himself for the Liberty of *Europe*, against a Potentate who reckons all to be his Enemies, who will not be his Slaves.

'Tis true, *High and Mighty Lords*, that, to draw all the Advantage that can be expected from the Magnanimous Resolution of my Master, you are to second the same. I don't pretend here to lessen your Penetration, and those lively Lights with which you see in the twinkling of an Eye, the Consequences of the War in *Piemont*. I would only admire with you, the Depth of Divine Providence, which methinks  
never

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 223

never appear'd more brightly, than in this present Juncture. *France*, with a Design to subject *Italy*, which is of so great a Weight to give Law to the rest of *Europe*, kindles an unjust War in *Piemon*t; and it will be by this War, that the *French* being driven out of *Italy*, shall lose the Tyrannick Superiority which they pretend to have in *Europe*. It will be, I say, by means of this War, and the Vigorous Assistance which you shall give to support it, that the Chains of the States of *Milan* shall be broke, that *France* shall receive all the Wounds which she deserves, in her own Heart; And in a word, by giving a powerful Diversion in favour of the High Allies, the Quiet Safety and Peace of *Europe* shall be re-established.

You know, *High and Mighty Lords*, the Necessity to hasten your Resolutions; And that the just Agreement and Union which is to prepare those great Successes, must be speedily resolved on. The Enemy we have to deal withal, never fails of his Word when he threatens, and he threatens us very arrogantly; Don't let us add to his Strength, the Advantage he may draw from the delaying of the measures which we ought to take; Don't let us wait till his Progress rouse us up; Seeing it is better to employ our Efforts to prevent Losses, than to repair them; and that no Cost ought to be put in the Ballance to strike a great Blow, especially when that Blow is absolutely necessary.

You will do it, *High and Mighty Lords*; Your Prudence is too great to let slip the Opportunity of a decisive minute; His *Royal Highness* has reason to hope for every thing, and to believe, that your Assistance will be capable to support the Liberties of *Italy*, the Dignities of your Republick, and the Glory of your Renown and Fame.

As for my self, who know the Sentiments of my Matter, while I shall have the Happiness to be so near your *High Mightinesses*, I shall fervently seek the Honour to please you, and indissolubly to unite  
my



my Master with you, which I beg your *High Migh-  
tinesses* to be perswaded of.

By this time his Catholick Majesty *Charles* the Third, having been Royally entertained, and received with all the Demonstrations of Respect, all things were now ready for his Departure: So taking leave of the States, and attended with a sufficient Con-  
voy of *English* and *Dutch* Men of War, with a fair Wind set sail for *England*, where we will leave him for the present, making the best of his way, and the States General raising the necessary Supplies for the next Campaign, and consulting on the most proper Methods to assist their new Ally the Duke of *Savoy*; whilst, in the mean time, we enquire how the Par-  
liament of *England* approve of the King of *Portugal*, and Duke of *Savoy's* quitting the *French* Interest.

At the day for the meeting of the Parliament, the Queen repair'd to the House of Peers, and seated on the Throne in her Royal Robes, with the usual Solemnities, sent for the Commons, and then address'd her self to both Houses of Parliament in the following Words:

*The Queens Speech to both Houses of Parliament.*

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

I Have called you together as soon as I thought you you could conveniently come out of your Countries; that no Time might be lost in making our Preparations for carrying on the present War, in which I do not doubt of your chearful Concurrence, since you cannot but be sensible, that on the Success thereof depends our own Safety and Happiness, and that of all *Europe*.

I hope I have improved the Confidence you reposed in me last year to your Satisfaction, and the Advantage of Us and our Allies, by the Treaty with the King of *Portugal*, and the Declaration of the Duke of *Savoy*, which in a great measure may be imputed to the Chearfulness, with which you supported me in this War; and the Assurance, with which  
you

you trusted me in the Conduct of it. And we cannot sufficiently acknowledge the Goodness of Almighty God, who is pleased to afford us so fair a Prospect, as we now have, of bringing it to a Glorious and Speedy Conclusion.

I must therefore desire you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, to grant me such Supplies as shall be requisite to defray the necessary Charge of the War for the next Year; with Regard not only to all our former Engagements, but particularly to our Alliances lately made with the King of Portugal, for recovering the Monarchy of Spain from the House of Bourbon, and restoring it to the House of Austria: Which Treaty in it self, being of the highest Importance imaginable, and requiring all possible Dispatch in the Execution of it, has necessarily occasioned a great Expence, even in this present Year, though not so much as it will require, and for which I hope we shall be amply recompensed in the next.

The Subsidies which will now be immediately requir'd for the Assistance of the Duke of Savoy, will likewise occasion a further necessary Charge.

I must take notice to you, that, though no particular Provision was made in the last Session, either for the Charge of our present Expedition into Portugal, or for that of the Augmentation of Troops desired by the States General; yet the Funds given by Parliament have held out so well, and the Produce of the Prizes has proved so considerable, that you will find the Publick will not be in Debt, by reason of either of these Additional Services.

I may further observe to you, that, though the Funds for the Civil Government are diminish'd by the War, I have in Conjunction with the States General, contributed out of my own Revenue, towards some Publick Services, and particularly towards the Support of the Circle of Swabia, whose firm Adherence to the Interest of the Allies, under the greatest Pressures, did very well deserve our seasonable Assistance. And I shall still be careful not

to

to engage my self in any unnecessary Expence of my own, that I may have the more to spare towards the Ease of my Subjects.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

I Heartily with some easy and less chargeable Method could be found for the speedy and effectual Manning of the Fleet.

In all your Affairs, I must recommend to you, as much Dispatch as the Nature of them will admit; This is necessary to make our Preparations early, on which in a great measure depends the good Success of all our Enterprizes.

I want Words to express to you, my Earnest Desires of seeing all my Subjects in Perfect Peace and Union among themselves: I have nothing so much at Heart as their General Welfare and Happiness: Let me therefore desire you all, that you would earnestly avoid any Heats or Divisions, that may disappoint me of that Satisfaction, and give Encouragement to the Common Enemies of our Church and State.

In answer to which Speech, the Commons presented the following Address.

*The Commons Address to the Queen.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign,*

**W**E, your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament assembled, do humbly return your Majesty our most hearty Thanks, for your Majesty's most Gracious Speech from the Throne.

We are truly sensible of your Majesty's earnest Endeavours, to bring the War to a Glorious and Speedy Conclusion, of which your Majesty has given so fair a Prospect, by your great Wisdom and Conduct in engaging the King of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Savoy* in your Alliance, for recovering the  
Mo.



Monarchy of *Spain* from the House of *Bourbon*, and restoring it to the House of *Austria*.

We do most gratefully acknowledge your Majesty's singular Care in the good Management and Application of the Publick Money, whereby your Majesty's Exchequer hath greater Credit in this so expensive a War, than was ever known in the most flourishing times of Peace; and your most signal and unparallel'd Grace and Goodness to your People, in contributing out of your own Revenue towards the Publick Service, particularly your Majesty's most reasonable Assistance to the Circle of *Swabia*.

The many Blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's most Auspicious Reign, and your tender Regard to the Welfare and Happiness of your Subjects, justly require our utmost Returns of Duty and Gratitude. And your Majesty may be assured, that your Faithful Commons will support your Majesty in your Alliances, and effectually enable your Majesty to carry on the War with Vigour, to which nothing can more contribute, than a firm Union among our selves. We therefore crave leave further to assure your Majesty, that we will, according to your Majesty's Desire, carefully avoid any Heats or Divisions, that may give Encouragement to the Common Enemies of the Church and State.

To which her Majesty was pleased to answer in these Words.

*The Queen's Answer to the Commons Address.*

I Am very well pleased with the Assurances of supporting me in the present War, and the kind Acknowledgments of my Endeavours, to bring it to a happy Conclusion.

You may assure your selves, I shall always pursue the true Interest of the Kingdom, and omit nothing that may promote the general Welfare of my People.

The Lords likewise expressed their Sence in the following Address to her Majesty, in answer to her Speech.

*The Lords Address to the Queen.*

**W**E your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, do offer up our hearty Acknowledgments to Almighty God, for the Preservation of your Royal Person, so essential to the Happiness of your People and the Safety of *Europe*.

We see with the greatest Satisfaction, the Zeal with which your Majesty espouses the publick Interest, which carries you beyond the Obligations of your Treaties, in defence of the House of *Austria*, against the Usurpations of the House of *Bourbon*; And the glorious Restitution of that Family, to the Monarchy of *Spain*, which we have great reason to expect from the late Alliance with the King of *Portugal*, will be chiefly owing to your Majesty's Arms and Assistance.

Your Majesty may depend upon Security at home, in the Love of your People. Our Persons and Fortunes shall ever be ready to defend You upon all Occasions; And your Majesty may therefore with the greater Safety and Glory, send your Fleet and Armies abroad in the Defence of your Allies.

The Happy Declaration of the Duke of *Savoy*, for the Common Interest, gives your Majesty a reasonable Opportunity to shew your Compassion and Concern for those Protestants in the *South of France*, who lie under the heaviest Persecution and Oppression.

We lament our selves and others at the unavoidable Expences of War, but have reason to thank God and your Majesty, that we are free from all the other Calamities of it; having almost nothing else to wish for, (being secured of a Protestant Succession) but your long and happy Reign over us.

And

And we shall most willingly pay our Proportion of Taxes, encouraged by your Royal Generosity for the Ease of your People; and, by the frugal Management of what is given; being sensible, there is no better way to save the Wealth of the Nation, then by carrying on the War at this time with the utmost Vigour.

Your Majesty may expect from us a most ready Compliance with all your Desires, so justly merited by the Care of the general Welfare and Happiness of your People, extended even to the poorest and meanest of your Subjects.

This appears yet more eminently in that earnest and pressing Recommendation to the Parliament, of Union and Peace among themselves. And we in the most solemn manner assure your Majesty, that we will not only Avoid but Oppose whatsoever may tend to create any Disquiet or Disunion amongst your Subjects.

We shall never be wanting in any part of our Duty, towards the supporting your Majesties Honour and the Allies; not doubting but Almighty God will prosper your Majesties Arms, so gloriously employ'd to protect all those whom the Ambition of the *French* King would Oppress.

In answer to which her Majesty replied.

*The Queens Answer to the Lords.*

*My Lords,*

I Am extremely Sensible of the particular Concern you express for me in this Address, and of your great Zeal for the Common Cause of *Europe*.

I Rely very much upon the Assurances you give me of your Duty and Affection, and shall always use my best Endeavours to establish the Safety and Happiness of the Kingdom.

There being so good an Understanding between her Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, the necessary Aids were soon granted towards carrying on the War, after which her Majesty returning Thanks



to both Houses for their quick dispatch, put an end to this Winters Sessions.

The King of *Spain* happily arriving in *England*, was most magnificently entertain'd by that Court, I shall not trouble the Reader with any Account of the Royal Reception his Catholick Majesty met withal, since he was pleas'd to express himself very well satisfied therewith, and with all the Demonstrations of Acknowledgment that possibly could be, taking his leave of the Queen and his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark* repaired to *Portsmouth*, where all the necessary Preparations being ready his Catholick Majesty embark'd, and attended with a sufficient Convoy of *English* and *Dutch* Men of War, under the command of Sir *George Rook*, with a good number of Land Forces both *English* and *Dutch* on Board, under the command of Duke *Schombergh*, was just upon the point of setting Sail for *Portugal*, when that unparalel'd and never to be forgotten, most furious Tempest, which happen'd *November 26.* dispersed and endamaged the whole Fleet to that degree, that notwithstanding all endeavours were us'd to keep the Transport Ships together, they were oblig'd to save themselves, and resort in several Harbours of the *English* Coast. The Queen of *England* having notice thereof order'd the Duke of *Somerset*, the Master of her Horse, to attend his Catholick Majesty; and the Duke going on board the *Catherine* in her Majesties Name, invited his Catholick Majesty a Shore, assuring him at the same time that such Orders were given for the speedy repairing of the Damage in the Fleet, that his Catholick Majesty might in few Days put to Sea again; so we will leave him for the present, till the Fleet be repaired, and in the mean time look into the Winters Transactions of the *French* Court.

His Most *Christian* Majesty being highly exasperated against his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, beyond all hopes of an Accomodation, to demonstrate his Reasons to the World, that induced him to treat the Duke after that manner, publish'd the following Declaration of War against the Duke of *Savoy*.

*The*

*The French Kings Declaration of War against his Royal Highness the Duke of Savoy.*

THE Manifesto's which the Duke of Savoy has dispersed throughout his Dominions to incite his Subjects to take up Arms to defend themselves, his Endeavours to perswade all the Courts of *Europe*, of the Violence done his Troops the 29th of *September* last, when they were seiz'd and disarm'd by the Duke of *Vendosme*, pursuant to his Majesty's Orders, might make some Impressions on Mens Minds, if the too well known Infidelity of that Prince had not constrain'd his Majesty to take that Resolution, so contrary to the Conduct he pursued at the time, when the Superiority of his Arms, and the considerable Advantages he had gain'd over the Princes and States Confederated against him, enabled him to grant 'em Peace on his own Terms. Of this the Treaty made in 1696. between his Majesty and the Duke of *Savoy* the Bond of which was the Marriage of his Grandson the Duke of *Burgundy*, with the eldest Daughter of that Prince is an uncontestable Proof, as well as the Advantages which the said Prince found wanting on the side of the Alliance made between him the Emperor *England* and *Holland*.

King *Charles II.* dying in the Year 1700. and the Succession of the Monarchy of *Spain* devolving on *Philip* the V. by Right of Inheritance, the Tenor of the Laws of all the Estates which compose that Monarchy, the Will of the last King, and the Wishes of all the People: This disposition stir'd up the jealousy of the Enemies of the Grandeur of *France*, so that his Majesty was oblig'd, for preserving that Monarchy entire, to order soon after some Troops to March into *Italy*, which seem'd likeliest to be first attack'd, and at the same time he made a new Treaty with the Duke of *Savoy*, by which that Prince oblig'd himself during the time the War should last, to furnish 10000 Men at a certain rate agreed on by the same Treaty, and he was to have the Command of the

Armies of the two Kings in *Italy*. After this, his Majesty consented to the Marriage of the King of *Spain*, with that Duke's Second Daughter, to the end he might Cement by such strong Engagements and Marks of an entire Confidence, the Union which seemed to be of endless Duration between his Majesty the King of *Spain*, and the said Duke, and induce him to promote, with all his Power, the Interest of the two Crowns. This Treaty was executed *Bona Fide*, on the part of the two Kings, the first Year; and though that Campaign succeeded ill, though the Emperor's Army penetrated into *Italy*, and the Duke of *Savoy* withdrew his Troops at the time there was most occasion for them; yet he cannot be charged with not performing his Part. Likewise, that Campaign being ended, his Majesty seeing the Progress made by the Enemies Troops, determined to send thirty Battalions and thirty Squadrons to augment his Army, and give it the Superiority requisite to establish the Tranquility of *Italy*, and put the Emperor out of all Hopes of rendring himself Master of it; At the very time that his Majesty received Advices from all Parts, of the Intelligence the Duke of *Savoy* preserved with the Emperor and *England*, he caused his Ambassador to demand an Augmentation of Subsidies, and having rendered his Fidelity suspected, his Majesty resolved to consent, that his Troops should be reduced to half the number he was to furnish, and that the King of *Spain* should put himself at the Head of the Armies.

These Suspensions, already but too well grounded, were heightened by certain information of his Negotiations, and Proposals of treating with the Emperor. The Care of the Duke to keep this Management secret, could not prevent its taking Wind; The Gazettes were fill'd with the Conditions of the Treaty, the Emperor's Ambassador at *Rome* talk'd of them publicly, and his Majesty was inform'd by sure Hands, that the Count *D'Aversberg*, the Emperor's Minister, arrived at *Turin* the 15th of July last



last, with full Powers to conclude it. So shameful an Affair could not be carried on barefaced, without provoking the Indignation of the Publick. It was therefore transacted in the Night time, in the House of the Marquis *de Prie*, where that Minister kept close a long time, and where the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Count *de la Tour*, had frequent Conferences with him.

At that very time, the Duke order'd Publick Prayers to be made for the obtaining the Assistance of Heaven in the Perplexed State of Affairs he was in, he did the like in 1696, when he quitted the Party of the Emperor and his Allies. The Rumour of the Count *D'Aversberg*, being at *Turin* grown too loud, he retired out of that City to a Country House of the Count *de Turini's*, whither the Marquis *de St. Thomas* repair'd to him often, and the Duke of *Savoy* himself several times; His Majesty, well inform'd of all this, confirmed since by an intercepted Letter from the Count *D'Aversberg* to the Count *de Zinzendorf*, dated from *Turin*, October the 30th, order'd his Ambassador to speak to the Duke of *Savoy* about it, who sent Instructions to the Count *de Vernon*, to re-assure his Majesty of his Fidelity by publick Protestations, that he would never depart from his Engagements with the two Crowns, that there was no Imperial Minister at *Turin*, and that he would hearken to no Proposals from the Emperor; He gave the like Orders to his Ambassador at *Madrid*, to make the like Protestations to the King of *Spain*.

This Conduct leaving his Majesty no room to doubt of the Infidelity of that Prince, he order'd out a Precaution, no less just than necessary, for the Duke of *Vendosme* to disarm the few Troops of *Savoy*, that remain'd in the Army of his Majesty and the Catholick King, to secure them; And advance towards *Piemont*; But before he enter'd into it, and committed any Act of Hostility his Majesty propos'd, that the Duke of *Savoy* should deliver up to him some Places of Strength, and reduce the number of his

Troops to the Establishment stipulated in the Treaty of 1696, that he might secure the Communication of his Territories with those of the King of *Spain*, his Grandson, and for the future be rid of all Apprehension of the ill Designs of the Duke of *Savoy*.

The Proposals so consistent with the Interest of the Duke of *Savoy*, and which alone are capable of maintaining Tranquility in his Dominions were rejected; He put under Confinement the Ambassadors of *France* and *Spain* at *Turin*, without allowing them the Liberty of speaking with any Person, or so much as giving an account what was become of them, while Count *Vernon*, his Ambassador to his Majesty, was under no other Restraint, than his Parole; He stop'd all the *French*, the Officers and Soldiers of his Majesty's Troops, that were passing through his Dominions; He caused all their Effects to be seized, and relying on the Succours he expects from his new Allies, in pursuance of his Treaties concluded with them, he caused his Troops to meet 2000 Horse, commanded by *Visconti*, which were totally defeated by the Duke of *Vendosme*, before they could be joined; he has caused all his Subjects to take Arms, given out Commissions for new Levies, and has not omitted any thing to manifest to all *Europe*, that he makes nothing to violate the Faith of Treaties: These Proceedings leaving no room to doubt his Intentions, his Majesty to prevent the Consequence of them, has resolved to declare War against him both by Sea and Land, as he does by these Presents; For such is his Majesty's Will.

*At Marli, December 4, 1703*

*Louis.*

Underneath

*Chamillard.*

The

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 235

The French King being sensible, that by the Duke of Savoy's joining with the Allies, the Fury of the War would rage more than ever in *Italy*, and consequently prove a great Mortification to the Holy Father, whom he knew particularly to favour the Interests of the two Crowns, and assume to himself the Arbitration of the Affairs of *Italy*, in excuse of himself, and to lay all the blame on his Royal Highness, sent his Holiness the following long Letter.

### *The French Kings Letter to the Pope of Rome.*

*Most Holy Father,*

WE do but follow the Sentiments which our Filial Veneration for your Holiness inspires us with, in acquainting you with the Motives of the Conduct we were obliged lately to use toward the Duke of Savoy. We would not owe the good Opinion you have of the Justice of our Proceedings, wholly to the Friendship of which you have given us so many Marks, but will clearly make out to you, who is the true Author of the New Troubles in *Italy*.

It highly concerns us, that a Pope, so worthy of the Place to which God hath raised him, and for whom we have a Personal Affection, should see the Truth without Disguise; That he should be satisfied we preserve the same Sentiments we profess, when the Emperor, too fearful of disobliging his Allies, refused to hearken to the Holy Exhortations, and to receive the Ministers of the Vicar of Jesus Christ; and when your Blessedness found in us and the King of *Spain* only, all the Dispositions to Peace that ever you could wish for.

If a Desire of enlarging the Dominions we receiv'd from God by Inheritance, had incited us against the Duke of Savoy, we wanted not Pretences long since to secure our selves against a Secret Enemy, and we could as easily have done as threatned

Your



Your Holiness who was employed in the Principal Affairs of Government, long before you was made Pope, is sufficiently inform'd of the Measures we took, after the Conclusion of the Peace of *Reswick*, to preserve the publick Quiet. The Negotiations of the House of *Austria*, to obtain unjustly the Succession of the Monarchy of *Spain*, in prejudice to us, threaten'd *Europe* with a new War, in case the *Catholick King*, who had been long sick, should die without Issue. We thought to prevent that War by the Treaty of Partition; and while it was Negotiating, we had the Interests of the Duke of *Savoy* in our Thoughts, he was ignorant of it; But the Effects would have shewn him, that we should have sincerely contributed to his Advancement, if those whom he has since look'd upon as his most Faithful Friends, had not constantly oppos'd the Proposals we then made in his Favour. They at length consented to them; but it was the Will of God, that this Treaty should not be executed.

The Emperor refused to sign it; *England* and *Holland* discover'd their ill Intentions towards us; and their Ministers at *Vienna* revealed the most secret Circumstances of the Treaty. We found those two Potentates always backward and slow when Dispatch was most requisite; If any Prince approv'd the Partition, it was sufficient to make them treat him as an Enemy. Wherefore Providence directed us by these Fore-warnings, to prefer the justest Course, to that which, in all Appearance, would have been the most Advantagenous to us.

King *Charles* the Second died. Some time before his Death, he communicated to the late Pope, the Design he had to make a Will in Favour of his Lawful Heirs. Your Holiness was inform'd of this; The Regents that were appointed by that Prince, notified to us, that he had left such a Will; We accepted it, and sent our Grandson to *Spain*, at the earnest Suit of all the Subjects of that Kingdom: Thus the Dominions of that Prince being re-united  
under

under one Prince, it was no longer in our Power to give the Duke of *Savoy* those Advantages, he would have gain'd by that Treaty. But, had it been possible to engage him firmly, in the only Party that is conformable to his True Interest, the Marriage of the Prince's his Daughter, with the *Catholick* King, ought to have fix'd him. The Duke of *Savoy* had reason to wish a new Alliance with us, so glorious to his Family; We prevented him in his Designs, and our Ambassador propos'd that Match, even to him, before the *Catholick* King was arriv'd at *Madrid*.

The Duke of *Savoy* did not say then, as he does now, that under Pretence of defending *Italy*, our Intention was to enlarge our Dominions with his; Such an Enterprize would not have been very difficult, but he could not think of such a thing himself, nor make others believe it. We invited him, with us to share the Glory of opposing the Enemies of the King of *Spain*, and to contribute to the maintaining the Tranquility of *Italy*, which was threaten'd by the great Warlike Preparations of the Emperor: The Duke of *Savoy* seem'd satisfied with the Treaty we made with him: We granted him the Conditions he himself desired.

However, as soon as the Campaign was over, he demanded further Advantages, We gave them; And We should have imagin'd our kind Treatment of him, might have provok'd his Gratitude, had We not at the same time had certain Proofs given us, of his secret Correspondence with our Enemies.

His natural Inclination was always for them: He made no Scruple to own it; Nor did he choose to express his Aversion to *France*, to such Persons only as he confided in, though at the same time he assured us, that he was entirely devoted to our Interest. But the same Expressions he us'd, when he promised us the Passage of our Troops through his Territories, were employ'd to excuse with the Emperor the Liberty of that Passage, as granted against his Inclination, being forced thereunto by the

the unhappy Situation of his Dominions. These Protestations of his at *Vienna*, were indeed more secure; for he eluded, for a considerable time, the Promise he made us of a free Passage for our Troops.

The Treaty between us and him being at last concluded, he some time after took upon him the Command of ours and the King of *Spain's* Armies. We should have nothing but just Praise to give him, had he consider'd that true Glory is not gain'd by Arms only; His Natural Valour shew'd it self on several Occasions, and it ought to be wish'd he had less expos'd his Person, and had more faithfully perform'd the Principal Conditions of the Treaty. His Regiments were weak, the Horses he was to bring into the Field, were brought up very slowly; And before he join'd our Armies with all his Troops, the Month of *July* was near expired.

Our Enemies receiv'd greater Advantages from the Command we conferr'd on him, and he valued himself upon it to them; So that we advance nothing to your Holiness, but what he wrote himself some Months after to the Emperor.

During the Campaign we received several Advices of his holding secret Intelligence with the Emperor's Generals, which were confirmed by some Accidents. A *Piedmontoise* Officer, who was known to be much in favour with the Duke of *Savoy*, was surprized with some of the Enemies Officers, and brought into the Camp by a Party of our Army, and it was discover'd, he had not been treated as a Prisoner while he was among the *Imperialists*.

The Duke of *Savoy* had concerted an Enterprize with the Generals of our Army, the Success of which depended on Secrecy. The Prince of *Vaudemont*, who had heard, and was instructed in every Circumstance of this Project, and in what manner it was to be executed, was order'd towards *Manrua*; But, he had not been long gone from the Army, when the Duke of *Savoy* wrote a Letter to him, in which all the Particulars of this Design were enumerated, and dispatch'd two Countiers by  
dile-



different ways with the same Letter, which he took Care should not be writ in Cyphers, and one of them was taken by the Enemy, who fore-warn'd of the Project prevented it. It was hard to suppose he did this imprudently, and with no Design. He confessed he had not done wisely, but said, he would take Care not to be so negligent again. He is not guilty of Negligence, when he is carrying on his own Designs.

He thought it his Interest to give out, that the Emperor had order'd the Inhabitants of the *Imperial Territories* to take up Arms, and join the Rebels of *Mondovi*, and had promised to furnish them with Money and necessary Ammunitions. The *Piedmontaise* Officer declared this publickly to his Troops, in giving the Word.

It would be tedious to reckon up all the Reasons we had to suspect his Intentions, the Pretences he sought to complain, and the Secret Journeys of his Ministers in whom he most confided.

The Armies were still in the Field, and the Enemies were superiour in number, when he marched his Troops back into *Piedmont*: All the instances made to him to leave his Forces with our Army, were useless.

Immediately after his Return to *Turin*, he represented to us, that it was impossible for him to execute the Treaty. He complained the Subsidies we agreed to give him, were too little; He demanded new Advantages, and insisted upon them with great Earnestness, when he held the closest Correspondence with our Enemies. His Ambassador at *Vienna*, devoted to the Emperor by his private Interest, continued at that Court, (under colour of his own Business) long after the *German Troops* had enter'd *Italy*, and begun the War. Nor could the Duke of *Savoy* easily prevail with himself at length to recal him, though he knew perfectly well, that so publick a Correspondence with the Emperor, was at least indecent, after the Engagements he had enter'd into with us and the King of *Spain*. It was conjectured

jectured from the long Audience that Ambassador had of him at his return to *Turin*, that his stay at *Vienna* must needs have been prolonged by the Dukes express Orders, more than by his own private Affairs. These Conjectures were not false, and the certain Advices we received sufficiently verified them.

The Duke of *Savoy* knows how to carry on his Designs with profound Secrecy, but his Character frequently excites the Curiosity of Persons that otherwise would be indifferent. Publick matters of Fact compared with private Advices, do sometimes and speedily enough discover Truth and reveal Mysteries, which he imagines to have wrap'd up in Darkness.

We knew, that the Emperor about the beginning of the Year 1702. offer'd him the *Montferat*, that he promised to use his Interest with the late King of *England William* the III. to procure him Subsidies, that he pressed him to enter into his Alliance, and accordingly to sign a Treaty; there were others concerned in this Negotiation besides the *Marquiss de Prie*, but to relate the particulars of the Management of it is at present needless.

The Court of *Vienna* had then great Hopes of the Progress of the *Germans* in *Italy*, either because the Emperor made sure account of terminating the War gloriously without Succours, or because he thought to prevail upon the Duke of *Savoy* to declare himself without delay; he protested that if he Hesitated to accept his Offers, he would no longer be bound to them. He promised to forget all that was passed, and remonstrating to the Duke what Duty he ow'd to his Sovereign, assured him he would again receive him into Favour, provided he did not wait before he declared himself for a Conjunction in which he should not want his Assistance.

The Inclination the Duke of *Savoy* always shew'd to the House of *Austria*, was check'd by the Consideration of his own Interest. He was desirous indeed to owe the Enlargement of his Fortune to that Family, but he was willing to be well assured of

that Advancement upon joining with them; he would not be satisfied with the Emperors bare Promise; he was doubtful he did not stand forgiven at *Vienna*, for the Treaty he made with us in 1696. the more that Court appear'd confident of carrying all before them in *Italy*, the more difficulty he imagin'd they would make to grant him the Advantages, he thought he should Merit what they offer'd him, did not answer the hopes he had fondly entertain'd.

Having a high Opinion of the Politicks of the late King of *England*, he judg'd that Prince would spare nothing to get him into the League; He therefore communicated to him the Emperors Proposals, and his Answers to those Proposals. He profess'd to place an entire Confidence without the least Reserve in the King of *Great Britain*, yet was careful at the same time to take all Precautions that Distrust suggested to him.

The reciprocal Distrust which he knew the Courts of *Vienna* and *England*, entertain'd of his Propensity to break his Engagements was the Ground of his Caution. He therefore, charged his Envoy in *England* to use the strongest and most submissive Words he could invent, but forbid him to deliver one Syllable in Writing. That Envoy was instructed to say; That his Master was determin'd wholly to govern himself by the Organ of the King of *England* (for we repeat the very terms to your *Blessedness*) that he would owe every thing to his Protection, that he depended wholly on him for obtaining the Pretensions he had already communicated to him, and which he would never directly propose to the Emperor. That the Hazard he should run was imminent, but that the Advantages ought to be proportion'd to the Dangers he was to expose himself to. It was thro' the Protection of the King of *England* (Terms often repeated) that the Duke of *Savoy* hoped henceforth to aggrandize his Family, he thought by humbling himself in this Manner to become more Considerable, if by this Submission he obtain'd some considerable Addition to the Promise of the *Montferat*, which he thought



thought was too small a Recompence for the Service he hoped to do the Emperor.

He was positively assured by King *William* the III. that *England* and *Holland* would quickly declare War against us, and the mean Idea he had form'd of our Forces gave him a Perswasion, that they would not be sufficient to withstand the Efforts of the Enemy. The first service he promised the League was, to reduce the Troops he lent us, and to oblige us to be content with half the Number he furnish'd the first Year. He engaged, he would refuse all the Advantages we should offer, to induce him, to let his Troops spend the Winter with our Army and to satisfy them, how heartily he espoused their Cause, he assured them that the *Montferat* should not tempt him; and that he would not accept of it, if we should offer it him. He pretended, by forbearing to receive any new Advantage from us, to be discharg'd from his Engagements to us, and to be at Liberry to join his Troops to the Emperors; immediately upon the Conclusion of the Treaty that was in agitation between them. He reserved to himself the concerting with them, the Time and Manner of putting this Design in Execution, till the Article relating to his particular Interest should be adjusted.

His Envoy was to represent likewise the indispensable Necessity, his Master was in of concealing his Intentions, by his Conduct in that Interval, and employing his utmost Dexterity, because Secrecy was most absolutely necessary for avoiding the fatal Consequences that would ensue his being discover'd.

His Answer to the Emperor did yet more strongly confirm the Suspitions, we had of him; and were it not necessary to shew how well they were grounded, we should pass over in silence what he said: Of his profound Acknowledgement of the great Goodness the Emperor had condescended to express towards him; of the Hope he always had, that the Emperor would have the Generosity to pity him for his being forced to enter into irksome Engagements, for preserving his Dominions; in short, of the confidence he  
had

had that those very Engagements enabled him to do the greater Service to the House of Austria.

He mentioned the Uncasiness he felt in his Mind, to submit to the Fatal Law imposed on him, in Spite of which he said he had preserved an Inward Affection for the Emperors Service, and professed, that in Acknowledgment of his Goodness, and of his Protection, he had always kept his Heart entire for him.

He represented, that, after the Peace of Reswyck, he had made the first Offer to serve him in Italy, that he had constantly signify'd to him the Importance of taking necessary Measures for securing the Dominions of the Crown of Spain to the House of Austria, that upon the Death of the late Catholick King, he had remonstrated at Vienna the Necessity of preventing the House of Bourbon's possessing themselves of the Dutchy of Milan, that, had his Counsels been followed, the Execution of the Plan formed afterwards would have been easie. That he should have had an Opportunity to sacrifice himself, according to his Desires, in promoting the Interests of the House of Austria, and, that he should have escaped the violent Extremities, to which he had been constrained to submit. He lamented the Neglect of so many favourable Opportunities, and to make his Alliance the more coveted, described the Condition of our Forces in Italy, more to their Advantage than he either thought or usually talked of them. He represented the Calamities his Country would be exposed to; he added, that his Intention in laying before the Emperor these Risks and Difficulties was only the better to assure him of his constant Persevering in his sincere Desire to serve him, and of his Readiness to sacrifice blindly all Things to his Glory and Interest. The King of England, he said, would witness for him, that these were his Real Sentiments, and he hoped the Emperor would give him Shining Proofs of his just and generous Magnificence, proportionable to his Sacrifice; and to the most Essential Advantage the House of Austria would reap from his Alliance.

To conclude, he urged as an undoubted Proof of his Affection to the Emperor, the Conduct he had observed the preceding Year; seeing it was easie to discover his true

*Sentiments in retarding the March of his Troops, and bringing a lesser number of them into the Field, than he was obliged to furnish; and in his delaying to repair in Person to the Army. He promised to pursue the same Conduct the next Campaign, and boasting, that he had already taken Measures to reduce his Troops to half the number, he had furnished before; He added, that he would keep the best of them in his own Territories, for he was resolved every way to show his Possion to serve the Emperor, flattering himself, he would accept his most humble and most sincere Endeavours..*

The Conquest of the Kingdom of Naples appeared to be the Emperors chief Aim at that time; some Seditious represented, that it would be an easie Enterprize and and could not miss of Success, and therefore pressed him to turn his Forces that way; the Duke of Savoy was afraid of being left too much exposed, if they should remove to so great a Distance from Piedmont, and therefore remonstrated very earnestly to the Court of England, that the chief Advantage of his Alliance would be lost, if the German Army should be employed any where but in the Milanese, and the Acquisition of that Duchy ought to be look'd upon as the Basis of the Establishment of the House of Austria in Italy.

While this Negotiation went on in England, the Duke of Savoy had the Satisfaction to attribute to his own Directions and Management, the Consent we gave that he should reduce his Troops to half the number he was obliged to furnish us, but this Satisfaction was disturbed by the News of the Death of the late King of England. He grounded his Chief Hopes on the Credit that Prince had gain'd among his Allies; he feared the Emperor would for the future be more difficult. 'Tis supposed, he will not deny, that he was for a while under great Perplexity, lest the Secrets he had entrusted to King William, should be discovered, as many others were by the Papers found after the Death of that Prince. We knew his Designs and the Steps he made, to put them in Execution; yet without shewing any Uneasiness or Distrust, he easily performed his Promises to the Emperor and the King of England. His  
Troops



Troops, reduced to half the number, marched from *Piedmont* late in the Summer, to join our Army. He might have taken upon him the Command of them, and have serv'd our Enemies, as he boasted he had done the Year before; But he had alter'd his Thoughts; he had engaged to use his best Endeavours to excuse himself from Commanding the Army; And if he should have been compell'd to it, he besought the Emperor to impute it to the Unhappy Circumspection which he was obliged to observe, to avoid giving us the least Umbrage.

We left it to his Choice, to Command the Army or not, he complain'd of this Indifference; For he perpetually sought Occasions to complain, and took any, though never so frivolous, *viz.* The Arrival of the King of *Spain* in *Lombardy*, which afforded a new Pretence: He complained of the *Ceremoniale*. You know, most *Holy Father*, that he would quit the Pretension he has kept up with so much Heat against the *Holy Chair*, if your Holiness would consent to treat the Ambassadors of *Savoy* as favourably as those of the Republick of *Venice*, and would give them Audience in the *Royal Hall* of the *Vatican*. Forgetting the Rank he holds in *Italy*, he affected to appear discontented at the Kings Refusal to give him the Hand and an Elbow-Chair, he called this Treatment a new Proof of the Ingratitude with which his Services were recompenced.

It would be tedious to enumerate in particular, the Secret Messages sent by Prince *Eugene* to *Turin*, and by the Duke of *Savoy* to the *Imperial Army*; His Removing to several Country-Houses, and the Difficulty of getting Admittance to him, could not prevent the Discovery of the Truth. His most Secret Conferences with his Ministers formerly employed at *Vienna* and *London*, his Regret, his Disturbance, when he found the Emperor unwilling to grant the Advantages with which he thought his Alliance ought to be purchased, were known. Nay, it was useless to pretend to conceal all this from the Publick, who being long before well acquainted with the Inclinations of the

Duke of *Savoy*, for the House of *Austria*, judged that by the Course of his Proceedings, he intended to pursue that Inclination as soon as he could do it Advantageously and Safely.

This was the Interpretation they made of the Extraordinary Care he took to keep his Troops well Disciplined, and to Fortify his Places of Strength ; Far from commending in him this Application to becoming a wise Prince : They only said, he had thereby discovered his True Designs.

He helped to discover these Designs, by making several Attempts to levy Troops in *Switzerland*, and by continuing Levies in his own Dominions. He represented, that the Subsidy, he received, were not answerable to the Expence he was obliged to be at to execute the Treaty ; He prevail'd with us to yield to his Lessening his Troops, and at the same time he augmented the Fortifications of his Places, he made new Levies ; his Projects could not easily be concealed ; The contrariety between his Actions and Discourses appearing so very manifestly.

He flatter'd himself with a Belief, that he had proceeded with impenetrable Secrecy, till the Princes Confederated against the 2 Crowns began to reveal all.

They thought the more easily to persuade the King of *Portugal* to enter into their Alliance, by acquainting him, that the *League* gain'd new Allies every day ; That it would be impossible for us to resist the Number of our Enemies ; and to convince him of this, they discover'd to him the Dispositions of the Duke of *Savoy*.

This News was quickly divulged all over *Europe* ; The Advices from all Quarters said, the Duke of *Savoy* would make Amends for the Injury he had done his Allies the last War ; That he would recover their good Opinions by some Important Shock ; It was every where reported, that the Person employed by the Emperor in Negotiating this Affair, was *Salvay*, whom he lately admitted into his Council, and gratified with forty thousand Florins, as a Recompence for his Trouble, and Journeys to *Turin*.

The

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 247

The Emperor's Ambassador in *Poland*, discoursed there in *May* last, of the Treaty between his Master and the Duke of *Savoy*, as openly as the Count *de Lembergh* did afterwards at *Rome*.

Wagers were laid about it at *London* and at the *Hague*, Merchants and others were informed what Party the Duke of *Savoy* would take, before the End of the Year: They reckoned in *England* and *Holland*, as well as at *Vienna*, upon the Progress of the Fanaticks in *Languedoc*, upon the Intelligence held by the Duke of *Savoy* with those Rebels, and upon the Succours he would send them.

Would to God, *most Holy Father*, a profound Silence on this Article could efface the Remembrance of a *Catholic* Prince's grounding his Hopes on the Cruelties of those seditious Miscreants, not to say on the Correspondence he held with them. We are unwilling to inform your Holiness, how favourable a Passage the Religionaries, (that is, Protestant Refugees) coming from other Countries, found through the Territories of that Prince, to get into our Kingdom. His Speech to the President of the Parliament of *Orange*, is but too well known, as well as the Advice he gave him not to go far from the Frontiers of *France*, because Time might change; And that therefore he would do well to wait in the Neighbourhood, for a favourable Opportunity, to return into his own Country with entire Liberty to exercise his Religion. Those of that Religion have proclaimed the Commendations he put on their Fidelity, their Valour and their Zeal; In short he told them, he relied chiefly upon them for the Defence of his Dominions.

But these Circumstances are useless; We are persuaded, that, after your *Blessedness* has read the Particulars we have related, you will wonder, that, being informed of the Designs of a Secret Enemy, we deferr'd so long to Disarm him of the Means of executing them; We acknowledge, that the Superiority of our Arms in *Italy* gave us ground to hope, we should at length establish Quiet in that



Country ; That our Troops marching into *Tyrol*, and joining the Elector of *Bavaria*, would have obliged the *Imperialists* to repass the Mountains, to defend the Hereditary Territories of the House of *Austria* ; That the Duke of *Savoy*, destitute of all Hope of Succour from our Enemies, would seriously reflect on his own Conduct, and laying aside all Thoughts of new Engagements, would make good those between him and us. We were equally averse, either to kindle a new War, or to deal roughly with a Prince, whom so many endearing Ties ought to have link'd entirely to our Interest.

At last, we were informed, that the Count *D'Aversbergh* was going from *Vienna* to *Turin*, to finish a Treaty that had been so long depending, and that had in Appearance been carried on with Secrecy, though discover'd almost as soon as set on Foot. We were informed of the Arrival of that Minister, of all the Steps he took, of his Lodgings in several Houses, sometimes in *Turin*, and sometimes in the Country ; Of the Duke of *Savoy* or his Ministers treating with him. This Negotiation became so publick, that the Duke of *Savoy* alone made a Mystery of it ; The publick Discourse at *Turin* ran on the Conditions of the Treaty ; They talk'd of carrying on the War into *Dauphine*, of employing the *Vaudois*, and the *French* of the pretended Reformed Religion, whom that Prince might engage in his Service : It was talk'd, what Course the *Germans* should take to get into the *Alexandrin*, to put the Duke of *Savoy* in Possession of it, as the Reward of his Engagements with the Emperor.

If these Reports, so generally spread, had been false, the Honour and Interest of that Prince equally oblig'd him to publish the Truth ; But he was silent, and did not shew the least Resentment of the Count *de Lamberg's* making a Publick Talk at *Rome*, to all whom he reckoned in the Interest of the House of *Austria*.

At length, we broke this Silence, which the Duke of *Savoy* had so obstinately kept, after our Patience

was

was worn out, we resolv'd to make one last Essay to save that Prince from the Ruin into which he was precipitating himself; We were willing to try whether he would reflect on what he was Doing, and whether in the Irresolution we supposed he might be in, he could be brought over to his True Interest, and the Interest of all *Italy*.

The General Advices we had received of his Engagements, were communicated, by our Direction, to his Ambassador. He disown'd them, and, though without Order, he assur'd us, his Master would always faithfully keep the Treaties he had made with Us and the King our Grandson. This Answer was confirm'd by the Duke of *Savoy*, who added deep Protestations, that he had not made, nor would make, any Treaty with the Emperor and his Allies, and according to his usual Practice towards us and others, he demanded new Advantages, as the just Reward of his Services, and adhering to his Alliance with us.

He declared himself much to the same Purpose to our Ambassador at *Turin*; yet without assuring him so positively, that he would not conclude any Treaty with the Emperor. One can hardly deny a Truth easy to be proved; He Evaded explaining himself directly on so Essential a Point; He made a Sort of an Apology for the Conduct he had pursued, since the Death of the late King of *Spain*.

All the Complaints he made on several Occasions were repeated; He concluded with these Words, that he had Sentiments nice enough to make himself resent highly such Proceedings. *I have stoop'd*, said he, *I have buckled to Fortune; But at length the Sky is grown clear, I have now an Opportunity, or I shall never have one to advance my Family*. Then speaking of the Poverty of *Savoy*, though he had no Design to treat, he insinuated, that he had deserved by his Services to have his Dominions enlarged. He could not easily have hinted in plainer Terms, the Progress of the Negotiation begun between the Emperor and him, but as they had not yet fully concerted measures for

executing it, it was necessary to suspend owning it, and to leave us a while in doubt.

To this End he caused a Memorial to be drawn up, by which, in General Terms he gave us to understand, that he expected the *Milaneze* in Recompence of his great Services, pretending We and the King our Grandson, were beholden to him for the Dominions belonging to the *Spanish* Monarchy in *Italy*.

We were well informed of what passed concerning the Audiences he gave our Ambassador; and the Answers returned by him, were communicated to the Emperors Ministers at *Turin*, and that nothing was done without his Participation; That all the Offers we could make to the Duke of *Savoy*, would be shewn to that Minister, so we did not matter what Answer we return'd to the Memorial he sent us. We foresaw the Use he would make of whatever should be proposed to Him on Our Part: The Use he did make of it, appears in the first Memorial he caused to be presented to the *Swiss Cantons*. In short, it was Time to give over treating, it was necessary to come to Vigorous Resolutions, to frustrate his Designs. The Officers and Soldiers of his Troops began apace to leave the Army, under feign'd Pretences of Sicknes. We could reproach our selves with nothing, but the Hazzard we had run in too long deferring a Resolution that seem'd indeed violent, though indispensably necessary. At length we order'd the Troops of *Savoy* to be seiz'd and disarm'd, constrain'd to it by the many Reasons we have related to your *Blessedness*.

Though this Recital is but too long, we can affirm we have omitted divers Material Circumstances. But to what purpose should we enumerate them, when we are justified by our very Enemies? The Princess of *Denmark*, in her Speech to the Parliament of *England*, took Pleasure in acquainting them, She had engaged the Duke of *Savoy* in the Interests of the League: Had we form'd a Design to invade his Dominions, as he would fain persuade the World, his Conduct long since gave us Cause to treat him as an Enemy; But  
far



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 251

far from having such a Thought, we are still disposed to let *Piedmont* and *Savoy* enjoy a perfect Neutrality during this War, provided the fortified Places be put into the Hands of the *Swiss*, as we have proposed to the *Cantons*, that a Passage through the Country be left open for our Troops, and that the Duke of *Savoy* disarm his.

This done, your Holiness would quickly see an end of the Disquiet, which this War may have given you. Our Army in *Italy* will be employed only to restore Tranquility to it; 'Tis what we desire of the Almighty, as well as the Peace of all *Christendom* in general; Nor can we doubt of your *Blessedness's* ardent Prayers to the same Purpose; And we desire you to believe, that the more it shall please God to bless the Justice of our Arms, and confound the Designs of our Enemies, the readier we shall be to terminate, by a firm Peace, the Calamities that have so long afflicted *Europe*. We pray God, most *Holy Father*, your *Blessedness* may long govern his Church. Your Devout Son  
the King of *France* and *Navarre*

*Versailles, Jan. 14. 1704.*

*Louis.*

*Colbert.*

To examine all the Particulars of this Letter, would require a Treatise; It will therefore suffice to say, That, supposing the Duke of *Savoy* had made some Steps towards a Treaty with the Confederates, to commence after the time of his Engagement with *France* and *Spain* was expired, the better to prepare for his Defence against two such Potent near Neighbours, the same can't admit of, or serve for an Excuse for that Barbarous Treatment of the Troops of a Sovereign Prince, the *French* gave them, unless they will own to all the World, that all such Princes as will not be subservient to their Designs, though never so contrary to their own Interest, must not expect

pect to have the Benefit of the Law of Nature and Nations from them, whenever it is in their Power to break them. I can't however pass by in Silence one material Circumstance mentioned towards the Conclusion of this Letter; This is, her Majesty of *Great Britain's* telling the Parliament of *England*, that *she* had engaged the Duke of Savoy in the Interests of the League. As this Speech was made a considerable Time after the seizing of the Troops of Savoy, in which there was sufficient Leisure given to that Duke, to let his Sentiments be known to her Majesty, as well as some other Potentates; so it must be own'd, that if what other matters they have alledg'd against the Duke of Savoy, are not founded upon a more solid Basis, the whole Frame of this specious Structure, may easily be overturn'd.

The *French* Court furnishing now nothing more Material, than the Arbitrary Will and Pleasure of its Sovereign, to raise Men and Money for the carrying on the War, we will return to *England*, where the Damages done to the Fleet by the late Storm being fully repaired, his Catholick Majesty embarked again, with a fair Wind set Sail, and on Monday the 14th of *February*, N. S. passing by *Plymouth*, on the 25th following safely arrived at *Lisbon*. The King of *Portugal* having immediate notice of his Catholick Majesty's happy Arrival with the whole Fleet, after the Reciprocal Complements between the Fleet and Court, was pleased out of his great Respect to the House of *Austria*, attended by the two Princes his Eldest Sons, and a great number of Persons of the first Quality, to pass in a Brigantine, rowed by forty Men, clad in Crimson Velvet laced with Silver, on board the *Royal Katherine*; Where his Catholick Majesty receiving the King of *Portugal* at the Ladder-head, after a hearty Congratulation and a short Stay, the Guns through the whole Fleet proclaiming this joyful Meeting, both Monarchs enter'd the Brigantines, and at landing the King of *Portugal* conducted his Royal Guest to the Royal Chappel, where *Te Deum* was sung for his Happy Arrival. Both Kings  
supp'd

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 253

supp'd in publick together, and the Night concluded with Extraordinary Rejoycings and Illuminations. The next Day the Duke of *Schomberg*, Captain General of the *Queen of England's* Forces, *Sir George Rooke*, Admiral, with the rest of the General Officers, both Sea and Land, waited on his *Portuguese* Majesty, and were by him received with great Expressions of Kindness; after which, immediately the necessary Dispositions being made beforehand, the Forces landed and march'd to the respective Quarters of Refreshment assign'd unto them.

Scarce had his *Catholick* Majesty refresh'd himself a little, after the Fatigues of so dangerous and tedious a Voyage, but, to give Publick Notice of his Arrival in *Portugal*, and the Reasons thereof, he issued forth the following Declaration.

### *The Declaration of his Most Catholick Majesty.*

*Charles III.* King of *Spain*, &c. to all his *Spanish* Subjects.

#### *I the King,*

Since we are, by the Grace of God, happily arrived in *Portugal*, after a troublesome and dangerous Voyage which we have undertaken, choosing rather to expose our Royal Person, than to suffer, that our Dear and Loving Subjects should be any longer oppress'd with that unjust Slavery and Tyranny wherewith the *French* King and his Adherents have miserably overwhelmed them, by the violent Intrusion and Usurpation of the Duke of *Anjou*. Therefore we are come hither out of a Compassion and Pity to our Dear and Loving Subjects, with a Resolution not only to recover our Right to the Crown of *Spain*, to which, by the Laws of God and Man, we have an uncontroversed Title; but also to give our Subjects the only Occasion they are ever like to have, of returning to their Duty, and to deliver them from the Unsupportable Yoke which has been so unjustly put about their Necks. We make no Doubt, considering the Justice of our Cause, and with



with the Blessing of the Almighty upon our Arms, that we shall speedily put our selves in possession of our Right, and restore our Subjects to their ancient Liberties and Priviledges, and we doubt not but the greatest part of our Subjects will contribute with all their Heart, whatever is in their Power to procure their own Deliverance, and to banish Tyranny and Usurpation.

And, for the Encouragement of our beloved Subjects, who have been hitherto hindred to join their Forces with ours, in order to put this Enterprize in Execution; We declare solemnly and engage our Royal Word, That all, and every one of our Subjects, who have been forced or engaged to take Arms against us, in the Service of our Enemies, and shall come and render themselves to us within thirty Days after the Approach of our Armies to the Frontiers of *Spain*, they shall not only receive the Benefit of our Royal Pardon, but shall also be distinguish'd by effectual Marks of our Favour, in Proportion to their Dignities and Services.

On the other Hand, Our Will is, That, after the Expiration of the said thirty Days, if any of our Subjects, Natives of *Spain*, who are in Arms against us, contrary to their Duty and Obedience, which they owe unto us, and in Contempt of our Royal Declarations, persist in their Rebellion, in the Service of the *French* Usurpers, their Confederates or Adherents, to the Prejudice of their Country, and the Publick Welfare; and such Persons deliberately rejecting our present Declaration of Indemnity, after the said Term of thirty Days, shall be reputed and treated as Enemies to their Country, and unworthy of the least Favour. And, for what relates to our loving Subjects, who have not taken Arms against us, nor undertaken any thing to our Prejudice, they may continue at home without fear of being troubled in any manner by our Troops. either in their Persons, Estates or any other Thing to them belonging: And, that none of our Subjects may pretend Ignorance on any occasion whatever, We ordain our Generals, our superiour and inferiour Officers, &c. to take Care, that in their Marches and Counter-Marches there be no Violence done to  
Church

## *the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 255

Churches, Cloysters and Religious Houses, nor to any of our Subjects.

And, in case any Officer or Souldier, notwithstanding our present Order, be so bold as in any manner to molest our faithful Subjects, Cloysters, Churches or Religious Houses, their Persons, Estates, Cattle, &c. on the least Complaint that shall be made of it, to any of our General Officers, the Contraveners shall be by us disgrac'd and punish'd with the highest Punishments.

*Declared from our Court*

*at Lisbon, March the 20th,  
1704. and of our Reign the first.*

Jo el Reg.

Whilst the *English* and *Dutch* Troops were daily remounting and the necessary Preparations making, several Councils of War were held in the Presence of both Monarchs, to consult on the most effectual Method to invade *Spain*, wherein it was resolved, both Kings in Person should take the Field, and that, the better to undeceive the *Spaniards*, and withdraw them from the Service of the Duke of *Anjou*, another Declaration more Ample then the preceeding, should be publish'd in the Name of his *Catholick Majesty Charles III.* which is as follows.

*The Declaration of his Catholick Majesty Charles III.  
of Spain.*

*I the King,*

**B**E it known to our Subjects of all the Kingdoms, States, Provinces and Seigniores, which compose our Monarchy of *Spain*, of what Estate and Condition soever; That, being Acknowledged and Treated as Lawful King of all the Dominions of *Spain*, by the major part of the Kings, Princes and Sovereigns of *Europe*, We are come to the Frontiers of *Spain*, with the Troops of our Allies, and with Forces necessary to introduce us, in order to take Possession of the said Monarchy; which by unquestionable Right belongs to us, according to the Fundamental Laws of the same, enacted and promul-

mulgated by the Kingdoms of *Castile*, in a Meeting of the *Cortes*, in the Year 1613, according to the Testament of the Lords, the Kings, our Predecessors, *Don Philip* the III. and *Don Philip* the IV. of Glorious Memory, according to the solemn Treaties stipulated with *France*, upon the Renunciation of the most serene Infanta's, late Queens of *France*, *Donna Aunt Muricia*, and *Donna Maria Theresa* my Ladies and Aunts; excluding from the succession of the said Kingdoms and States, all the Descendants Male and Female of both Marriages confirm'd by solemn Oath at the Treaty of the *Pyrenees*, and approved by his Holiness Pope *Alexander* the VII.

By vertue of all which, We have acquir'd an undoubted Right to the whole Succession of the said Crown, incapable of being alter'd to our Prejudice by any Will or Testament, tho' the same were made at full Liberty, much less when Violence and Fraud intervene, as is manifest to all the World in the Case of that Will forced from the most Pious King *Don Charles II.* my Lord and Uncle, now in Glory; which he declared himself with great Sorrow to Father *Frances Nicholas de Terres* was Unjust, being expressly Contrary to the Tenor of the Law refer'd to in that Testament, as well as to the Capitulations and Renunciations made on purpose to prevent the Union of the two Crowns by excluding their Posterity for ever from the Succession, besides the 3d Clause of the Renunciation, made by the most serene Lady Infanta *Donna Maria Theresa*, viz. Because of the manifest Equality, and Convenience of it, and for other just Reasons it is covenanted and agreed that their said Majesty's shall maintain in its Vigour and full Force, the Law establish'd in Favour of the said Kingdoms, and for the Publick Benefit of both, that the most serene Infanta *Donna Maria Theresa* and her Issue Male or Female and their Descendants 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Generation and all others of what Degree soever, shall never Succeed to the Kingdoms, Estates and Seigniories of his said *Catholick Majesty*, &c.

These are the exprefs Terms of the Law, which cannot be complain'd of as Tyrannical or Unjust, since Women and their Issue are by the *Salick Law* excluded



ded from succeeding to the Crown of *France*: And this Agreement was made to prevent all possibility of uniting the two Crowns. And it was likewise expressly declared, that it was made with a Design to preserve an Equality betwixt the Crowns, for the Publick Benefit of both, and of all *Christendom*. These are the Motives of this Royal Law, for the Exclusion of all her Descendants whatever. In Consideration of all this, We have thought fit to expose our Life to so many known Dangers by Sea and Land, in order to preserve our loving and faithful Subjects from the Slavery into which they are brought, by the Tyranical Government of *France*, since their precipitant Admission of the Intruder the Duke of *Anjou*, who is excluded from the Succession, by the same Laws, which he swore to observe, when he usurped the Kingdom. Besides, it is notorious to all *Europe*, how much the *French* have abused so glorious a Nation; How dishonourably they have treated the Chief Nobility, and what Alterations they have made in their Troops, that have so often triumphed over *France* it self. And therefore they treat them with the more Cruelty, as their perpetual Enemies, and like Slaves in Chains, that they may the better reduce the Dominions of *Spain* under their own Power.

And, considering, that the Force and Craft of *France* which brought *Spain* into this Confusion, was the Original Cause of their having admitted and sworn the Intruder, the Duke of *Anjou*, and of their failure in their obedience to their own Lawful King. We declare solemnly by this Amnesty and General Pardon, that we pardon all our Subjects of the Crimes of *Lesæ Majesty* and Felony, which they committed by receiving and swearing to the Duke of *Anjou* as their King; but on Condition, that within the Term of three months, to be reckoned from the Publication of this our Amnesty, they Acknowledge and Own Us as their Lawful King and Natural Lord, which we hope they will do, and assist us with their Arms, without excusing themselves under any Colour or Pretext whatsoever.

To

To this end we admonish all Cities, Towns, &c. all Viceroys, Governours, Presidents, Chancellors, Auditors, Corrigidors, Ordinary Judges, Courts of Justice, all the Grandees, Titulado's, Lords of Vassals, and all the Nobility and Gentry which compose the two Arms, the Ecclesiastical and Secular, of our Monarchy of *Spain*, that they take Care to have us proclaimed solemnly for their Hereditary and Lawful King, and that they all of them concur with Vigour to shake off the Infamous Yoke imposed upon them by Violence, not only contrary to Justice, but also to their Liberty and Honour. We advise them seriously to Consider, that they are not only free from the Oath they have taken to the Duke of *Anjou*, because it was extorted by Force and Artifice, and was contrary to our own Indisputable Right, acquired by so many Preceeding Titles; but that they cannot, without wronging their own Consciences, still comply with and keep their Faith to the Usurper, against their Lawful Sovereign.

It will be a great Blot upon the *Spanish* Name, to have lost such a proper Occasion for recovering their ancient Lustre with Security, under the Protection of our Arms; And by that means to deliver themselves from Slavery, and return to a mild Government, which has always treated them more like Children than Subjects; And we promise upon our Faith and Royal Word, to Preserve all their Priviledges and Liberties, that they enjoyed in the Time of the Kings our Predecessors. And we promise upon the same Faith and Royal Word, that we will reward and favour those who shall signalize themselves in so worthy an Undertaking. But, if contrary to what we hope for from the Loyalty, Valour and Honour of our Subjects, any of them continue obstinately to follow and maintain the Party of the Usurper of the Kingdom, and of their Liberty, and persist in Resisting our Arms; We declare them Enemies to their Countrey, Rebels to their King, and shall punish them as such, according to the Laws, against those who are guilty of High Treason, and that they shall be answerable to God for the

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 259

the Blood and Devastation occasioned by their Rebellion.

*Jo. El. Reg.*

Part of the *English* and *Irish* Forces in the *French* King's Pay, being sent into *Spain* lately, to serve as Auxiliaries to the Duke of *Anjou*, it was thought expedient, that to second the Good Intentions of his *Catholick* Majesty, by the Order of the Queen of *Great Britain*, the following Proclamation should be published also.

*A Proclamation by the Duke of Schomberg, Captain General of the Queen of England's Forces in Portugal.*

PURsuant to her Majesty's Warrant, dated the 14th of *March* 1704, authorizing and impowring me to publish, in the most effectual manner, her Majesty's most Gracious Intentions of Pardoning all such of her Subjects of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and of other Parts of her Majesty's Dominions, who being now in the Service of her Enemies, will quit the same, to come over to *Charles III.* King of *Spain*, or any other of her Majesty's Allies; I do hereby, in her Majesty's Name, Proclaim and Declare, That all such her Majesty's Subjects, both Officers and Soldiers, who are at present in the Service of the *French* King, or of the Duke of *Anjou*, and will return to their Duty and come over to the King of *Spain*, or any other of her Majesty's Allies, shall have her Majesty's most gracious Pardon, for all Crimes and Offences committed by them in adhering to, or serving under her Enemies, or for any Crime or Offence relating thereunto; And, that such of them as are qualified to serve in her Majesty's Forces, shall be received and entertained in the same Quality as they enjoyed in the Service they leave; And, that such as by Reason of their Religion, cannot serve in her Majesty's Forces, shall be receiv'd and entertained

S

in



in the Service of the King of *Spain*, or of such other of her Majesty's Allies where they shall best like, in the same Quality, and with the same Pay, as they enjoy'd under her Majesty's Enemies. And to the End, that her Majesty's most Gracious Intentions may be the more Effectual, Care is taken, that the Governours of the Frontier Garrisons, and the Generals of the Forces, will receive and assist them immediately upon their Coming in, and give them all further Encouragement. Given at *Lisbon* this 25th of *April*, 1704. in the third Year of her Majesty's Reign.

*Schomberg* and *Leinster*.

God save the QUEEN.

The King of *Portugal* now seeing himself, by his entering into this Grand Alliance, and the Arrival of the Confederate Fleet and Forces, in a Condition to Declare his full Sentiments in relation to *France*, and the Inducements that moved him to recede from his late Engagements with the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, he thought fit to publish the following Manifesto.

*The King of Portugal's Manifesto.*

**B**E it known to all Kings, Princes, Commonwealths, and Potentates, and to all their Subjects and Vassals, and particularly to the most Illustrious Grandees of *Spain*, Dukes, Marquesses, Counts, and others of the Body of the Nobility of that Kingdom; To the Presidents, Councillors and Ministers of the Council Regents, and Judges in Chancery, Corrigidors, and Common Councils of Cities, Towns and Burroughs; And to all other of what Estate, Quality and Condition soever in the said Kingdoms and Dominions; As likewise to the Reverend Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Prelates, and all others of the Clergy. That, whereas it is the Principal Duty incumbent on his *Portuguese* Majesty, to have an indefatigable

fatigable Care of his Kingdoms and Subjects; and that, being obliged to make a Solid Provision against the Danger that threatens them, in the Union of the Monarchy of *Spain* with that of *France*; which is almost brought to pass, though under the Disguise of an Imaginary Title, or by a Strict Union of the Interests of the two Monarchies, of which no Man at present can make any Doubt, his said Majesty has endeavoured to take such Measures as shall be most suitable to the present Conjuncture of Affairs, and to the effecting what is desired. Almighty God, the Searcher of Hearts, who holds those of Kings in his Hands, can witness, that it never is, nor ever was our Design, to add new Kingdoms and Provinces to our Crown; and that we have not been moved by Avarice or Vain Glory, to embrace the Resolution we have taken; Since it is undeniable, that we have slighted those favourable Opportunities which have been offered to us of late, and which were sufficient to satisfy the Greatest Ambition.

It is well known to all the World, that the Want of Issue in the *Catholick King Charles II.* of Happy Memory, his infirm and dangerous Constitution, and the Consideration of the *Dauphin's* Pretensions to succeed that Prince, were the Motives that induced *England* and *Holland* to conclude a Treaty with *France*, by which the Monarchy of *Spain* was Divided between the said *Dauphin*, and the most Serene *Charles Arch-Duke of Austria*; because *France*, by reason of its Situation, threatening *Spain* and a great Part of its Dominions, and being then armed and provided with a great Number of Disciplined Troops, and with Powerful Fleets at Sea, it was most probable, it would, upon the *Catholick Kings* Dying without Issue, secure the Possession of that Monarchy; Which being incorporated with *France*, the Whole being reduced into one Body, would be so much Superiour and Formidable to all the Kingdoms and States of *Europe*, that they would all in a very short Time be subordinate

ordinate to the Despotick Power of *France*. To prevent this Imminent Danger, the Treaty of Partition gave to the Arch-Duke *Charles*, at the Death of his *Catholick Majesty*, the Kingdoms and Dominions that Prince was possessed of in *Spain*, the *Low Countries*, and the Kingdoms of *Sardinia*, *Majorca* and *Minorca*, and the *West Indies*; and to the *Dauphin* the rest of the Dominions, and part of *Guipuscoa*.

That his *Christian Majesty* consented to this Accommodation, and having stipulated it with *England* and *Holland*, invited all other Princes, and the States of *Europe*, to join in it, earnestly soliciting his *Portuguese Majesty* to come into that Association, which his Majesty consented to, as believing this to be the most Effectual means to preserve the Peace of *Europe*, and deliver it from the Imminent Danger that threatned it. That, to this Purpose he concluded a Treaty with the most *Christian King*, of which *England* and *Holland* were Guarantees. But the *Catholick King* dying in *November 1700*, and a Will being Published in his Name, declaring the Duke of *Anjou*, Second Son to the *Dauphin*, Heir of that Monarchy, the most *Christian King* alter'd his Resolutions, and notwithstanding the Treaty of Partition not long before concluded with the three Powers of *Portugal*, *England* and *Holland*, and without Regard to his Engagements therein, rather chose to accept of the whole Succession to the Crown of *Spain* for his Grandson; Flattering the *Spaniards* in the Letter he wrote to the Governours, during the *Interregnum* in that Monarchy, with Promises, that he would restore it to its Ancient Splendor, and raise it to the highest Pitch of Glory; Insinuating, by this means, that he would restore to it the Kingdoms and States which had been separated from it.

This Resolution of the most *Christian King*, taken at the very Moment he received Intelligence of the Death of his *Catholick Majesty*, being a manifest and evident Breach of the Treaty, and Contempt  
of



of those Powers concerned in it, highly provoked those that had Confederated with *France* for the Execution of the *Partition*; And much more the Emperor, who would not consent to it: But it being proposed to his *Portuguese* Majesty from the most *Christian* King, by his Ambassador the President of *Rouille*, that the King his Master found it more expedient for his own and the Peace of all *Christendom*, that the whole Monarchy of *Spain*, as the *Catholick* King had possessed it, should remain united under one Prince; because by this means the Balance of *Europe* would be the better kept up; He therefore was willing to sacrifice to the Interest of *Europe*, that great Part of his Dominions, which by the *Treaty of Partition* was to be annexed to it: That the aforesaid Prince was to be his Grandson the Duke of *Anjou*, in whom the *Catholick* King had owned the Undoubted Right of the *Dauphin* his Son; Declaring the said Duke of *Anjou* Universal Heir of all his Dominions. That the Monarchy of *Spain* should be govern'd by its own Laws and Constitutions, without the least Innovations or any Dependance on *France*; So that only the Reigning Family would be changed, that of *Bourbon* being placed on the Throne instead of that of *Austria*; And *Europe* would remain in the same Posture it was in before the Death of the *Catholick* King *Charles II.* The most *Christian* King was desirous to renew with the King of *Portugal*, the ancient Treaties, and that his Grandson would do the same, and he would be Guarantee of the Peace between the Crowns of *Portugal* and *Castile*.

That his *Portuguese* Majesty having made the necessary Reflections upon these Representations, according to the then present Circumstances, he thought he ought to Sacrifice the Breach of the Treaty concluded with *France* to the Publick Peace, as looking upon it that *Europe* remain'd in the same Constitution and Posture it was in before, with only very little Difference. And to prevent the Inconveniencies of a War within his Kingdoms, (which could not

have been done, had he permitted the Nations that made War in *Spain*, to resort to his Ports because of the Danger, lest the Neighbouring Fire should lay hold on his Dominions, he concluded a Treaty with the most Christian King and his Grandson, by which his *Portuguese* Majesty only obliged himself not to receive into his Ports, the Ships of those Nations that should make War on the two Crowns, upon Account of the Succession of the Duke of *Anjou*; thus only making the said Duke as it were Possessor of the Monarchy, for the Conveniency of securing the Peace of *Portugal*, or at least removing the Danger of a War; But, in regard that the Powers of *England* and *Holland* (which it may be judg'd might enter into a League with the Emperor to revenge the Breach of Treaty, and to secure their own Interests and Safety) would not consent perhaps to be excluded the said Ports, the most *Christian* King obliged himself to send them such Succours of Men and Shipping as his *Portuguese* Majesty should judge proper and necessary upon Occasion. The Duke of *Anjou* has also resigned up to the Crown of *Portugal*, all the Right the Crown of *Spain* pretends to have to the Lands seated on the North side of the River of *Plata*, on which is built the Colony called *del Sacramento*, and has obliged himself to Indemnify the Royal Company of the *Indies*, in which the Subjects of *Portugal* have engaged great Stocks, and received no less Damages by the Infringements the Government of *Spain* have made in the Conditions of the said Contract, which has been authorized by the two Crowns of *Castille* and *Portugal*.

The Observation of this Treaty was suitable to That of the former; For his most *Christian* Majesty signifying to his *Portuguese* Majesty, by his Ambassador the President *Rouille*, that the Navy set out by *England* and *Holland* were designed against the Ports and Fleets of *Portugal*, his said Majesty required in due Season, and by Vertue of the said Treaty, that a moderate Number of Shipping might be sent him, to secure the Trade of his Subjects, and the Coasts

of the Kingdom, and not a third part of what was desir'd has been sent; the Ministers of the Court of *France* being oblig'd to own to that of *Portugal* (which solicited this necessary and due Supply) that the Crown of *France* was not in a Capacity to answer that Obligation; and that his *Most Christian* Majesty own'd, that the King of *Portugal* was absolved from the Tye of the Treaty concluded with him and his Grandson upon a Condition of that Succour.

The Duke of *Anjou*, has not been more Punctual in fulfilling the Contents of this Treaty; For, neither has he paid the Sums he ought to pay to the said *India* Company, nor has he deliver'd them from the Vexations and Violences offer'd it, in the said *Indies* as was stipulated; But on the contrary, greater Wrongs were offer'd them. And the Governor of *Buenos Ayres*, by private Orders from Court, contrary to the publick Ones sent by vertue of the Treaty, has excluded the Subjects of his *Portugeze* Majesty, the Benefit of the Lands about the Colony *del Sacramento*, blocking them up close.

All this not only sufficiently justifies, with how much Reason his *Portugeze* Majesty has departed from the last Treaty, concluded with his *Most Christian* Majesty and his Grandson, but how much Cause he has to Resent such repeated Infringments.

Besides, this second Treaty was no sooner concluded, but his *Most Christian* Majesty began to show, that his Design tended to Unite the Monarchy of *Spain*, Governing even at first, according to his own Will in all Respects, from the highest to the lowest, the Negotiations and Embassies of the Crown of *Spain* began to be guided, not by Insinuations, but by Express Commands from *Paris*. The Vice-Royships and Governours of the Kingdoms and Provinces of *Spain*, and its Dominions, the Presidentships of Councils, the Arch-Bishopricks, Bishopricks and Prelacies, the Commendams Places, Offices and Employments, Civil and Military, and in short all things of Profit and Honour, are at the Disposal of *French* Ministers.



The Bulwarks of the Monarchy, *Flanders* and *Milan*, were seiz'd by the *French* Troops under the Specious Title of Auxiliaries; the *Grandeos* of *Spain*, whom the Catholick Kings had placed in the next Degree to their Royal Persons, were oppress'd and affronted, obliging many to go to *Paris*, to pay Homage to the Despotick Power of the Court of *France*, and equalling them to the Peers, and the Peers to them, as if they were but one Nation, and served but one King. The Holy Tribunal of the *Inquisition* was molested in its Head and in its Members. The Flags of the Royal Navy of *Spain*, were commanded by those of *France* in their own Seas. The Trade of the *West-Indies*, which is not allowed to all the Subjects of the Monarchy but only to those of the Crown of *Castile*, has been laid open to the *French*, to the utter Ruin of all *Spain*. And in short, all the Subjects of the Monarchy have been undervalued and oppress'd by Ministers, or other Persons of the *French* Nation, and treated like Slaves, tho' the *French* were of the meanest Quality, and the *Spaniards* of the greatest. The illustrious *Spanish* Nation, and its vast Monarchy being thus brought under the *French* Yoak, was the End of the Promise of raising and re-establishing it in its Ancient Glory.

It is needless to mention the particular Persons or Facts which demonstrate what is here urged; because it is so notorious and visible to the Eyes not only of the *Spaniards*, but to all *Europe*, that many *Grandeos* were oblig'd to submit to the Indignity of serving in Employments, not suitable to their Greatness, or to take Sanctuary in strange Countries, abandoning their Houses and Estates to preserve the Honours and Dignities they had inherited from their Ancestors. *France* using all means to debase this Rank since there have been Persons admitted to it, who could not either for their Quality or Merits aspire to it; and have been only raised for being Instruments of Enslaving their Country, and Assisting by their Endeavours, to support and feed that Cancer which gnaws the

the Bowels of that Monarchy, like *Vipers* devouring the Common Mother which gave them Being.

Having so plainly discover'd the Design of *France*, which is to unite the *Spanish* Monarchy to that of *France*, and reduce it to a Province, like any of the conquer'd Countries, whereas its Separation and Independance was the *Basis* and *Foundation* of the Treaty concluded with the *Most Christian* King and his Grandson. And his *Portugeze* Majesty seeing so Illustrious and Heroical a Nation, so debased and oppress'd, as if it had been Conquer'd, he was oblig'd to alter his Measures, and take other Courses then he had done before to secure his own Kingdoms, and take off the Fetters which the *French* Ambition has put upon the *Spanish* Nation: It being also for his Majesty's Reputation, that, since God has put into his Hands such a Part of *Spain* as *Portugal* is, he Endeavours the Liberty of all the *Spanish* Nation, and Strives to deliver it from the Shame of being under a Foreign and Violent Domination.

For the compassing these two Ends, with the unanimous Consent of all the Potentates concern'd in the Grand Alliance, and with the universal Approbation of all others which have not yet joyned in it. Further then, in their Liking and Affections it has been judg'd the most just, ready and efficacious means, that his Imperial Majesty and his eldest Son the most serene King of the *Romans*, should Resign and Renounce to the Arch-Duke of *Austria Charles III.* Son to his said Imperial Majesty, and Brother to the said King, the Right they had to the Succession to the Monarchy of *Spain*; and none can doubt that, tho' that be not altogether Indisputable (as most Men do believe it) yet it allows of so little Controversie, that to invalidate it the Partisans of *France* (who can be no other but *French* themselves, or such as are corrupted by private Interest) must maintain that most execrable Maxim, and of the most pernicious Consequences to humane Society, by giving out that the Promises and Engagements of Kings  
are

are null and void, when they are against their Interest, tho' they be strengthened by the Solemnity of Treaties and the sacred Ties of Oaths. For, all this appears against the Right of *France*, as is notorious by the *Pyrenean Treaty*, and the main Strels of those that defend them consists in insinuating this Doctrine.

Hereupon his *Portugeze Majesty*, by a solemn Treaty concluded with their Imperial and *Britannick Majesties*, and with the *States of the United Provinces*, that, as soon as his Imperial Majesty, and the King of the *Romans* had made their Renunciation of the *Spanish Monarchy* to the most serene Prince *Charles Arch Duke of Austria*, these four united Powers would concur to Place the said Prince on the Throne of *Spain*, and none of them be permitted to conclude a Peace, till this be done; And, his Imperial Majesty having perform'd the Renunciation which the King of the *Romans* has approved, and that Prince being own'd Lawful King of *Spain*, not only by the Emperor his Father, and the King of the *Romans*, but even by most of the Confederate Powers and other Princes, is as well known to all *Europe*; And the said *Catholick King Charles III.* being come into the Dominions of his *Portugeze Majesty*, for the Execution of so just and advantageous a Resolution for the Peace of *Europe*; His *Portugeze Majesty* has thought fit, before any Military Execution, not only to make known the Motives that induced him to it, but to propose to the Renowned *Spanish Nation*, That not only the properest, but the only opportunity it can ever have, is now offer'd to recover its Liberty, Reputation and Glory, by excluding from the Throne of its Monarchy, a Prince of a Nation and Family the most opposite to its Interest and its Heroick Reputation, whom they admitted much against their Will, being oblig'd to it by the Terror and Violence of the Arms of *France*, which allows him only the Title of a King, having assumed to himself the absolute Disposal of the Monarchy.

The



*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 269

The Nobility of *Spain*, and all its People and Dominions have seen and found by Experience, how false the fair Promises of *France* are, and that the Encrease promised to the Monarchy, is converted into an Imperious Servitude, unworthy noble and generous Souls, such as true *Spaniards* ought to be, who ought to consider, that, if *France* at the same Time that it is invaded by so many Powers to oblige it not to exceed the Bounds of Reason and Justice, and to deliver the *Spaniards* themselves from the Oppression they now lie under, does now treat them with so little Respect, what can be expected if the Great Alliance should be dissolved, and they left under the same Yoak? Who doubts not but *France* will Reduce them to the utmost Calamity, reputing them as a People that have submitted themselves, and a Conquer'd Nation that has yielded to the Will of the Conqueror? And it is plain, that such an Opportunity as this is, cannot easily be expected, it being impossible that Four such mighty Powers, and so proper to produce the happy Effect of the Liberty of the *Spanish* Monarchy, should again agree upon it.

All that has been here said makes it credible, that the *Spaniards* being recover'd from the Terror of *France*, which oblig'd them to take the *Dauphin's* second Son for their King, having now so many Potentates, with Land and Sea Forces Superior to those of *France* to assist them, will stand up resolutely for their Honour, their Reputation, their Glory, and lastly for their Liberty, expelling a Prince who has possessed himself of the Throne of their Monarchy by Violent Means, and receiving Another whom they would ardently wish'd to have been in *Spain* at the Time when King *Charles II.* dyed to deliver the Scepter into his Hands; It being certain that his Title, after the Renunciation of his Father and Brother, is indisputable; and that his Heroick Vertues are worthy of the Crown of so Great and Wealthy a Monarchy, and equal or superiour to those of the Glorious *Austrian* Princes, who have go-

vern'd

vern'd *Spain* these two last Ages; under whose Happy Influence, the Illustrious *Spanish* Nation hath rais'd it self to the highest Pitch of Glory. The *Spaniards*, and all other the Subjects of the Monarchy, being treated with the Affection due to Children, of which they have found the Contrary during this short Space of a *French* Government.

But, in Case the *Spaniards*, either seiz'd by a Panick Fear of the Power of *France*, or deluded by the Chimerical Perswasions of the *French*, who mix Truth and Falshood, and hide the Venom under specious and pleasing Shows, should shut their Eyes and stop their Ears against so many Proofs, and should resolve to be cruel to themselves, and to assist their Mortal and Perpetual Enemies the *French*, that they may compass the Oppression of their Liberty, it will be unavoidable, that his Majesty, assisting the Catholick King *Charles III.* and supporting the Justice of his Cause with his Arms, and those of his Allies, must endeavour by Force to give the *Spaniards* that Redress they stand in need of, and which is done by a Madman and one in a Lethargy, who must be severely Blooded for their own Preservation; the one regarding it not, and the other opposing it, because Both of them having their Faculties deadned and vitiated, are deprived of the Liberty of reflecting and knowing their own Good. And all the Christian Blood that shall be shed upon this Account, and the Damages that shall be received, will be imputed to those, who endeavour to maintain a Prince, who is unjustly possessed of the Monarchy which in all Titles is due to the Catholick King *Charles III.*

Whilst the *Portugeze* and Confederated Forces are drawing together towards their Rendevouze at *Abrantes*, we will enquire what the Court of *Madrid* has been doing this Winter. The Duke of *Anjou* after his Return from the last Years Campaign, not a little alarm'd at the Preparations and Arrival of his Rival King *Charles III.* in *Portugal*, harangued the Grandees of *Spain* in the following Speech.

The

*The Duke of Anjou's Speech to his Grantees.*

**L**AST Year I embark'd for *Italy*, being induced thereto by the Affection I bear to my faithful Subjects, in whose Defence I will Expose my Royal Person, to the Greatest Dangers; There I received News of the Enemies Descent on the Coast of *Andalusia*, whereupon I resolv'd to come in quest of them, without any Delay; But the Fidelity and Valour of my Subjects oppos'd them so well, and so defeated their vain Hopes, that my Arrival could not be so quick as their Retreat: Now that these Kingdoms are again threatn'd by the Enemies, and that the Love which I bear to my Loyal *Spaniards*, is not inferiour to that which I bear to my other Subjects, the Resolution I have made to take the Field, and to put my self at the Head of my Armies, will be no Novelty to you, since I will defend them against any Invasion whatsoever; and by the good Effects of the Justice of my Cause, and the Valour of my Troops, my chief Care shall be to ease my Subjects, and to use all possible Means to render my Kingdoms more Flourishing.

This Speech being highly applauded by most of the Grantees, either out of Fear or Self-Interest; And a War being now unavoidable with *Portugal*, it was resolv'd, the same should be proclaimed with all the Usual Formalities, which being done accordingly, was attended by the following Declaration.

*King Philip, or the Duke of Anjou's Declaration  
of War against the King of Portugal and  
his Allies*

*I the King,*

**W**AR, which is the last Term of the Right of Sovereigns, ought to be managed with Honour, and in an unblameable Manner; But as its Operations cause great Damages to Provinces and their



their Inhabitants, it's reasonable and necessary, that we declare the Motives that have indispensably engaged us to come to these Extremities. It's Notoriously known to all the World, that the Succession of this Monarchy is lawfully fallen to me, and that I have been called according to the Right of Blood, as the King *Don Carlos II.* my Uncle acknowledged, when he appointed me his Universal Heir and Successor, by virtue of whose Will, I have received all my Kingdoms, who have sworn Fidelity to me. The Pope, the most *Christian* King my Grandfather, *England* and *Holland*, the Princes and Republicks of *Italy*, the King of *Portugal*, and most of the Princes of the North, have also owned me in that Quality, and have renewed the said Acknowledgments on different Occasions, during the four Years of my Reign; till the Emperor and his Allies endeavoured to shake the Fidelity of my Subjects, by making War in *Italy* and the *Netherlands*. But I render most Heartly Thanks to the Almighty for so many good Successes, whereby he has shewn the Justice of my Cause to all the Earth, and I hope he will continue his Blessing on my Arms.

I have been informed, the King of *Portugal* not only refused to fulfil the Offensive and Defensive Alliance which he made with the two Crowns, but that instead of keeping the Neutrality stipulated in that Alliance, he made a quite contrary Treaty with the Emperor, *England* and *Holland*, offering them his Troops, and agreeing that the Chief Provinces of my Kingdom should be separated and destroyed by the War; And that the King of *Portugal*, under Pretence of assisting to restore the Tranquility and Liberty of *Europe*, endeavours to put the Arch Duke *Charles* of *Austria* in the possession of all *Spain*, and the Provinces that depend upon it, on Condition, that the said Arch Duke yield, and give from henceforth and for ever, to the King of *Portugal*, the Cities of *Badajoz*, *Alcantara*, *Albuquerque* and *Valence* in *Estremadura*, and *Bayonne*, *Vigo*, *Pais* and *la Guardia* in *Galicia*, with all the Provinces,  
Coun-

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 273

Countries and Places, situated on the other Side of the River *de la Plata* in *America*, to serve for the Boundaries of the Territories of *Spain*. That that King makes Use of the Arms and Troops of the two Crowns and Catholick Religion, which is inexpressibly threatned in its most Sacred Mysteries, by these Heretick Troops. That he pretends to settle the Arch-Duke in *Spain*, by sowing Sedition among the People, by violating the Rights of Nations and the publick Security, and without any other Declaration of War, he has made Reprizals on the Effects and Ships of my Subjects. These just Reasons have obliged me to Put my self at the Head of my Armies, to defend the Honour of my Subjects; Who, by their Exploits, Fidelity and Glorious Efforts, will be the Honour of all Nations, the Terroure of their Enemies, the Buckler of Religion, and the Protectors of this Kingdom, and of my Right.

That it may be notorious to all the World, that I am oblig'd to concert with all my Subjects and Vassals to take Arms for Religion, the Crown, and for the Country, for these Reasons I declare Enemies of the State, the King of *Portugal*, the Arch Duke *Charles* of *Austria* and their Allies: I exhort, order and command all my Subjects to take up Arms with my Allies, for the Defence of their own Cause, and particularly of Religion, to which they are more addicted than any other Nation. This Declaration shall be Read, Publish'd and Affixed in all the Places of my Kingdoms.

Signed

Given at *Placentia*, this  
30th of *April*, 1704.

*Jo El. Reg.*

The Preparations of the *Portuguese* proving very slow at the beginning of this War, by reason of their being of late Years not much acquainted with Martial Exploits; This, with the great Distance of most of the Allies from *Spain*, gave the Active  
*French*

*French* a fair Opportunity of getting into the Field, and pitching their Tents at *Alcantara*, where King *Philip*, otherwise the Duke of *Anjou*, held a great Council of War, and declared his Resolution to invade *Portugal* in Person, and for that Purpose issued the following Proclamation.

*The Duke of Anjou's Proclamation.*

BEING resolved to begin the War in *Portugal*, I have given Orders for my Troops to Enter that Kingdom to morrow the 7th instant (*May*.) and I forbid them, on Pain of Death, to make any one a Prisoner, or do hurt to any Person, that shall not be found in Arms: I likewise forbid all Plundering, allowing only of the taking what is needful for the Subsistence of the Soldiers and Forrage: I likewise forbid, on Pain of Death, the doing any Damage to Churches and other Sacred Places, to Women, Children, Priests and Persons, of any Religious Order.

This done, the Forces were ordered to march and invest *Salvadora*, which being effected, and the Governour summoned to surrender with Threats of the utmost Rigour, in case of Refusal, being without any Prospect of Relief, yielded himself, with his whole Garrison, Prisoners of War. The Town of *Segura* being likewise invested, and not able to make any considerable Defence, surrender'd at Discretion. There were several other Places of Note taken Sword in Hand; But the greatest Loss was in *Portalegre*, in which Place above five hundred *English*, and one thousand five hundred *Portuguese* were made Prisoners of War. Thus the *French* and *Spanish* Army went on without Opposition hitherto, plundering and burning several Places, laying the whole Countrey round about under heavy Contribution, and advancing to *Castelbranco*, it met with 4 *Dutch* Battalions, under the Command of Monsieur *Fagel*, who being much inferiour in Number, after a  
most



most brave Resistance, were obliged to retreat. The Loss of *Portalegre* and *Castle del Vide*, together with a good number of the best Troops, posted in several other Places, taken by the *Spaniards*, obliged his Catholick and *Portuguese* Majesty, then newly arriv'd in the Army, to countermand the *Portuguese* General the Marquis *das Minas*, who with a strong Body was on his full March, in order to lay Siege to *Ciudad Rodrigo*, but now had Orders sent him to lay aside that Enterprize, and rejoin his Masters Forces. Accordingly, having provided for the Security of the Frontier Places on that side, turn'd his march that way. The Marquis *das Minas* resolving to make no fruitless Expedition, in his Return attacked a *Spanish* Town called *Fuente Ginaldo*, which he took by Storm, and therein found a good Booty, besides a great quantity of Ammunition and Provision. After this the Marquis sat down before *Mount Santo*, and though a strong Body of *French*, intending to relieve the Place, furiously attack'd him; Yet, after a sharp Dispute, he obliged them to retire with the Loss of five hundred Men kill'd and taken Prisoners; Among whom were a hundred and fifty Officers, besides six Standards, with all their Baggage and Ammunition; Whereupon the Governour with his whole Garrison surrender'd at Discretion. After this, the *Portuguese* General marching towards *Castlebranco*, and by the way being joined by the *English* and *Dutch* Forces, they obliged the *French* and *Spanish* Forces to quit many of the lesser Places they had taken; And by this time the Hearts beginning to grow excessive, each side prepared to go into Quarters of Refreshment, as is usual in these Parts, the two Monarchs returning to *Lisbonne*, and the Duke of *Anjou* to *Madrid*; Where we will leave them, and now take a View of the Affairs of the Empire. The late Progresses of the *French* and *Bavarians* upon the *Danube*, together with the Irruption of the *Hungarian* Malecontents into *Austria*, having put the greatest part of the Empire, and *Vienna* it self into no small Danger; And the *English* and *Dutch* Courts being sensible, that

unless proper and speedy measures were taken for its Relief, it would in all probability be quite over-run in the approaching Campaign; It was resolv'd, That the Duke of Marlborough, with all the *English*, and a great Body of Auxiliary Troops, should march to the *Danube*, to put an end to the War in *Bavaria*. As the Success of this great Enterprize and Stupendious March, from the Frontiers of *Holland*, into the very Heart of *Germany*, depended in a great measure on Secresy; so the better to amuse the *French*, it was given out, that a powerful Diverfion was intended upon the *Moselle*, in favour of the Empire. This succeeded so well, that the *French*, not daring to withdraw their Troops from their several Posts, till they were fully certified of the march of that Army, that they arriv'd a Month before the Elector of *Bavaria* could be join'd by the *French* under the Marechal de Tallard, and consequently furnished the Allies with an Opportunity of obtaining their first Victory on the *Schellenberg*. The Elector of *Bavaria* knowing the importance of that Post, in order to maintain himself in his strong Camp at *Dillingen* and *Lawingen* upon the *Danube*, had posted the Count *D'Arco* with a strong Body there; and now, upon the Approach of the Confederates, several thousands of Pioneers had been for many Days employed to cast up Intrenchments to cover *Donawert*; But notwithstanding their Strength, and the number of Troops that defended them, the Duke of Marlborough resolv'd to attack the Enemy, which being done accordingly, of the Success thereof I think I can give no better Account, than in the following Letters.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States  
General of the United Provinces.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**U**PON our Arrival at *Oderingen* I understood, that the Elector of *Bavaria* had detach'd the best of his Foot to guard the Post of *Schellenberg*, where he had been casting up Intrenchments for some Days, be-  
cause

cause it was of great importance. Therefore I resolv'd to attack him there, and marched yesterday at the Head of a detachment of six thousand Foot, and thirty Squadrons of our Troops, and three Batallions of *Imperial Grenadeers*. Whereupon the Army began their march to follow us; But the way being very long and bad, we could not get to the River *Werntz* till about Noon, and it was full three of the Clock before we could lay Bridges for our Troops and Cannons; So that all things being ready, we attacked them about six in the Evening. The Attack lasted a full Hour. The Enemies defended themselves very vigorously, and were very strongly intrenched; but at last were obliged to retire by the Valour of our Men, and the Good God has given us a Compleat Victory. We have taken fifteen Pieces of Cannon, with all their Tents and Baggage: The Count *D'Arco*, and the other Generals that commanded them, were obliged to save themselves by swimming over the *Danube*. I heartily wish your *High Mightinesses* good Success from this happy beginning, which is so glorious for the Arms of the Allies, and from which I hope, by the Assistance of Heaven, we may reap many Advantages. We have lost very many brave Officers, and we cannot enough bewail the Loss of the *Sieurs Goore* and *Benheim*, who were kill'd in the Action. The Prince of *Baden*, and General *Thungen* are slightly wounded; Count *Stirum* has received a Wound cross his Body, but it's hop'd he will recover. The Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, Count *Horn*, Lieutenant General, and the Major Generals *Wood* and *Palandt*, are also wounded. I can at present give your *High Mightinesses* no more particulars, but will not fail to do it the first Opportunity.

A little before the Attack begun, the Baron of *Maltenburg*, Adjutant General to Prince *Eugene*, was sent to me by his Highness, with Advice that the *Mareschals Villeroy* and *Tallard* were marched to *Strasburg*, having promised a great Reinforcement to the Elector of *Bavaria*, by way of the *Black Forrest*; And I had Advice by another Hand, that they design'd to send



him fifty Batallions, and sixty Squadrons of their best Troops. Since I was Witness how much the *Sieur Mortagne* distinguish'd himself in this whole Action, I could not omit doing him the Justice, to recommend him to your *High Mightinesses*, to make up to him the Loss of his General. Wherefore I have pitched upon him to bring this to your *High Mightinesses*, and to inform you of the Particulars.

I Remain, &c.

From the Camp at *Ubermagen*,  
Dated July the 3d, 1704.

*Marlbrough.*

*The Duke of Marlborough's Second Letter to the  
States General.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

NOTwithstanding I did my self the Honour yesterday to send to your *High and Mightinesses*, by *Montieur Mortagne*, an Account of the Victory God had been pleased to grant us on the second, I judg'd that our following Successes very well deserved another Express, to acquaint your *High and Mightinesses*, that as soon as the Elector of *Bavaria* understood the Disaster of his Troops he abandoned his Camp between *Dillingen* and *Lawingen*, and came last night to the *Danube* over against this Town, in his March to the River *Lech*, to prevent our cutting off his Retreat to his own Countrey. We understand part of his Troops have already passed the River, which the rest will certainly do as soon as we pass the *Danube*, which I hope we shall effect to morrow, our Men being already employed in making Bridges for that End.

Last night the Elector sent Orders here to his Garrison to set Fire to the Town, to burn their Bridges and Magazines, and then to retire; And for that End they had put Straw in every House; But our Men being advanced into the Suburbs, and laying their Bridges to pass into the Town, the Garrison dar'd not stay

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 279

stay for fear of having their Retreat cut off. And so failing in their design, the Townsmen saved their Houses. The Enemy burnt only their Bridge and some Magazines, and retired in great haste early this Morning. At the same time we took Possession, and found in the Town their Magazine of Ammunition, and three pieces of Cannon; in the Arsenal 2000 Sacks of Meal and great stores of Oats, which will in part serve for the Magazines we design to erect here, for the subsistence of our Troops. I am now of opinion the *French* will find it a hard Task to join the Elector with their promised Reinforcements.

According to the report of our Prisoners that were in the Battle of *Schellenberg*, 16 Battalions of *Bavarians*, and 5 of *French*, and some say nine others, all of their best Troops, of whom the greatest part are kill'd, drown'd or taken. Our Souldiers had also the good Luck to find the Plate of the Count *D'Arco*, the *Bavarian* General in the Camp.

I assure your High Mightinesses we shall not be wanting to improve this Advantage as we can, and to press the Elector as hard as possible, notwithstanding he has the *Lech* on his Front, so that no time shall be lost to bring him to Reason. I am with all Respect, &c.

*Marlborough.*

*Donawert*, July the 4th.

There were several other Letters sent from the General Officers to their Respective Masters, which being all to the same purpose, for Brevity-sake I shall omit. No sooner was this Action over, but some Overtures of Peace being made by the Emperor to the Elector, the latter seem'd disposed to hearken thereunto. Hereupon Count *Wratislau* was sent to confer with him upon the Conditions, which were very advantageous to the Elector, who having only made this Step to gain a little time, refused to sign it; And declared he had received Advice, that the

## 280 *A Compleat History of*

Mareschal Tallard was on his March in order to assist him, and that his Honour would not permit him to hearken to a separate Treaty, as long as the French King made such Efforts to support him, and so the Negotiation broke off.

The News of this Battle hastened the Mareschal de Tallard's March, who, after the Loss of seven hundred Men in the Siege of *Villingen*, seated at the Spring-head of the *Danube*, and consequently of great importance to secure his Retreat, raised it, and in a little time afterwards, without any Opposition, join'd the Elector not far from *Augsburgh*, where they strongly intrench'd themselves. The Duke of Marlborough judging the forcing of them impracticable, in order to draw them out, laid waste the Country between *Augsburgh* and *Munich*, with Fire and Sword, which succeeded so well, that the Elector not able to brook to be an Eye-Witness of the Desolation of his Country, urged the matter with so much Earnestness to the French Generals, that, though not with much Reluctancy, at length they quitted their strong Post, and passed the *Danube*. This caused the Duke, with the General Officers, to hold a Council of War, in which the attacking them was the Final Resolution. Concerning which I should do Injustice to the Merit of the Duke and the whole Army under his Command, as to Posterity, if I should omit the following Letters.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the Right Honourable Mr Harley, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.*

SIR,

I Gave you an Account on Sunday last, of the Situation we were then in, and that we expected to hear the Enemy would pass the *Danube* at *Lawingen*, in order to attack Prince *Eugene* at eleven of the Clock that Night. We had an Express from him, that the Enemy were come, and desiring he might be reinforced



forced as soon as possible. Whereupon I order'd my Brother *Churchil* to advance at one of the Clock in the morning with his two Batallions, and by three the whole Army was in Motion; For the greater Expedition, I order'd part of the Troops to pass over the *Danube*, and follow the March of the twenty Batallions; And with most of the Horse and the Foot of the First Line, I passed the *Lech* at *Rain*, and came over the *Danube* at *Donawert*. So that we all join'd the Prince that night, intending to advance and take this Camp at *Hochstet*: In order whereto we went out early on *Tuesday* with forty Squadrons to view the Ground, but found the Enemy had already possessed themselves of it. Whereupon we resolved to attack them, and accordingly we marched between three and four yesterday morning from the Camp at *Munster*, leaving all our Tents standing. About six we came in view of the Enemy, who we found did not expect so early an Onset. The Cannon began to play about half an Hour after eight; They formed themselves in two Bodies, the Elector with Monsieur *Marfin* and their Troops on our Right, and Monsieur *de Tallard* with all his on our Left; Which last fell to my Share; They had two Rivulets, besides a Morass before them; Which we were obliged to pass over in their View, and Prince *Eugene* was forced to take a great Compass to come to the Enemy: So that it was one of the Clock before the Battle began. It lasted with great Vigour till Sun-set, when the Enemy were obliged to retire, and by the Blessing of God we obtained a Compleat Victory. We have cut off great Numbers of them, as well in the Action, as in the Retreat; Besides, upwards of twenty Squadrons of the *French*, which I push'd into the *Danube*, where we saw the greatest part of them perish; Monsieur *Tallard*, with several of his General Officers, being taken Prisoners at the same time. And in the Village of *Bleinheim*, which the Enemy had intrenched and fortified, and where they made the greatest Opposition. I obliged twenty six entire Batallions, and twelve Squadrons of *Dragoons*, to sur-

render themselves Prisoners at Discretion. We took likewise all their Tents standing, with their Cannon and Ammunition, as also a great number of Standards, Kettle-Drums, and Colours in the Action; So that I reckon the greatest part of Monsieur Tallard's Army is taken or destroyed. The Bravery of all our Troops on this occasion cannot be expressed, the Generals, as well as the Officers and Soldiers, behaving themselves with the greatest Courage and Resolution. The Horse and Dragoons were obliged to charge four or five several times. The Elector and Monsieur de Marsin were so advantageously posted, that Prince Eugene could make no Impression on them, till the third Attack, near seven at night, when he made a great Slaughter of them. But being near a Wood-side, a great Body of Bavarians retired into it, and the rest of that Army retreated towards *Lawingen*, it being too late, and the Troops too much tired to pursue them far. I cannot say too much in praise of that Prince's good Conduct, and the Bravery of his Troops on this Occasion. You will please to lay this before her Majesty and his Royal Highness, to whom I send my Lord *Tunbridge* with the good News. I pray you likewise inform yourself, and let me know her Majesty's Pleasure, as well relating to Monsieur Tallard and the other General Officers, as for the Disposal of near one thousand two hundred other Officers, and between eight and nine thousand Common Souldiers, who being all made Prisoners by her Majesty's Troops, are entirely at her Disposal. But as the Charge of subsisting these Officers and Men, must be very great, I presume her Majesty will be inclined that they be exchanged for any other Prisoners that offer.

I should likewise be glad to receive her Majesty's Directions for the Disposal of the Standards and Colours, whereof I have not yet the Number, but guess there cannot be less than one hundred, which is more than has been taken in any Battel these many Years.

You

*the Affairs of Spain, &c.* 283

You will easily believe, that in so long and vigorous an Action, the *English*, who had so great a Share in it, must have suffered as well in Officers as Men; But I have not the particulars. I am

S I R,

From the Camp at *Hochstet*,  
*August* the 4th 1704.

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant,

Marlborough.

There were several Letters wrote by the Duke and other General Officers, to their respective Sovereigns, with an Account of this Battel; but since they all agree, and are to the same purpose, I shall present the Reader but with one more.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States  
General.*

*Highb and Mighty Lords,*

I Gave my self the Honour to write to your *Highb Mightinesses* on Sunday last from *Steynheim*, the next day after the *Marschal de Tallard*, with the Officers of Note, was sent to *Frankfort* and *Hanau*, under a Guard of Dragoons. We have made the Repartition of the other Prisoners, who are sent into the Neighbouring Places, that they may be more easily guarded till they are sent away. Their Number is greater than at first believed, since they exceed thirteen thousand Officers and Soldiers, including about three thousand who have listed themselves in the Confederate Troops. On *Tuesday* the Army decamped and marched to *Gondelfingen*. Yesterday we advanced to *Ober Elchingen*, and this day to this Camp, which is about half a League from *Ulm*. We have found a great Number of Officers buried in the Villages through which we marched, and some Citizens of *Ulm* assure

us,



## 284 *A Compleat History of*

us, that when the Enemy marched from thence, they carried away above seven thousand wounded, among whom were about one thousand Officers. They burnt a great many Waggon's to make use of the Horses to carry off the Officers upon *Brancars*. Our *Hussars* and several Parties of Horse follow them very closely, who, together with the *Boors*, have killed a great Number of the Soldiers of the Enemy whom they found stragling. We begin to streighten *Ulm*, expecting the Arrival of the Prince of *Baden*, who passed the *Danube* this Day at *Donawert*. and as soon as he is come, and that we have regulated what Troops are to carry on this Siege, I shall advance towards the *Rhine*, with the Forces that I have the Honour to command. This morning a Depury from the City of *Memingen*, came to our Camp to desire our Protection, and reports, that the Electress of *Bavaria* was gone through that Place, with five of her Children, under a Guard of fourteen Squadrons to join the Elector, who, according to our last Advices, was about *Durlingen* with the Marechal of *Marsin*. I am, &c.

*Marlbrough.*

*From the Camp at Sefellingen,  
August the 21<sup>st</sup>.*

The Confederate Forces appearing near *Ulm*, a strong Detachment, under the Command of General *Thungen*, laid close Siege to it, and forced the *French* and *Bavarians*, posted therein, to surrender upon Honourable Terms; Several other Cities did the same, whereby the whole Electorate of *Bavaria* was brought to submit to the *Imperial Arms*; The Elector himself, with the remaining part of his Scattered Troops, making the best of their way from the *Upper Rhine* to the *Netherlands*, not only rendered this Victory entirely compleat, but freed *Germany* from the Destruction that threatned it. The Scene of Affairs being

being thus alter'd in the Empire, prov'd of great Consequence to the Common Cause in general. But to conclude this Glorious Campaign on the *Imperial* side, the King of the *Romans* (now Emperor) arriving lately in the Camp, held a great Council of War, wherein the Siege of *Landau* was resolv'd on, to be undertaken by the *Imperialists*, whilst the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* should cover the same; Which, though it was vigorously attack'd, yet did not surrender, till after a long and stout Resistance of ten or eleven Weeks, to the *Imperialists*, upon Honourable Terms. Whilst this Siege was carrying on, the Duke of *Marlborough* receiving Advice, that the *French* had a Design to make an Irruption on the side of *Tryers*, march'd with part of his Forces to prevent them, which being effectually done, secured the Winter Quarters on the *Moselle*; Especially since about the same time the Prince of *Hesse*, setting down before *Traerback*, oblig'd that Place, after a brave Defence, to submit to his *Imperial Majesty's* Arms. We will now pass into *Italy*, and take a View of the Remarkable Transactions of this Campaign. The Duke of *Savoy's* Troops, join'd with the *Imperial* ones, by that Prodigious March of the Count de *Staremberg*, were now in a Condition to make Head against the *French* and *Spanish* Forces; Yet so as to be forced to remain upon the Defensive, the Emperor not being in a Condition to send any considerable Reinforcements at so great a Distance, whilst he had the *Bavarians*, *French* and Malecontents of *Hungary*, so near home. 'Twas this that oblig'd the *Imperialists* to abandon all their Posts in the *Mantuan*, except *Mirandola*, and the Duke of *Savoy* to be a Spectator of the taking of *Vercell*, on the Borders of the *Milaneze*, and not long after of *Ivera*. But, as these Places defended themselves with unspeakable Bravery, and the Duke was always at Hand to annoy the Enemy in the Siege, the taking thereof stood them in so much Time and Blood, as that they were not able to keep them; And therefore saw themselves under a Necessity of Dis-

Dismantling them. Notwithstanding the many Losses the Duke of *Savoy* had received this Campaign, and that the *French* boasted to reduce him before it's End, yet so great was his Constancy and Adherence to the Common Cause, that nothing could alter his Resolution, though at this Time tempted to it by the *French King* in a Letter, containing these few Lines.

*The French King's Letter to the Duke of Savoy.*

S I R,

THE Dutcheß of *Burgundy* has very much rejoiced me, by bringing me a Great Grandson, whom I have named Duke of *Bretagne*. In consideration of this Dear Child, I offer you Peace, on such Conditions as my Cousin the Duke of *Vendefme* shall propose to you. Consider it well, and resolve to accept the Friendship of a King who cannot hate his own Blood.

L O U I S.

This Letter, instead of having its desired Effect, did but the more confirm his Royal Highness in the Interest of the *Grand Alliance*. And although he found himself reduced to Great Streights, the comfortable News of the Battel of *Hochster*, and the daily Recruits he now received from *Germany*, seem'd to dissipate all his Fears, and to animate him with fresh Vigour, so that all the Policy and Art of *France* was so far from separating him from his Allies, that the better to confirm his settled Resolution to the World, he enter'd into the following Treaty with the Queen of *England*.



*A Treaty between the Queen of England and the Duke of Savoy.*

**W**Hereas his Royal Highness has always most highly esteem'd the Support and Alliance of her Majesty the *Queen of Great Britain*, which is of so great importance in the World; And that the present Conjunction gives him an Opportunity of making a more strict Union with her, by entering into the Treaty of the *Grand Alliance* concluded at the *Hague* the 7th of *September 1701*. in order to their endeavouring jointly to provide for the Common Quiet and Safety, against the vast Power and Designs of *France*, which threaten no less than the destroying of the publick and universal Liberty, with Intent to reduce it within its just Limits. Her said Majesty of *Great Britain* knowing likewise, how much the Friendship and Alliance of his *Royal Highness*, may contribute to the more easy obtaining of this End, which is so necessary for the whole Common Cause; Has to this purpose given her Full Powers to Mr *Hill*, one of the Councillors of the Lord High Admiral of *England*, and her Envoy Extraordinary to his *Royal Highness*. And his *Royal Highness* having likewise, on his Part, given his Full Power and Orders to the Count de *Vernon*, Gentleman of his Chamber; The said Plenipotentiaries, after having reciprocally chang'd the Originals of their said full Powers, have agreed upon the following Articles :

1. Her Majesty of *Great Britain* receives and admits his *Royal Highness* into the Treaty of the *Grand Alliance*, concluded at the *Hague* the 7th of *September 1701*, between his *Imperial Majesty*, the late King of *England*, and the Lords the *States General*, engaging her self to the entire and inviolable Observations of the said Treaty, in relation to his *Royal Highness*, as if he had been one of the first Contractors in it: His *Royal Highness* on his side, enters, without any Reserve

or Exception, into all the Obligations and all the Engagements into which those Potentates are enter'd, who have concluded it, and which are exprest in the said Treaty.

2. Whereas his *Royal Highness* enters, as aforesaid, into all the Engagements agreed on in the aforesaid Treaty of the *Grand Alliance*. Her Majesty of *Great Britain* reciprocally promises to ratify, and be Guarantee of all and every point of the Treaty concluded at *Turin*, between his *Imperial Majesty* and his said *Royal Highness*, the 8th of *November 1703*: Her said Majesty of *Great Britain* engaging in general, all the Obligations and Guarantees contained in the same Treaty.

The Knowledge her Majesty of *Great Britain* has, of the important Services his *Royal Highness* has done, and may do, to the Common Cause, induces her to desire the Encrease of his Dominions and Strength, that he may be the more capable of being useful to her; And being willing to give him a more particular Proof of the real part she takes therein, she obliges herself, and expressly promises to be Guaranteed of, and maintain all the Concessions made by the Emperor, in favour of his *Royal Highness* and his Successors, by vertue of the Treaty of the 8th of *November 1703*. to the end, that the said Concessions may have for ever their full effect, let what Treaty soever of Peace or Agreement be made, declaring they shall be comprized in the Preliminaries for one of the Conditions, without which they shall never come to any Negotiation of Peace.

4. Further, her Majesty of *Great Britain* promises never to consent to, nor conclude any Treaty of Peace, Agreement or Truce, unless his *Royal Highness* be entirely re-established in all the Possessions that may have been taken from him by the Enemy; Which Restitution of the said Possessions shall likewise be comprized in the Preliminaries, as is mentioned in the foregoing Article.

5. Further, her Majesty of *Great Britain* having much at Heart whatever relates to the Publick, and particularly desiring to contribute by all means, to the Safe-

ty of his *Royal Highness's* Dominions, by taking from *France* the Footing it has on this side the *Alps*, and making *Mount Genevre* a Barrier to that Crown, engages to use all her Endeavours, at a Treaty of a General Peace, to obtain the Countrey that is on this side the said *Mount Genevre*, for the advantage of his *Royal Highness*; So that he and his Successors may for ever enjoy the entire Sovereignty of it.

6. Her Majesty of *Great Britain* being sensible of the known and undeniable Right of his *Royal Highness*, and which has been declared by the Will of *Philip IV.* King of *Spain* of Glorious Memory, to the Succession of the *Spanish* Monarchy, immediately after the House of *Austria*, engages in especial manner, and as her own Act to maintain it, entirely promising, That she will never consent to any Treaty of Peace or Agreement, nor ever sign any, to the Prejudice of the said Right; And will never allow, that any Third Prince, preferable to his *Royal Highness*, be introduced and settled in any of the Dominions of the said Monarchy of *Spain*.

7. Her Majesty of *Great Britain*, to give his *Royal Highness* real Proofs of her Friendships, and of the Interest she has in his Preservation, and to furnish him with the means to contribute the better to the Good of the Common Cause, obliges herself to send him a Succour of 66666 Crowns, and two Thirds at once, only for the first Charge of this War; And further she settles for him, a Monthly Subsidy of 53333 Crowns, and one Third, which she promises always to pay punctually every two Months before-hand, at the City of *Turin*, reckoning the Crown after the Rate of 82 Pence, Current Mony of *Piedmont*, and this to commence from the 3d of *October* last Year 1703. being the Day of his *Royal Highness's* Declaration against *France*, and to continue during the Course of this present War, and two Months after.

6. In consideration of the Subsidy mentioned in the foregoing Article, and of 26666 Crowns and two Thirds which the *States General* engage to pay, by the Treaty which his *Royal Highness* is to conclude with them, the whole making the Sum of 80000 Crowns per Month; His *Royal Highness* obliges himself constantly to keep on

Foot,



Foot, a Body of his own Troops of 15000 Men, viz. 12000 Foot and 3000 Horse, and more if he can, as long as the present War continues ; Of which Body of 15000 Men, he shall bring every Year into the Field, as great a Number as the Interest of the Common Cause requires, Regard being had to the Safety of his Places. His *Royal Highness* further engages, to furnish Arms, Bread, and Warlike Ammunition, to all the Refugees that shall come to serve in the Valleys, during the present War, to the end, they may act advantageously for the Service of the Common Cause.

9. For a further Mark of the Zeal his *Royal Highness* has to Cement still, by all Methods, this strict Union and Correspondence with her Majesty of *Great Britain* ; His *Royal Highness* desiring likewise, that it may obtain among the Subjects on both sides, by Introduction of Commerce, which her said Majesty has likewise signified her Desire of, for the mutual Advantage of both Nations, promises to give all sort of Protection for the Good Success of the said Commerce : He will to this End, order the Regulation of the Rates of the Customs upon Merchandize from *England* and *Ireland*, that shall come into his Dominions, observing the same Proportion as for those which come from *France*, and other Foreign Countries, according to their Quality and Price ; And, as to the Merchandizes that are carried Coastwise, or from Place to Place within Land, the Rates of the Permit shall be reduced to one Third less than the Duties of Entries.

We the aforesaid Plenipotentiaries, by vertue of our respective full Powers, have Concluded, Agreed and Signed the present Treaty, and put our Seals to it ; Promising respectively the entire and inviolable Observation of it, and obliging our selves to furnish the Ratifications of it in good and due Time and Form, viz. from her Majesty of *Great Britain* in 6 Weeks, and from his *Royal Highness* in 8 Days. Done at *Turin*, August the 4th 1704.

Richard Hill.  
L. S.

C. D. Vernons  
I. S.

The

The Duke of *Vendosme* finding all his Arts and Means to bring over the Duke of *Savoy* into his Masters Interest ineffectual, sat down before *Verue*, and this strong Place being made a heap of Rubbish, by its holding out even to the last extremity, before it was taken, (as shall be shewn hereafter) the continual Loss the *French* and *Spanish* Forces suffered in these Sieges, by the Season and Sword, made them no great Gainers by this and the other Places.

We will now proceed to the *Netherlands*, from whence the Seat of War being transferred this Campaign into *Germany*, nothing Material was Transacted in these Parts. All the Endeavours Monsieur *Auverquerque*, who in Chief Commanded the *Dutch* Army there, used to engage the Enemy, proved fruitless; The Bombardment of *Bruges* and *Namure*, was so far from being a sufficient motive to provoke the *French* to Fight, that they did not so much as stir out of their Lines. The Elector of *Bavaria*, about this time, arriving in the *Netherlands*, after the Fatigues of his Precipitate Flight out of *Germany*, resolved to Revenge the Loss of the Battle of *Hochstet*, and of his own Dominions, to venture another Engagement, and attack the *States* Army; But the Marshal *de Villeroy* strongly oppos'd it, and finding he was not able to dissuade him from such a daring Enterprize, and dreading the fatal Consequences of another Defeat, shew'd him a positive Order from the King his Master; forbidding him to hazard a General Battle: Hereupon, the intrag'd Elector finding himself thus disappointed of all his Hopes, left the Army, and full of Discontent retired to *Brussels*.

The Campaign thus ended on all sides, we will take a view of our Naval Affairs, and inquire what our Fleets have been doing this Summer: The Fleet under the Command of Sir *George Rook*, appeared before *Barcelona* in *May*, with 2500 Land Men on Board, in hopes of being admitted into the Place by the Party of the House of *Austria*; Accordingly the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* landing a Body of Men, sent a Summons to the Governor

to Surrender to King *Charles 3d*, King of *Spain*: But the Governor return'd for answer, That he knew no King of *Spain*, but *Philip the 5th*, and made the necessary preparations to attack the Prince, who finding his Design discovered, with his Men Embark'd again, and the Fleets returned from the Coast of *Catalonia* toward the Ocean, and were there joyn'd with a Squadron under Sir *Cloudesty Shovel*. After this, the whole Fleet being thoroughly Supplied with fresh Water and other Provisions, return'd again to the *Streights*, at the Entrance of which, a Council of War being held, it was resolved, an attempt should be made upon the Town of *Gibraltar*. In Prosecution of this Design, the Fleet soon appeared in that Bay: And the Prince of *Hesse* at the Head of 1800 *English* and *Dutch* Marines Landed, and immediately sent a Summons to the Governor to Surrender, who with great Resolution refused. Hereupon the Admiral began to Cannonade the Town, whilst the Prince attacked it by Land; but what most conduced to the Reduction of that Place, was a Body of Sea-Men under Captain *Whitaker*, who having first made themselves Masters of a great Platform, and then of a Redoubt half way betwixt the Mote and the Town, so frightened the said Governour, that, upon the receiving a Letter from Sir *George Rook*, and a Peremptory Summons from the Prince, he yielded up the Town upon Honourable Terms, of which the Prince immediately took Possession. The *French* not a little surprized at this unexpected News, and hoping to bereave us of the fruits of this Conquest, if by their Superiority they could make us quit the *Streights*, before the Place could be sufficiently provided for a long Defence, soon after gave us a Meeting, of which, the following Relation is given by the *English* Admiral.

On the 9th of *August*, (1704) returning from Watering our Ships on the Coast of *Barbary* to *Gibraltar*, with little Wind *Easterly*, our Scouts to the *Windward*, made the Signal of seeing the Enemies Fleet, which according to the Account they give.



gave, consisted of 66 Sail, and were about 10 Leagues to the Windward of us. We then called a Council of Flag Officers, wherein it was determined, to lay to the Eastward of *Gibraltar*, to receive and engage them; But perceiving that Night, by the report of their Signal Guns, that they wrought from us, we followed them in the Morning with all the Sail we could make.

On the 11th, we forced one of the Enemies Ships a-shore near *Fuengorolo*, the Crew quitted her, set her on fire, and she blew up immediately; we continued still pursuing them. On the 12th, not hearing any of their Guns all Night, nor seeing any of their Scouts in the Morning, we had a Jealousie they might make a Double, and by the help of their Gallies, slip between us and the Shore to the Westward, so that a Council of War was called, wherein it was resolved, that, in case we did not see the Enemy before Night, we should make the best of our way to *Gibraltar*: But standing to the Shoar about Noon, we discover'd the Enemies Fleet and Gallies to the Westward, near *Cape Malaga*, going away large; we immediately made all the Sail we could after them, and continued the Chace all Night.

On Sunday the 13th in the Morning, we were within three Leagues of the Enemy, who brought too with their Heads to the Southward, the Wind being Easterly, formed their Line, and lay to receive us. Their Line consisted of 52 Ships and 24 Gallies, they were very strong in the Center, and weaker in the Van and Rear, to supply which, most of the Gallies were divided into those Quarters: In the Center was Monsieur *de Thoulouse* with the *White Squadron*; in the Van the *White* and *Blue*; and in the Rear the *Blue*, each Admiral had his Vice and Rear Admirals.

Our Line consisted of 53 Ships, the Admiral and Rear Admirals *Bings* and *Dilks* being in the Center, Sir *Cloudesty Shovel* and Sir *John Leak* led the Van, and the *Dutch* the Rear.

The Admiral order'd the *Swallow* and *Panther*, with the *Lark* and *Newport*, and two Fire-Ships,

to be to the Windward of us, that in case the Enemies Van should push through our Line with their Gallies, the Fire-Ships they might give them some Diversion.

We bore down upon the Enemy in order of Battle, a little after Ten of the Clock, when being about half Gun Shot from them, they set all their Sails at once, and seemed to intend to Stretch a Head and Weather us: So that our Admiral, after firing a Chace Gun at the *French* Admiral to stay for him, of which he took no notice, put the Signal out, and began the Battle, which fell very heavy on the *Royal Catherine*, the *St. George* and the *Shrewsbury*. About two in the Afternoon, the Enemies Van gave way to ours, and the Battle ended with the Day, when the Enemy went away by the help of the Gallies to the *Leeward*. In the Night the Wind shifted to the Northward, and in the Morning to the Westward, which gave the Enemy the Wind of us. We lay by all day, within three Leagues of one another, repairing our defects; and at Night they filed and stood to the Northward.

On the 15th in the Morning, the Enemy was got 4 or 5 Leagues to the Windward of us, but before Noon we had a Breeze of Wind Easterly, with which we bore down on them till 4 of the Clock afternoon; it being too late to Engage, we brought too, and lay by with our Heads to the Northward all Night.

On the 16th in the Morning, the Wind being still Easterly, Hazy Weather, and having no Sight of the Enemy or their Scouts, we filed and bore away to the Westward, supposing they would have gone away for *Cadiz*; but being advised from *Gibraltar* and the Coast of *Barbary*, that they did not pass the *Streights*, we concluded they had been so severely treated as to oblige them to return to *Thoulon*.

The Battle was so much the more Glorious to Her *Britannick* Majesty's Arms, because the Enemy had the Superiority of 600 great Guns, and the advantage of cleaner Ships, being lately come out of Port; besides the great use they made of their Gallies,  
Towing

Towing on or off their great Ships, and in supplying them with fresh Men as often as they had any killed or disabled. The loss on the *English* side was 1632 Common Sea-men, and 32 Officers wounded; 687 Common Sea-men killed, and 8 Officers; so that the whole wounded and killed was 2358. The loss on the *Dutch* side, 268 wounded, and 92 killed including Officers; in all 360.

Other Authentick Letters affirm, That after the Fight, the *English* and *Dutch* Fleet lay two days in Sight of the *French*, preparing for a second Engagement: But the *French* declined, and stood from them in the Night, and several of the *English* Ships, which the *French* might suppose they had sunk, were Towed out of the Line of Battle for want of Shot. The *Dutch* Admiral sent likewise a Letter to his Masters, their High Mightinesses, much to the same effect; adding, That the *French* shewing no Inclination to renew the Fight, kept a-loof, whereupon the *English* Admiral called a Council of War, in which Admiral *Shovel* reported, that the Van of the *French*, had continually retired from him, so that he had not been able to engage them as he would have done. It appear'd likewise to the Council, that Admiral *Rook* with the Center, and the *Dutch* in the Rear, had been engaged in a very sharp Fight, and that Her Majesty's Ships of the said Admirals Division, had likewise spent the greatest part of their Powder and Shot, so that they had some of them but 10 Rounds left, which would not serve for above an Hours Fight. Hereupon, it was resolv'd to Sail with the Fleet towards *Gibraltar*, and to provide there all that was necessary, as well for the Ships as the Place, in case we should see the Enemy no more. In few days after, we came to an Anchor in the Bay of *Gibraltar*, pursuant to the Resolution that had been taken. There, in another Council of War, it was resolv'd, That, seeing the Season was far advanced, and our Victuals almost spent, the damage the Ships had received being repaired, and *Gibraltar* provided with 2500 *English* Marines, and with all things necessary for its defence, we should



repasts the *Streights* and return home with the first fair Wind.

Since the *French* boast of the Honour of that Day, and Sung *Te Deum* by their King's Order on that occasion, to avoid being thought Guilty of Partiality, we shall add what the *French* themselves relate of this Fight. On the 22d, the Count *de Thoulouze* with the Fleet, consisting of 50 Men of War, came to an Anchor before *Velez Malaga*, where they Water'd. A little while after, his Scouts made a Signal, that the Enemy approach'd with a favourable Wind, whereupon he order'd all the Ships to be in a readiness, but as the Sea was calm, the Gallies were order'd to Tow off the Ships to Sea; about break of Day, the Fleet got under Sail by favour of a small Wind blowing from the Land, and proceeded towards the Enemy, who were carried off by Currents to the Sea. On the 24th we came near, and were drawn up in the following Order of Battle: The Marquis *de Velette* Lieutenant General, Commanded the *Van*, having on his Second Line, the Duke of *Turfs* with the 7 Gallies of his Squadron, and 5 *Spanish*; The Count *de Thoulouze* Commanded the Body of the Battle, having behind him the Marquis *de Roy* with 4 Galleys; The Marquis of *Langeron* Commanded the Rear, having behind him 8 *French* Gallies, under the Command of the Marquis *de Ferville*. The Van of the Enemy was Commanded by Sir *Cloudefly Shovel*, the Body of the Battle by Sir *George Rook*, and the Rear were the *Dutch* Ships, Commanded by Admiral *Calemberg*: They had 60 Ships, almost all very big, and some Bombing Vessels, of which they made very good use; Sir *Cloudefly Shovel* came up with a full Sail, separating himself from the Body of Battle, but observing that the Marquis of *Vellette* made all possible Sail to surround him, he kept to the Wind, and Sir *George Rook*, who took notice of the Danger he had expos'd himself to, bore upon the King's Fleet. The Fight began about 10 of the Clock, North and South off of *Malaga*, 10 or 11 Leagues, and lasted till Night; the Fire was very great on both sides, and notwithstanding the Enemy had the advantage of

of the Wind, which blew the Smoak upon the *French Fleet*, they always kept as near the Wind as they could, while the Count *de Thoulouse* made all possible Efforts to approach them; the Marquis *de Velette* had so roughly used the Van of the Enemy, having obliged 5 of their Ships to quit the Line, that he would have entirely put the same into Disorder, had not a Bomb fallen on his Fore Castle, and set it on Fire, which obliged him to quit the Line for quenching the same. Another Bomb fell on the Ship of the *Sieur Bell Isle*, who quitted the Line to refit, as did likewise those of the *Sieurs de Granceg, Osmont, Rouroy, Pontack and La Roch, Allard*, the latter fought the Ship of *Sir Cloudesty Shovel*, of 90 Guns, though he had but 60. The *Sieur Chamesin* Boarded three times a Ship of the Enemy, but quitted the same, seeing she was on Fire in several places: But, because of the Smoak they could not see whether she was sunk. The *Bayly of Lorain* was killed with a Cannon Shot, and the *Sieur de Relingue* had one of his Legs shot off: They were both Seconds of the Count *de Thoulouse*, and distinguished themselves, following the example of that General. The Enemy continuing to Sheer off, the Fight with the Van ended about 5, with the Body of the Battle about 7, and with the Rear towards Night; The *French Fleet* pursued them, having all their Lights; whereas the Enemy, except their Flags had none. The 25th, the Wind Blowing again, the Enemy Sailed towards the Coast of *Barbary*, so we lost sight of them at Night. The 26th, they were seen again about 4 Leagues distance, the Wind having again shifted to the East, which gave them a fair opportunity to renew the Fight; but they did not think fit to approach, and have not been heard of since: Hereupon it was judg'd they had passed the *Streights*, and this obliged the Count *de Thoulouse* to return the 27th to *Malaga* with the Gallies. We have had about 1500 Men killed or wounded; we do not know the loss of the Enemies, which must be very great, since it is said, two of their Ships sunk. Amongst the Slain, are the *Bayly of Lorain*, the *Sieur de Bell Isle*, 8 Captains, 3 Lieutenants,

tenants; and 16 Guards Marine; amongst the wounded, are 7 General Officers, 30 Captains, 21 Lieutenants, and 24 Ensigns, and 50 Guard Marines.

The *Portugeze* having by this time left their Quarters of Refreshment, and the Duke of *Schomberg* being recalled; the Earl of *Galloway* was appointed to Command in his Room, and received at *Lisbon* by both Kings, with all imaginable Honour, and after a stay of two or three days only, went to view the Frontiers on that side. Here drawing all his Forces together, he took the Field, and upon the Arrival of the two Kings, a Council of War being held, and a Resolution taken to enter the Frontiers of *Spain*, the *Portugeze* Army accordingly advanced to *Cividad*, near *Cividad Rodrigo*, with a design to pass the River *Agueda*: But the Duke of *Berwick*, General of the *Spanish* and *French* Forces, had before hand, caused all the Fords to be so well Fortified and Defended, that the Earl of *Galloway*, with the *Portugeze* Army, remain'd for some days in their Posts, proffering them Battle; but perceiving the Passes too well Guarded by an Intrenched Army, judg'd them unpassable in sight thereof, and retreated in good Order: The Duke of *Berwick* passing the River with an intent to fall on the Rear, did not think fit to attempt it, after which, each side went into Winter Quarters. These being the Transactions of this Summer, both by Land and Sea, We will now proceed to the Winters Consultations, and begin with the Court of *England*.

Her Majesty, repairing to the House of Lords, thus Address her self to both Houses.





The Queens Speech to both Houses of Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

**T**HE great and remarkable Success, with which God hath Blessed our Arms this Summer, has stirr'd up our good Subjects in all parts of the Kingdom, to express their unanimous Joy and Satisfaction, and I assure my self, you are come disposed to do every thing that is necessary for the effectual Prosecution of the War: Nothing being more obvious, than that a timely Improvement of our present Advantages will enable us to procure a lasting Foundation of Security for England, and a firm Support for the Liberty of Europe. This is my Aim, I have no Interest, nor ever will have, but to promote the Good and Happiness of all my Subjects.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

I must desire such Supplies of you, as may be requisite for the carrying on the next Years Service, both by Sea and Land, and for punctually performing our Treaties with all our Allies: The rather, for that some of them have just pretensions depending ever since the last War, and I need not put you in mind of what Importance it is to preserve the Publick Credit, both Abroad and at Home.

I believe you will find some Charges necessary next Year, which were not mentioned in the last Sessions, and some extraordinary Expences incurred since, which were not then provided for.

I assure you, that all the Supplies you give, with what I am able to spare from my own Expences, shall be carefully apply'd to the best Advantage for the Publick Service; And, I earnestly recommend to you a speedy dispatch, as that, which under the good Providence of God, we must chiefly depend upon, to disappoint the earliest designs of our Enemies.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I cannot but tell you, how Essential it is for attaining these great Ends Abroad, of which we have so hopeful a Prospect, that we should be entirely United at Home. It is plain, our Enemies have no Encouragement left  
but

but what arises from their hopes of our Divisions; 'tis therefore your Concern, not to give the least Countenance to those hopes.

My Inclinations are to be kind and indulgent to you all; I hope, you will do nothing to endamage the loss of this opportunity, which God hath put into our Hands, of securing our selves and all Europe, and that there will be no Contention among you, but who shall promote the Publick Welfare.

Such a Temper as this, in all your Proceedings, cannot fail of securing your Reputation both at Home and Abroad.

This would make me a Happy Queen, whose utmost Endeavours shall never be wanting to make you a Happy and Flourishing People.

In return to which, the Lords thus Address Her Majesty :

**W**E, your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, beg leave to return our Humble and Heartly Thanks to your Majesty, for your most Gracious Speech to the Parliament.

The Kindness and Indulgence your Majesty hath expressed for all your Subjects; your Care to create a perfect Union among us, by forewarning us of the Mischiefs of Division; your Goodness in declaring your own Happiness to depend on that of your People; your Desire to see that Happiness settled upon a lasting Foundation; your strict Regard to Treaties; your Justice to Publick Engagements Abroad as well as at Home, and your Noble Concern for the Support and Liberty of Europe, Comprehend all the Royal Qualities can be desired in a Sovereign; and when they are also United in your Royal Person, we and the whole Nation should be inexcusable to God, to the World, and to this Age, and to Posterity, if we should not endeavour, effectually to accomplish all those Great and Excellent Designs, which your Majesty hath so Wisely and Graciously Recommended.

We, for our selves, faithfully assure your Majesty, that we will do all that is in our Power, to bring this Session

*Session to a Happy and Speedy Conclusion, and to improve to the utmost, the Blessed Opportunities which God hath put into your Hands.*

*Upon this occasion of approaching your Majesty, we desire, Humbly to Congratulate the Great and Glorious Success of your Majesty's Arms, in Conjunction with your Allies, under the Command of the Duke of Marlborough. We can never enough admire your Wisdom and Courage, in sending that seasonable and necessary Assistance to the Empire, and we cannot too much commend the Secresie, Dispatch and Bravery, with which your Orders were Executed.*

*What remains for us to do, is, to beseech God, that the like Success may attend your Majesty's Arms, till you see the Protestant Religion, and Liberty of Europe settled upon a firm and lasting Foundation, and that your Majesty may Live many Years, to have the Pleasure and Glory of beholding these Parts of the World, Happy in the Enjoyment of those Blessings which your Majesty shall have procured for them.*

To which Her Majesty replied :

*My Lords,*

**I** *Am very sensible of the Great Duty and Affection, which you have expressed in the several Particulars of this Address.*

*I return you my Hearty Thanks for your Congratulation of our Success, and for the Assurances of your Readiness to Concur in Prosecuting it effectually.*

*The Commons likewise Congratuated Her Majesty on the Glorious Success of Her Arms, both by Sea and Land, with full Assurance of providing her with the necessary Supplies ; for which Her Majesty returned Thanks.*

*About the beginning of this Sessions of Parliament, Her Majesty, to shew her Vigilant Care for the good of the Common Cause, and the more effectually to Succour his Royal Highness the Duke of Savoy, Concluded a Treaty with the King of Prussia, which she was pleased to order to be laid before the*  
House



House, the most considerable Articles of which are as follows:

1. *His Majesty the King of Prussia shall send a Body of 8000 Men into Italy, there to be employed in the Year 1705, jointly with the Troops of the Emperor and the Duke of Savoy, against France, for the Good of the Common Cause, and for the Interest of the Allies.*

2. *This Body shall be composed of 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horse, with the Generals and other Officers necessary to Command them.*

3. *In order to concur to the Subsistence of these Troops, Her Majesty of Great Britain shall pay her Quota, towards the Summ of 300000 Crowns, which shall be paid to his Majesty for this Corps by the Year: It being not doubted, but the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Provinces, who daily give so many Marks of their Zeal, and of their good Intention for the Good of the Common Cause, will enter with Pleasure into this Convention, and also give their Proportion equal with Her Majesty, towards the said Summ of 300000 Crowns, which shall be paid at 12 equal Terms, viz. 25000 Crowns at each at Amsterdam, in the Current Money of Holland, the Exchange whereof shall be made good to His Majesty, as far as Geneva; and these Payments shall Commence Jan. 15. N. S. That the Troops, which shall begin to march as soon as may be, may do what is possible; whereby to arrive about the Middle of February, in the Dominions of the Duke of Savoy.*

*It being impossible, that the Summ of Money Stipulated in the Precedent Article, should subsist so considerable a Number of Troops, His Imperial Majesty shall engage himself, that, besides the Summ above-mentioned, which is to be paid by England and Holland, He will furnish and deliver by Carriages, maintain'd at his Expence, to the said Boay of 8000 Men, the ordinary Rations of Bread, during the time of their being in the Field.*

5. *The General who shall Command this Corps on the part of his Majesty for the King of Prussia, shall have full Jurisdiction over the Troops which compose*  
it,

it, and he shall obey no Orders but those of his Royal Highness the Duke of Savoy. The General Commander according to his Rank, shall likewise have the Liberty of Voting and Sitting in all Councils, which shall be held for the Operations of the War, equal with the other Generals of his Rank and Character, and this Corps shall not be separated without his Consent.

6. This Article contains a Regulation with his Imperial Majesty and the Duke of Savoy, for the Route these Forces are to take.

7. This relates to their Winter Quarters, and an agreement to be made with the Emperor about Recruiting them.

8. This relates to the Exercise of Religion.

9. If by the Operations which shall be made jointly by his Prussian Majesty's Troops, and those of the other Allies, any advantages shall be gained over the common Enemy, whether in France, the Milanese, or any other place, his Majesty shall always have his part in proportion to his Troops, as well in Contributions, Prisoners, Cannon and Ammunition, as all other things of what nature soever they may be.

10. By this Article, Regard shall be had by the Contractors of this Treaty, to the Interest of the King of Prussia, and especially to the Counties of Newchattel and Valengin, and no Peace Consented to, till his Prussian Majesty's Pretensions be satisfied.

11. This Article mentions, what the Crown of England is indebted to his Prussian Majesty in the late War, Her Majesty of Great Britain shall endeavour this Sessions of Parliament, that some Fund may be found out to pay off the same.

12. His Majesty the King of Prussia, out of his great Zeal for the Good of the Common Cause, having offered, that besides the 8000 Men which he is obliged to by this Treaty to send to the Duke of Savoy, he will moreover give 3000 Men for the Moselle, upon Condition this 3000 Men be Reunited in one, and the same Corps with the 12000 Men, which were at present on the Upper Rhine, and the 5000 Men which are in the Pay of England and Holland, making together a Corps of 20000, and my Lord Duke of Marlborough being not

Authorised

*Authorised to agree with his Majesty on this Article; his Grace, however, being of Opinion, that this Proposition cannot but be very advantageous for the Good of the Common Cause, will use his Endeavours with Her Majesty of Great Britain, that in case Her Majesty shall make an Augmentation of Troops on this side the Sea, she may take the Troops of His Majesty the King of Prussia, preferable to any others, and that he will do all he can, to the end that the High and Mighty Lords the States General do the same on their part, and consent in like manner with her Majesty the Queen, to the Junction of the 5000 Men, with the rest of the Troops of his Majesty; there shall be given to his Majesty the King of Prussia, a positive Resolution on this Point, at the same time when the Exchange of the Ratifications of the present Treaty shall be made.*

13. *Contains the Regulating several Articles with the Emperor and States General, concerning the Succession of Orange, and of Quarters and Contributions in the Enemies Country.*

14. *This Treaty to be Ratified within one Month.*

15. *There were some few others, relating to a general Peace in Poland, and the continuation of their Treaty, besides secret ones; but being not very material, we shall omit them.*

*Signed*

*Marlborough  
Wartenberg*

The Commons on Perusal of this Treaty, resolved upon an Address of Thanks to the Queen for the same, wherein they promised their Assistance for the performance thereof on Her Majesty's part, which was shortly after effected. There being nothing more Material this Sessions, than an Unanimous Resolution between both Houses for the carrying on of the War, and improving the Advantages of the last Years Campaign; the Commons soon raised the necessary Supplies, received the Royal Thanks for the same, and were then Prorogued.

We



We shall conclude therefore the Winters Consultation in *England* with the following Order, which Her Majesty, at the pressing Instances of the States General for Liberty of Commerce with *France*; and that the Ships of their Subjects might not be taken by the *English*, as coming from an Enemies Country, was pleased to declare in Council.

The Queens Order in Council.

**H**ER Majesty having been informed, that the States General of the United Provinces, have granted their Passes to several of their Subjects or Ships to Trade with *France*, divers whereof have been nevertheless brought into Her Majesty's Ports, by Her Majesty's Ships of War and others, where they are continued under an Arrest: And Her Majesty taking into her Serious Consideration, the Friendly Regard that ought to be had to the Passes of Sovereigns in Alliance with each other, and having also Intentions to open the Trade with the Dominions of *Spain*, for the Advantage of her own Subjects, is Graciously pleased this Day, to declare in Council, and hereby to signify her Pleasure, that such Ships belonging to the Subjects of the States General, as have Passes from the said States, and are now under Arrest in any of Her Majesty's Ports, be forthwith discharged. And Her Majesty is pleased further to declare and order, that Instructions shall be given for the future, to the Commanders of Her Majesty's Ships of War and Privateers, not to bring up or molest either the Ships of her own Subjects, or those of the Subjects of the States General, furnished with proper Passes from Her Majesty, or the said States General respectively, so as they do not carry Goods or Merchandize belonging to the Enemy, nor any Goods or Merchandize which shall be agreed and declared to be Contraband. And all Commanders of Her Majesty's Ships of War, as well Privateers as Merchant Ships, having Letters of Mart, are to conform themselves hereunto, notwithstanding any Commissions or Instructions heretofore

before given them to the contrary. And for their more particular Direction for the future, his Royal Highness the Lord High Admiral, is forthwith to order such Instructions to be prepared, as may be proper for the Commanders of Ships of War and Privateers in this behalf, to be deliver'd to them as soon as may be.

St. James's, March the  
15th, 1704.

William Blaithwaite.

We now will proceed to *Holland*, where the Indefatigable Care and Industry of the *States General*, always ready to Concur in promoting the Publick Good, soon oblig'd all their Provinces to Ratify and Confirm the late Treaty made between the Queen of *England* and the King of *Prussia*. The vast preparations the States made this Winter, both for Sea and Land Service, in Conjunction with the High Allies, hardly gave them time to enter into long Consultations, but only how to put in Practice the Prosecution of the War. To which end, their High and Mightinesses sent several Letters to the Princes of the Empire, to prepare and send their Quota's early in the Field, as also to his Imperial Majesty to do the like, to exhort him to an Accomodation with the *Hungarian* Malecontents, for the better carrying on the War against *France*. Here, for a while we will leave the States General, and repair to the Court of *Vienna*.

His Imperial Majesty considering the present Exigency of Affairs, Assembled the States of the *Lower Austria* in the great Hall of the Imperial Pallace, unto whom his Chancellor made the following Speech:

His

By  
in fi  
the  
into  
forcin  
Mem  
of the

**H**IS Imperial Hungarian and Bohemian Royal Majesty, Arch Duke of Austria, our most Gracious Hereditary Prince and Lord, presents to his most Loyal and most obedient States of this Arch Duchy of Austria below the Enns; To all Prelates, Lords, Knights, Towns and Villages, his Royal Grace Hereditary Princely Favour, and wishes them all that is good: It tends to his very great Satisfaction, that the States appear so numerous at this Diet, and he doubts not but they consider, that, since God Almighty has been pleased to bless the last Year the Imperial and Confederate Arms with Very Important Victories, That we must endeavour with all our Might and Zeal to make a right use of the same, and to pursue our way to further Progress: For, according to the Testimony of Guicciardin, The Fruit of all Victories consists in a good use of them. His most Loyal and Obedient States, ought so much the more to be encourag'd to this by the Consideration of that Glorious Success, with which the Infinite Goodness of God has Crown'd and Bless'd the Indefatigable and Fatherly Endeavours of their most Gracious and Natural Prince; the Alliances he has concluded with other Crowns and Princes, the considerable Army of Her Majesty Queen Anne of Great Britain, and of the Lords the States of the United Netherlands, sent from the States to the Danube, of which there are few Instances. The Auxiliary Troops of the Kings of Denmark, Poland and Prussia, of his Electoral Highness of the Palatinate, and of both Circles of Franconia and Suabia, as also of several other Princes and States of the Empire; and further the ordinary and extraordinary Subsidies Granted by our dear Native Country.

But to be more particular, we are not to pass over in silence the subduing of the Town of Amberg, and the whole Upper Palatinate, the putting a Garrison into Ratisbon, and driving out the Bavarians; the forcing of the Imperial Towns of Ulm, Augsburg, Memmingen and Kempton, to surrender to the Arms of the Emperor and his Allies; the forcing the E-



nemy to abandon the Marquisate of Burgau, the Eminent Victory at Donawert, under the Gallant Conduct of the Imperial Lieutenant General, the Marquis Lewis of Baden, and my Lord the Prince and Duke of Marlborough; The Victory of Hochstet, such as never happened in the Memory of Man, nor is the like to be found in the History of Europe; nor was the like ever heard of, as our Enemies themselves confess, under the Brave Conduct of Prince Eugene of Savoy, and the abovementioned Duke of Marlborough; and lastly, The great Victory obtained by Count Heister over the Hungarian Rebels. From all which, we may draw this Conclusion, That the two early Triumphs and Joy of our Enemies were confounded by the Almighty: So that we have reason to say, That God being a Righteous Judge, has given the Victory to those who had Right on their side; since then the most Gracious God has been pleased to Bless our Armies, not only with the abovementioned Victories, but likewise with the taking of the Celebrated Fortress of Landau, in the Siege of which, His Royal Majesty the King of the Romans discover'd such a Laudable and Indefatigable Zeal as deserves Immortal Memory. Further, after the taking of Landau, the Fortress of Kufstein in Tyrol, and several other Towns and Fortified Places, besides the Electorate of Bavaria, have been obliged to submit to his Imperial Majesty. But since, as has been said already, the Right Improvement of such Eminent Victories and Conquests, is the true Means to open a way to further Progress, the most Obedient and Loyal States will, according to their usual Custom, perceive of themselves, that no better use can be made of those Victories, than to go on with that Care and Diligence as they have hitherto Commendably done; as to pursue the Enemies whole Power with a stronger Force, and just Vengeance with a High Hand to overcome the remaining Dangers, which are in a great measure lessened as well in Hungary as in the Empire, Italy and Spain; To Revenge what they have done against Reason and Justice, and by God's Assistance, to secure the Common Cause against further Attempts. All which may be done by speedily Recruiting our Armies; by getting Provisions

and Ammunition together in good time; by Erecting Magazines, getting ready Artillery and great and small Arms, and by repairing our Fortresses.

His Imperial Majesty doubts not but the most Loyal and Obedient States will own all this, and upon that Consideration with their usual Zeal, enquire more narrowly into their own Ability; be the more prompt in providing for all the abovementioned Necessities; consider the Demands herewith given them in Writing without loss of time; be speedy in their Resolves, and declare themselves the more willingly; because the Welfare of the Common Cause, the Security of our most Gracious Native Prince, and by consequence of our dear Country; but especially, the Confidence which his Imperial Majesty places in your Honours, seems to require it: And you may be assured, that your most Loyal and Obedient Dispatch shall be acknowledg'd by that Imperial and Princely Grace, which his Majesty has for the abovementioned States in General, and every one of them in Particular.

No sooner was this Speech ended, but the Chancellor deliver'd to them in his Imperial Majesty's Name, the following Demand in Writing, viz. 650000 Guilders, 40000 Load of Meal, 20000 of Oats, 2340 Recruits, and 700 Horse, besides a considerable quantity of Forage.

After this, his Imperial Majesty to acquaint them with his Reasons for making those Demands in Writing, Addressed himself to the following Effect:

**A**S I am extreemly pleased to see so many of my Faithful Subjects of this Arch Duchy Assembled upon this occasion, so I could wish that it were possible for them to be exempted from any further Impositions, in Consideration of the great Damages and Losses they sustained the last Year; But there being a Necessity for us to improve the Glorious Victory which God lately vouchsafed to me and my Allies, I am induced, or rather compelled to demand of you a fresh Supply of Money for carrying on the War, which I

expect you will grant with great Alacrity, in Regard your own Welfare and Preservation depend thereon. God Almighty has been pleased to restore me to my former Health and Strength, which I shall employ chiefly in suppressing the Rebels in Hungary, and settling the Tranquility of that Kingdom; in the mean time, I assure you that I will express such Clemency and Favour towards you, as is due to Faithful Subjects and States.

To which the Marshal of the Lower Austria in the Name of the States answer'd :

**T**HAT they would take the said Demands into their further Consideration, and that though their Territories had suffered extreamly of late, yet they would use their utmost Efforts to satisfy, and to second his Imperial Majesty's sincere Intentions for the Publick Good and the Repose of all Europe.

After this, the States of Holland to rouse the Spirits of the Imperial Court, for the Common Cause, thought fit once more to Write to his Imperial Majesty to the following effect :

**T**HAT his Imperial Majesty did not fully perform what he was obliged to by solemn Treaties; whilst England and Holland did a great deal more than they had promised, though it is plain, his Imperial Majesty is more nearly concerned than any body else in the Execution of the said Treaties, seeing the Restoration of the House of Austria, to the possession of large Dominions, as well as the Recovery of a just Ballance of Power in Europe, is intended by the Grand Alliance. Their High and Mightinesses further added, That, if the Emperor does not seriously endeavour to pacify the Troubles in Hungary, and provide Magazines on the Upper-Rhine, with all things necessary for the bringing a good Army into the Field against their Common Enemy; their Subjects almost already exhausted, will be very much discouraged and unwilling to contribute so chearfully as they have done to the Continuation of the War, when they shall see that their extraordinary Efforts



are but a pretence to the Court of Vienna to lessen their own, and abandon the Affairs of Italy and Germany to Providence, and the Care of England and Holland.

This Letter, although seconded by the repeated Instances of the *English* Envoy, not only to pacify the *Hungarian* Troubles, but to Prosecute the War in *Italy* and *Germany*, wrought not all the desired effect: Whereupon, his Highness Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, presented a Memorial to his Imperial Majesty, in which, after having made a long Deduction of the ill State of the *Finances*, of the ill Measures that have been unhappily embraced, he desired the Emperor to accept of the Resignation of his Place of President of the Council of War, and likewise of General of his Forces in *Italy*, by reason his Honour did not permit him to accept the Command of an Army, unprovided with Cloaths, Arms, Ammunition and Provisions. The Emperor somewhat surprized at this Declaration, assured him of a speedy Redress; but soon after relapsing into a former Indisposition, to the Grief of that Court, departed this Life. The Imperial Diadem, by the Death of *Leopold* the late Emperor, devolving on his Eldest Son *Joseph*, King of the *Romans*, he made great Alterations in that Court, by confirming and displacing several Imperial Ministers, and a more Vigorous Prosecution of the War: No sooner did the new Emperor make known his Royal Accession to the Imperial Throne; but his Imperial Majesty, with all the indefatigable Care and Industry applied himself to the publick Affairs; order'd all things for the redress of the tedious delays in the late Reign, and confirm'd Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, and Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* in their respective Commands, assuring the former of a powerful Succour for the Prosecution of the War in *Italy*, and the latter in the Empire. Since there is nothing more Material this Winter in the other chief Courts of *Europe* but Warlike Preparations, we will begin with the first Act of Hostility in *Spain*, where the *French* Faction at *Madrid*,

laying to Heart the Loss of *Gibraltar*, caused Orders to be issued out to the Marquis de *Villadarias*, with a body of 13 Batallions and 12 Squadrons, to lay close Siege to the Place; who with no small Reluctancy undertook that Siege, and with a great deal of Vigour Attack'd it. The News thereof soon reaching the Court of *Portugal*, caused a General Council of War to be immediately held, wherein it was unanimously resolved, That the preservation of *Gibraltar* being of the highest Importance, all possible means were to be used for its Preservation. In order thereunto, Vice Admiral *Leak* with a Squadron of Ships set Sail from *Lisbon* Novemb. 5th, and Arrived in the Bay of *Gibraltar* the 9th following, whereby he not only disappointed the Enemies attacking the Place from the Sea side, but also his Men proved very serviceable in assisting the Garrison in repairing their Works, and making some New ones. Within two days after, 500 of the boldest of the Enemy, got, by the help of Rope Ladders, upon an adjacent Rock which Commanded the Place; but being discovered the next Morning, were dislodged thence by the *English* Granadiers, and 160 taken Prisoners. Among the Besieged, *Henry*, Brother to the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, Governour of the Place, was wounded, but not dangerously. But concerning the Condition of the Place at the Arrival, and during the stay of this Fleet there, we will refer our selves to the ensuing Letters.

*The Dutch Admirals Letter to the States of Holland, &c.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

‘ THE Confederate Fleet Sailed from the River  
 ‘ of *Lisbon* the 5th of *November*, with so favourable a Wind, that on the 9th in the Evening we came to an Anchor in the Bay of *Gibraltar*, where we found a *French* Frigate of 42 Guns, another of 24, another of 14, with a Fire-ship of 16, as also a Ship laden with Granadoes and Bombs; besides

besides two *English* Prizes and a Tartane, which upon our Arrival the Enemy drew close to the Shoar, and set on Fire. The *English* took in our way higher a *French* Frigate, but I know not how many Guns she carries. The Besieged express'd an extraordinary Joy upon our Arrival; for, besides the Assistance they expected from us, they have nothing to fear from the Sea side, and mind only to defend themselves from the side of the Land. The Besiegers continue furiously to batter the place, and to work on new Batteries. On the 11th in the Night, 5 or 600 of them found means to climb up the Rock, and by the Help of Rope Ladders got upon the Mountain through a way which was thought impracticable; they were to be supported by 3000 Men: But the former being discovered in time, the Prince of *Hesse* marched against them with 500 Men, and charged them with so much Vigour, that above 200 were killed on the spot, and 160 with a Colonel, a Lieutenant Colonel, a Major, 30 Captains Lieutenants and Ensigns were taken Prisoners; and the rest, who endeavour'd to make their retreat by the same way they came, fell down the Rocks; so that 'tis believed, few, if any, return'd to their Camp. The 12th we received Letters from the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, whereby his Highness desired all the Assistance we could give him; Whereupon we held a Council of War, in which, 'twas resolved to land as many Men as we could spare, for defending the outward Posts on the Sea-side towards the *Nostra Signiora de Europa*; and to send likewise some Men into the Town, to be employed on the Batteries and other necessary Services, which was done the 14th. The Enemy continue their Approaches, and batter the Place with a great deal of Fury, and on the 18th, began to fire upon a new Battery of 14 pieces of heavy Cannon; So that they have now Thirty on their several Batteries, besides Mortars; whereby they have ruin'd a great part of the Walls and Battions, and dismounted several pieces of Cannon of the



Besieged. This has obliged the Prince of *Hesse* to  
 desire a further Reinforcement from our Squadron,  
 whereupon we landed 300 Sea-Men, 200 *English*  
 and 100 *Dutch*; who are dayly employed in de-  
 molishing some Houses, and carrying the Stones  
 from over against a Courtine, which comes from  
 the Cover'd way to the Gate, which the Engineers  
 design to make as strong as possible, and plant se-  
 veral pieces of Cannon thereon. They hope,  
 this Work will be ready in eight days, and in  
 the mean time, they undermine the old Bastion  
 and Courtine; So that, if the Enemy Storm and  
 Possess it, they will be in danger of being Blown  
 up, and then they will have this new Work to  
 attack. Those who have seen the Breach assure  
 me, that the Enemy must spend some days before  
 they can be ready for the Storm; So that we  
 hope the Succours from *Portugal*, which the  
 Prince of *Hesse* has so earnestly desired in his  
 Letter of the 16th instant, sent by a Ship to *La-*  
*gos*, will arrive time enough to preserve this Im-  
 portant Place; If the Enemy make any Attempt  
 before, the Besieged may depend upon all possible  
 Assistance from the Men of War; And such Mea-  
 sures are taken, that we may on a suddain man-  
 our Boats, and considerably annoy the Enemy in  
 case of an Attack. The Garrison does not want  
 Provision or Ammunition, but Men, Bombardiers,  
 Gunners, Carpenters, &c. They have lost seve-  
 ral Brave Officers, and amongst others, the Sieur  
*Nugent*, Conde de *Val de Soto* Deputy Governour;  
 and the *English* Brigadier *Fox*; Prince *Henry* Bro-  
 ther to th Landgrave is wounded. Our Arrival  
 was very seasonable; for, that very Night the En-  
 my had designed to attack the Town in several  
 places, and had got a great many Boats to attack it  
 on the side of the New Mole, by which the Con-  
 federate Fleet attack'd it last Summer.

Sign'd  
 From on Board the Ship the  
*Velune* in the Bay of *Gi-*  
*braltar*, Nov. 21. 1703.

*P. V. Dussen.*

We

We will now insert a Letter likewise from an *English* Officer in *Gibraltar*, Who writes thus.

S I R,

Three Officers dispatch'd by the Earl of Galloway, arriv'd here the 14<sup>th</sup> about four in the Afternoon, having narrowly missed being taken by a French Privateer, who pursued them to the Mouth of our Bay, and as they declar'd at their Landing, that the Succours might be expected in two or three days; they were receiv'd with great Huzzas, which caused some Commotions in the Camp of the Enemy. They immediately deliver'd Letters from the King of Portugal, the English Ambassador Methuen, and my Lord Galloway, to the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, who caused the same to be read Publickly before the Officers and Soldiers, which proved such an Encouragement, that many, who were almost disheartned by their great Fatigues, recover'd in some measure their Courage, and did the Service as before: A Signal was made for the Squadron under Sir John Leake, who having received advice that Monsieur de Pontis was coming out of Cadiz, had thought fit to leave the Bay, and stand to the Eastward in sight of this Place, that he might be enabled to take such measures as should be thought necessary. A Feluca was also dispatch'd to the Admiral with Letters from our Ambassador Methuen, importing, That the Succours being ready to Sail from Lisbon, it was necessary he should come back towards Lagos, to receive them. The Admiral having receiv'd that Advice, made all possible Efforts to repass the Streights, but a strong Westerly Wind prevented it, which has continued ever since; mean time the Prince of Hesse redoubled his Diligence for preventing the Designs of the Enemy, and spends all the Days in the Works, and most part of the Night in the Cover'd Way. This example had so good an Effect; that the Garrison has done more then could be humanly expected, and the English Marines have gain'd an immortal Honour. The Enemy continue to pre briskly from their great Battery, which has dismounted above 40 Pieces of our Cannon, ruined the parapet of the Courtine, and the Face of the Bastion of the Sea, and that

that of the Bastion of the Mountain; they have made a Breach in the former, and likewise in the Courtine, which they might have mounted by favour of the Stones and other Rubbish, beat down by their Cannon, had not the Garrison been very careful to carry off the same. These materials have been very useful to make a Work in the Ditch, for the better Defence of the foot of the Breach, which is yet about Eight foot high, of a very good solid work, which the Cannon of the Enemy cannot reach: We have besides a double Row of strong Pallisades in the middle of the Ditch paralel to the Courtine, and before the same, we have made a sort of a Ditch which is filled by the Tide, and where in we keep the Water. All those Works cannot be batter'd by the Cannon of the Enemy, till they have lodg'd themselves in the Cover'd Way: But there we have a great Mine ready, consisting of 4 large Chambers, which extend to the Right and Left of the Glacis, and are divided into several Branches which come from the Grand Gallery leading into the Ditch, this Mine cannot fail of doing great Execution, in case the Enemy attempt to lodge themselves on the Cover'd Way: They seem to have altered their Design, and threaten to attack a long Line we have on the declivitie of a Rock on our Right, at the end of which we have made several small Intrenchments, and three Batteries of two Pieces of Cannon each, which flank the Avenues of our Glacis, and over look the advanced Works of the Enemy; but those Intrenchments being made on the Rock, and the Avenues thereunto very narrow, we cannot believe they dare attempt to Attack that Post: Deserters confirm, that their Troops are very much discouraged, and that they lose a World of Men; they add, That their Troops begin to want Ammunition, and that the greatest part of their Cannon and Mortars are spoiled, the Touch-holes being so wide that they are almost unserviceable. This Report is easily credited, because they threw some days past but very few Bombs, and their Batteries do not fire so briskly as before. On the 18th, when we despaired almost of any Assistance, several Ships came into the Bay which were followed by some others the 20th, having the so long expected Succours aboard, except some few Companies that are not yet arriv'd. They report that they sail'd from Lisbon about the 15th Instant,

under



under a Convoy of four English Frigats, and thought themselves safe, when they discover'd off of Cape Spartel Twenty four Men of War, with English and Dutch Colours, which they took for Vice Admiral Leake, and Rear Admiral Vander Dussen, whom they expected to meet thereabouts; they advanced to meet them, but by good Fortune were becalm'd. They put their Boats to Sea on both sides to Tow their Ships; but the English observing that the Men of War stretch'd themselves and endeavour'd to make a half Moon to surround them, they made a Private Signal which Sir John Leake would have understood. This spoil'd the Measures of the French, who were thereby discover'd, and put up their Colours and endeavour'd to fall upon the Transports; but they got off by means of their Oars, and the Night coming on they got away by a fair breeze of Wind from the Southwest: There are still four Ships missing, which are supposed to be return'd towards Lagos Bay, except one, which had on Board Three Companies of the Lord Barrimore's Regiment, which is suppos'd to be taken: 'Tis feared another is stranded on the Coast; The whole Battalion of Guards is arrived except two Colonels who were on Board one of the Frigats which is not yet come in. Notwithstanding this unhappy Accident, we have received 1970 Men, so that our Garrison consists of 3000 effective Men besides Officers; These Succours came very seasonably, for we had in this Place some Seditious Persons, who made it their Business to discourage the Garrison, and would induce some to present a Petition to the Prince of Hesse to Surrender. Those People were bribed by the Marquis de Villidarias, as it was discover'd by a Letter which was intercepted. Whereupon his Highness Order'd a Spanish Captain, and a Walloon, with some others to be Seized, as also a Priest who Convey'd the Letters; This has broke the Intrigues of the Enemy, who seem'd chiefly to rely on the Success of this Treachery. Last Night 200 Men Sallied out to level two Lines the Enemy had made at the foot of our Glacis before their Grand Battery, which service was done without any other Opposition than the fire of their Cannon, whereby four Men were Killed and three Wounded. We Burnt their Gabions, and levelled those Lines under  
their

*their nose, and shall visit them more frequently. The Spaniards expect a Re-inforcement, and give out that they will continue the Siege, which is very much doubted of.*

Gibraltar, Decemb. 24.

The abovementioned Succours Consisted of a Battalion of the *English* Guards lately arrived at *Lisbon*, the *English* Regiments of *Barrimore* and *Donnegal*, the *Dutch* Regiment of *Waes*, and a *Portuguese* Regiment, besides a good Number of *Catalan* Volunteers; they expected to have met Sir *John Leake* off of the Bay of *Lagos*, but it being impossible for him to repass the *Straights* by reason of the *Westerly* Winds, they were forced to make this hard shift to get into *Gibraltar*. Thereupon, Advice being brought to *Madrid*, that Succours were Arrived in *Gibraltar*, contrary to the Opinion of all the *Spaniards*, the Continuation of the Siege was resolved on in a Council of War held for that purpose; After which, King *Philip* (or Duke of *Anjou*) dispatch'd away the following Flattering Letter to his Unkle the Count *de Thoulouse*.

*The Duke of Anjou's Letter to the Count de Thoulouse.*

I Dispatch this Courier to give you a Token of my Esteem of your Friendship, and of my Gratitude for what you have done this Year for me; Seeing it is to you I own the Security of the Coasts of *Spain*, of which you may be stiled the Deliverer, and that I expect yet greater Effects of your Service, namely the Reduction of *Gibraltar*, which will be owing solely to the Succours you furnished when that Siege was undertaken: And which Succours are become more necessary, since the Enemy have Reinforced the Garrison of that Place. I expect every Moment to hear News of the Baron *de Pontis*, he must be arrived at *Gibraltar* by this time, and I make no doubt he will gain a  
confide-

‘ considerable Advantage over our Enemies if they  
 ‘ dare stand him; to perfect what you have begun,  
 ‘ you must come and see us again next Year; the  
 ‘ kind Sentiments I have for you, deserve you should  
 ‘ Serve me in my Necessity.

*Philip.*

The better to promote the Reduction of *Gibraltar*, the Marshal *de Theſſe* was made Generalissimo of all the *French* and *Spanish* Forces, and order’d forthwith to repair to the Camp before *Gibraltar*, and to take upon him his New Command; Of which the Marquis *de Villadarias* Commander in chief of that Siege, affecting to know nothing, acquainted his Officers, That the Marshal *de Theſſe* was coming to view that Army *Incognito*; and thereupon, accompanied with his Chief Officers, went to meet him. But the Troops not being order’d to draw up in *Battalia* to receive the Marshal as their General, the Monsieur appear’d somewhat disgusted at it, and shewed the Marquess his Commission, and Orders, to take upon him the Command of the Army; which the Marquess immediately resign’d, and quitted the Camp with the Duke of *Ossuna*, the Conde *D’ Aguilar*, and several other Gentlemen, whose Honour would not permit them to serve under a *French* Commander. The Marquess *de Villadarias* enraged at this Injustice, loudly complain’d thereof in the ensuing Letter to the *French* King:

*The Marquess de Villadarias’s Letter to the French King.*

*S I R,*

‘ **T**IS with an unexpressible Grief, that I give  
 ‘ my self the Honour to acquaint your Majesty  
 ‘ with the Reasons that have obliged me to quit the  
 ‘ Army. The Marshal *de Theſſe* being arrived at  
 ‘ *Medina Sidonia*, sent me notice, That he was  
 ‘ coming to the Camp, without telling me any thing  
 ‘ of his new Dignity of Generalissimo of the *Spanish*  
 ‘ Army: Whereupon I concluded that he was  
 ‘ coming *Incognito*, and that his Presence would be



' no Prejudice to my Command. However, I caused  
 ' him to be received with all the Honour due to  
 ' his Dignity of a Marshal of *France*: But, Sir, I must  
 ' confess, That my surprize was very great, when I  
 ' understood that he took it very ill, that I had not  
 ' given Orders to receive him with the Ceremo-  
 ' nies usual in the like Case. In the mean time,  
 ' he took upon himself the Command of the Army,  
 ' after having notified to me the Orders he had  
 ' from Court. Whereupon, seeing that my Com-  
 ' mission of General in Chief of the Army was  
 ' made void, and that I should be obliged to be  
 ' under him, I thought fit to retire, and some  
 ' Gentlemen who accompanied me as Voluntiers,  
 ' followed me: I desire your Majesty, with all  
 ' possible Respect, to take Cognizance of this Af-  
 ' fair, and to do me Justice. The Duke of *Alba*  
 ' will have the Honour to give a fuller Account to  
 ' your Majesty, and so I Pray God to Preserve,  
 ' &c.

*Villadarias.*

In answer to which, the Marquess received the following Letter.

*he French King's Letter to the Marquess de Villadarias.*

*Cousin,*

' I Send an Officer to *Spain* with Orders to re-  
 ' move your difficulties; but I have left the de-  
 ' cision of this Affair to the King my Grandson.  
 ' I don't question, but he will do Justice to your Me-  
 ' rit, and have a just regard to your Services to *Spain*.

*Versailles March 4th,*  
 1705.

God keep you, &c.  
*Louis.*

The Marshal *de Theffe*, taking upon him the  
 Command of the Army, furiously, and in vain, At-  
 tacked the Town, whilst Sir *John Leake* was on his  
 Voy.

Voyage from *Lisbon* to relieve it; In effect, he set Sail from thence *March* 6th. O. S. and coming the 9th in sight of *Cape Spartel*, lay by till the next Morning, when under favour of the Thick and Rainy Weather, he got within two Miles of *Cape Cabrietta*, and discover'd five stout Ships making out of the Bay of *Gibraltar*. For Monsieur d'*le Pontis* upon the first sight of them, immediately fired two Guns as a Signal for his Ships to cut their Cables, which was done, and they immediately got under Sail to make their escape, of which an Officer gives this Account. We had the Pleasure from an Hill to see the *French* Fleet overtaken, and after a sharp Resistance, the *English* took one Man of War, and the *Dutch* two; the *Magnanimous*, on Board of which Monsieur *Pontis* was, and the *Lis* a Ship of 80 Guns, made great Opposition, and in Sight of the *English* ran a-shoar near *Marabella*, where the Enemy set them on fire with so much Precipitation, that they had not time to take on Shoar the Sick and Wounded Men, by reason three of our Frigots got near the Shoar and fired briskly on them. The *Marshal de Thesse* caused his Army at the same time to be drawn up in Battalia on the Coast, and had the Mortification to see *Pontis's* disgraceful Flight, and then sensible there was no hopes of Success, raised the Siege, and to excuse himself, sent the following Letter to the *French* King.

*The Marshal de Thesse's Letter to the French King.*

S I R,  
 ' YOUR Majesty will understand by this Letter, how many Difficulties the Besiegers have  
 ' been obliged to get over hitherto; not only through  
 ' the great Resistance of the Garrison, but the  
 ' Continuance of the bad Weather. It had rain-  
 ' ed so hard into the Works almost dayly, that  
 ' the Soldiers were always in Water or Mire;  
 ' and 'tis certain, that the *Spanish* Infantry de-  
 ' serves great Praise for their Constancy and Wil-  
 ' lingsness to continue so hard a Siege, and for the  
 ' extra-

extraordinary Patience of the Soldiers, who are  
 almost naked, and frequently wanting Ammu-  
 nition and other Necessaries, endured with-  
 out Murmuring the Fatigues of so long and toil-  
 some a Siege; Sir, It is very true, The Baron *de*  
*Pontis* has often Solicited me to give him leave  
 to return to *Thoulon*; but the Orders I had from  
 your Majesty, and his own, imported, That we  
 should Conform our selves to the Will of the  
 Catholick King: The Council of *Spain* Strenuously  
 opposed the Retreat of your Ships; express Or-  
 ders were sent to me from *Madrid* to detain  
 them in the Bay. The Baron *de Pontis* com-  
 plained of it, and protested against it, well  
 foreseeing what would follow, and being very  
 diligent and vigilant, he took all possible Pre-  
 caution to secure himself from being surprized by  
 your Enemy. Notwithstanding which, the Enemy  
 advanced without being discover'd, either by the  
 negligence of the Scouts that Cruised at the Mouth  
 of the Straights, or of the Centinels Posted on the  
 Coast and on the Neighbouring Towers; and  
 surprized your Majesty's Ships, of which five  
 were at the Point of *Curnero*; Three were  
 Boarded and Taken after a long Resistance; that of  
 the Baron *de Pontis* was in, and another, run a-  
 shoar, and were set on fire at *Estepona*: After  
 this unhappy Accident, seeing the Place was  
 supplied a-new with Refreshments and other things,  
 I gave Orders for an Entrenchment to be made,  
 and I dispatch'd the Engineer *Renaud* to Repre-  
 sent to your Majesty, as also to the Catholick King,  
 the Impossibility of continuing the Siege. The  
 Troops are Fatigued, a great many of the Be-  
 siegers are Sick, and Ammunition begins to be  
 wanted. I have received Advice from *Mallaga* by  
 an Express, that the Enemies Squadrons is be-  
 fore *Ceuta*, and has some Design on that Place.

From the Camp before  
*Gibraltar*, March the  
 23d, 1703.

*The*

*The*



The Baron de Pontis likewise thought himself obliged in Justification of himself, to write to a Friend of his to the following effect.

S I R,  
**YOU** will see by this, whether I deserve continual Reproaches. Yesterday Morning I narrowly missed being penned up in the Bay of *Gibraltar* by Thirty-five Men of War and several other small Ships: However I got out, but was attacked and surrounded in Two Hours after. The *Arrogant*, the *Ardent*, and the *Marquis* having defended themselves like Men that had no Hope left, were Boarded and Taken Sword in Hand. The *Magnanimous* and the *Lys*, whom the Enemies respected so much, as not to dare to Board them, having broke through the Enemies Line, were happily run on Shore, were we burnt them, having first taken out the Crew. The Action happened between *Estepona* and this City. I may say, tho' the King has sustained great Loss, the Glory of his Arms has not in the least been sullied. It was my Good Fortune, that the bad Weather separated so many Ships from me; otherwise the more I had had, the more I had lost. Those that abuse the King's Name, and wrote, and made others write to me, that I should not be afraid, nor suffer myself to be ruled by the Motives of Vain Fear, will perhaps be more astonished than my self, at the Ruin of this Squadron, the Loss of which they can't hinder from being imputed to themselves.

P O N T I S.

After the raising of the Siege, the *Spanish* and *French* Forces marched to oppose the Progress of his Excellency the Earl of *Galloway*; who, by this time having taken Sword in hand *Valencia d'Alcantara*, a Place of great Strength in *Estramadura*, and forced the Castle to open the Gates without any Capitulation, sat down before *Albuquerque*, which being formally Besieged and Vigorously Attack'd, after a considerable

considerable Breach made, oblig'd the Garrison to beat a Parley after six Days opening of the Trenches, desiring a Capitulation for the Town, by Reason the Garrison intended to retire into the Castle: But the Earl rejected their Proposal, and threatned to put them all to the Sword if they did not Surrender both Town and Castle; which, upon better Consideration, they immediately did, and obtain'd very Honourable Conditions. Neither was the *Portuguese* General, the Marquess *de Minas*, who Commanded a separate Body in the Province of *Beira*, idle on his part; for he Vigorously Attacking *Salvaterra*, forced the Garrison to Surrender at Discretion, and thereby made himself Master of a great many Prisoners, with Store of Ammunition, and Provisions of all sorts. After this, the Marquess Advanced and Plunder'd the Town of *Sarca*, one of the Wealthiest and Richest of that Country. But, to return to *Albuquerque*, whose Garrison being marched out according to the Capitulation to the Number of 800 Men, a Trumpeter whom his Excellency had some few days ago sent to the Enemy, return'd, and brought advice, That the Marshal of *Thesse*, with Six Regiments of *French* Cavalry, and Three of *Spanish*, making in all about 4000 Horse, besides a few Foot, and four small Pieces of Cannon, were Encamped at *Villa del Rey*, within three Leagues of us: Thereupon a Council of War was call'd, but came to no Resolution. General *Fagell* taking upon him the Command of the Army in his turn, March'd from *Albuquerque*, and Encamped within two short Leagues of *Nôstra Senhora de Catova* near the River *Chevora*, where a Party of 50 Horse of the Enemies Attacked our Foragers and took several Mules; but a Detachment of 30 Troopers of Major General *Harvey's* Regiment Pursued them, and took a *French* Prisoner, and recovered all the Mules. About this time we heard the firing of some Guns from the Right of our Army, which we supposed to be from *Oguella*, a Place belonging to the *Portuguese*, within two Leagues of our Army: Thereupon the *Conde de Galveas*, General of Arms in this Province, declared, that he expected a Con-

voy of 600 Wagons or Carts from *Campo Major*, and was affraid they were attacked by the Enemy. Our Generals were very much surpriz'd at this Declaration, having had no manner of Notice of it before: But immediately a Party of 600 Horse was Detatch'd to secure the Convoy, which soon after safely arrived in our Camp. At this time there was a long Council of War held, upon the Arrivall of an Express from *Lisbon*, with Orders for our Army to march into the Province of *Beiza*, and to joyn the Marquis de *Minas*, which the Earl of *Galloway* and General *Fagell* opposed with all their Might, and Demonstrated, That the King of *Portugal* must have been surprized, or else he would never have sent an Order, which, if Obey'd, would ruin the Army by an unnecessary March, of 50 long Leagues in this Hot Season, and would leave all the Places in the *Alentejo* expos'd to the Enemy. Their Arguments were so convincing, that the *Conde de Galveas*, and the rest of the *Portuguese* Generals, acquiesced in their Opinion, and sent back the Express, with an Account of the Reasons which oblig'd them to continue in these parts. After this, they march'd to *St. Salvador* near *Ognella*, where they found Plenty of Forage; From hence General *Fagell* propos'd to march with 8000 Men in the Night, to endeavour to surprize the Enemy; but was oppos'd, under pretence that we had no certain Account of the Situation of their Camp. The *Conde de la Corfana* in his Turn likewise, took upon him the Command of the Army, and accompanied with the other Generals and a Detachment of 400 Horse, advanced within a League of *Badajox*, where they found the Enemy posted on both sides of the *Guadiana*. Upon the return of our Generals to the Camp, several Councils of War were held about the Siege of *Badajox*, for which General *Fagell* made all possible Instances; but it was carried in the Negative for several Reasons.

1. Because the Enemy was Superior in Cavalry, and might Oppose our passing the *Guadiana*, especially since we wanted Pontons, and that it was not



thought safe to divide the Army, nor send part to pass that River on the Bridge of *Olivenza*.

2. Because our Army began to be very much fatigued in this Hot Weather, which is already excessive.

3. Because the *Portuguese* Generals declar'd, That they wanted Cannon Balls for that Expedition.

4. Because the Garrison consisted, according to the Report of Deserters, of Nine Batallions, and Fourteen Companies of Granadiers. Though these were weighty Reasons, yet the Earl of *Galloway* and General *Fagell*, continued their Instances for the Siege, and propos'd several Expedients to remove these Difficulties : Nevertheless, no other Resolution was taken, but to draw near *Badajox*, and to endeavour to Attack the Mareschal *de Thesse*, who then lay posted with 5000 Horse on this side the River. Accordingly our Army march'd; but the Mareschal retired, and through an unexpected Confusion in our Troops, we could not fall on his Rear. We continued several Days in Sight of the Enemy, making Preparations to pass the *Guadiana*, but wanting a sufficient Number of Boats and other Necessaries for that Siege, it was at length resolv'd to give over the Enterprize. After this, we repass'd a little River called *Caya*, and tho' our Flank was somewhat expos'd to the Enemy, they did not think fit to attack us. After this our Forces separated, and were order'd into Quarters of Refreshment ; the *English* on the *Guadiana* ; the *Portuguese* in the *Alentejo* ; and the *Dutch* on the *Tajo* : Where, whilst they are refreshing themselves during the Extremity of the hot Season, we will proceed to *Italy*, where the Campaign of last Year seem'd to be scarce at an End, before the Beginning of this.

The Duke of *Vendosme* setting down before *Ver-rue*, as has been before mentioned, laid close Siege to the same ; whose Garrison defending it self most valiantly during the whole Winter, prov'd of vast Advantage to the Duke of *Savoy* : For, the *French* Forces chiefly employed in the Reduction of that Place, were almost ruined by the Badness of the Season, and the Vigorous Resistance of the Besieged :

His

His Royal Highness had thereby the better an Opportunity to fortify his other Towns, and secure the rest of his Dominions, which might have been attack'd with much more Vigour by the *French*, had they not lost the Flower of their Forces before this Place. At length, the Garrison of *Verrue*, being in extream want of Provisions, and their Communication with the Duke of *Savoy* quite cut off, by reason the *French* at last made themselves Masters of the Bridge over the River, beat a Parley, and offered to surrender the Place on Honourable Terms: But the Duke of *Vendosme* told them, Since they had refused them formerly, he would grant them none at present, unless they would remain Prisoners of War; and for their Usage, they might depend on his Civility. This not being accepted of, the Duke of *Vendosme* continued to batter the Place, till the Garrison having nothing left for their Subsistence, in the Night Blew up all the remaining Fortifications, except the *Donjon*, and Part of a Bastion, into which they retired, beat a Parley, and next Morning surrendered Prisoners of War, after having defended the Place from the Fourteenth of *October*, to the Ninth of *April* following (1705.) The Commanders of the Imperialists and *Savoyards* waited on the Duke of *Vendosme*, who was pleased to Compliment them on their Brave Defence; But withal told them, That, the Blowing up of the Fortifications of a Place which could not resist any longer, and had no hopes of Relief, being contrary to the Laws and Practice of War, they deserved to be put to Death; But that he would write to his Master, the *French* King, in their behalf, and obtain their Pardon: And then order'd the Garrison to be kindly us'd. Soon after the Forces employed in this Siege were order'd into Quarters of Refreshment, whilst the Duke of *Vendosme* hearing of Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*'s being reinforced with 8000 *Prussians*, and his arrival on the Frontiers of *Italy*, marched with the rest towards the *Mantuan*, in order to oppose that Prince's Design upon the *Milaneze*. In the mean time, the Duke de la *Feuillade*, with another Body of *French* under his Command

opened the Campaign with the Sieges of the Castle of *Villa Franca* and *Nice*, the former of which, being of no great strength, surrendred, as likewise the Town of *Nice*; but the Duke of *Feuillade* having block'd up the Castle, and taken two or three small Forts, besides the Town of *Chivas*, laid the Country waste round about, and then march'd to attack the Duke of *Savoy*; who by this time having received repeated Advice, that the *French* design'd to Besiege, or at least Bombard his Capital City, took all possible Measures for preventing the same, by making several new Intrenchments and other Works to cover the Place, and prevent the further Progress of the Duke of *la Feuillade*. He soon after appear'd hovering about *Turin*; where, whilst he is making the necessary Preparations, as if he intended either the Siege, or Bombardment of *Turin*, and the Duke of *Savoy* taking all possible Measures to oppose him, we will see what hath happned between Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Vendosme*. The former too vigilant for the Grand Prior of *France*, who commanded the *French* Army in the Absence of the Duke of *Vendosme* his Brother, did, notwithstanding the Loss of *Mirandola*, the only Place the Imperialists had left in the *Mantuan*, pass the *Adige*, and the *Oglio*, in Sight of the Enemy, the Horse swimming cros the River and protecting the Passage of the Foot over a Bridge of Boats; so, that after the taking of *Ponte Oglio Calzo Palatruolo*, and several other Posts, with their Garrisons, Prisoners of War, entred into the *Milaneze*, where perceiving the Inhabitants to fly before him, he publish'd the following Placaert.

**WE** having happily passed the *Oglio* with the Army of his Imperial Majesty, under our Command, and being come into the State of *Milan* without Opposition, think fit to warn the Inhabitants of all Communities and Places, as well those situated on the *Adda*, as others of the said State, not to withdraw their Allegiance from his Imperial Majesty and the *Roman Empire*, nor to abandon their Houses, nor to remove their Cattle and Effects  
else.



elsewhere ; But to remain peaceably in their Dwellings: With this Assurance ; That we will give them needful Assistance, and that, if they acknowledge the Obligation they are under, and discharge it Loyally, they shall always be Protected and Assisted. Wherefore, we do by these Presents exhort all the Deputies and Syndicts of the said Communities to Accept this advantageous Offer, and to repair personally to our Head Quarters, to obtain necessary Safeguards, to prevent the Damage which otherwise might be done to their Persons, Houses or Goods, as a Mark of the Particular Affection and Clemency of his Imperial Majesty towards his most Loyal People and Subjects of the said State, as also to receive our Orders: And if, notwithstanding this, the Inhabitants of the Villages, and other Places of the *Milaneze*, to which the Imperial Troops may come, shall abandon them, either through Fear, or by Instigation of the Enemy, we shall look upon it as a Manifest Proof of their Evil Intentions towards the Emperor, our most August Master, and they may thank themselves for the Disorders that may ensue: But we hope every one will joyfully Accept these Honourable and Just Proposals, which have no other End than the Good and Advantage of the Country, and of the Loyal Subjects of the *Milaneze*. And this is the good Pleasure of his Imperial Majesty as well as our Intention.

*Given at the Imperial Camp,* Sign'd

*near Calzo, June, the*  
*29th, 1705.*

*EUGENE of Savoy.*

The Duke of *Vendosme* being by this time return'd to the Camp, posted the Army under his Command within Two Miles of the Prince; but understanding that his Highness was fully resolved to pass the *Adda*, thought fit to decamp and advance towards *Cassano*, where, in some Weeks after, both Armies most desperately engaged each other; Count *Leiningen*, an Imperial General of Horse, and several other brave

Men on both sides were Killed in this Action. We shall not trouble the Reader with any long Account of Particulars ; but think it proper to refer our selves to the following Letter from Prince *Eugene* to the Duke of *Marlborough*.

S I R,

YOUR Highness will forgive my not Writing to you with my own Hand, being hindred by a Wound I have received, although it is not dangerous. By the Relation which I have caused to be drawn up in haste, and herewith sent by this Letter, your Highness will see what hapned Yesterday between the two Armies: I shall cause *Te Deum* to be Sung, to return Thanks to God for this happy Success, which is so much the more Remarkable, because the whole Army of the Enemy was got together, which I did not know before the Fight ; And, considering the Ground where the Enemies were beaten, it seems almost impossible, because of their being most Advantageously Posted. According to the Advices I have just now received from Deserters, Prisoners and others, their Loss is very considerable ; and their Confusion was so great, that a great Number of their Men were drowned in the *Adda*, and a great part of their Baggage lost therein. Our Regiments bring still some Standards and Colours, and we have taken a great Number of Prisoners ; and amongst them, several Officers. One may judge, that the Action did not happen without Loss on our side ; especially, seeing the fire was Terrible, and almost Incredible on both Sides. I desire your Highness to do me the Honour to believe me, more than any Person in the World, with Sincerity and Respect,

Sir, Your Highnesses most Humble and most Oedient Servant,  
*EUGENE* of *Savoy*.

From the Camp at  
*Trevigilo, Aug.*  
the 17th, 1704.

'Tis

'Tis certain that this was one of the bravest Actions that ever happened in *Italy*, The Imperialists having forced the Enemy from behind two deep Canals, but the third being too deep, gave them leisure to pass the *Adda* over their Bridge, defended by several Batteries and Redoubts; so that all the *French* could boast of, was, that they narrowly escaped a Total Rout; neither could they have prevented the Passage of the *Adda* to Prince *Eugene*, had they not been reinforced by a considerable Body from the Duke *de la Fuillade*, who was thereby disenabled to put in Execution his Projects against *Turin*, the only Thing the Confederates aim'd at this Campaign in *Italy*; So that Prince *Eugene*, seeing the Season far advanced, and that by the great Rains that began to fall, his Retreat might be cut off by the *French*, repais'd the *Oglio*, and the Duke of *Vendosme* march'd back to secure the *Mantuan*; These being the Chief Transactions of this Campaign, except the taking of the Castle of *Nice*, which was forced to Surrender the following Winter, and some smart Skirmishes betwixt the Duke of *Savoy* and the *French* in *Piedmont*; Each side Prepared for Winter Quarters in *Italy*, from whence we will proceed to *Germany*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* having resolved to open his way into *France* if possible, by the way of *Triers*, march'd with great Expedition from the *Netherlands* to the *Saar*, whereby he Blocked up Marshal *Villars* in his strong Camp near *Syrke*; But his Highness Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* being indisposed at *Rastat*, prevailed with the Duke of *Marlborough* to come thither, and Confer with him upon the Operations of the Campaign. This Interview not producing the desired Effect, by Reason the *Germans* were not ready to joyn him, as was agreed, prevented the Siege of *Saar Lewis*. Hereupon, the Duke of *Marlborough*, after Seventeen days stay in sight of the *French* Army, without the least Prospect of bringing them to an Engagement, was obliged to repass the *Saar*, in order to stop the Progress of the Elector of *Bavaria* and Marshal of



*Villeroy* in the *Netherlands*, who had taken *Huy*, the City of *Liege*, and were preparing to attack the Cittadel; Monsieur *Auverquerque*, with the States Army under his Command, not being able to oppose them. No sooner did the Duke of *Marlborough* return to the *Netherlands*, but the *French* quitted *Liege*, *Huy* was retaken, and their Lines, though represented as inaccessible, were forced; Of which Action, we will give you the Authentick Letters, (as we have done in most others) of the Duke of *Marlborough* and my Lord *Auverquerque*.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States General of the United Provinces.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**T**HIS comes to Congratulate your High Mightinesses upon our happy Entrance into the Lines, and the Defeat of a great Body of the Enemy's Army that opposed us; We marched at Ten a Clock at Night; the Count *de Noyelles*, who Commanded the Detachment of 38 Squadrons and 20 Battalions, which I caused to advance to surprize the Posts of *Nederhespen* and *Hillesheim*, succeeded perfectly well, and distinguish'd himself extreamly, as did also the Prince of *Hesse*, and all the other Generals that were in the Action, and the Troops acquitted themselves with a Bravery surpassing all that could be hop'd. After the Enemy were repulsed, I caused the Troops to advance towards this Place, where I obliged the Battallion of *Montluc* that were in it, to yield themselves Prisoners at Discretion. I thought this good News deserved to be sent to your High Mightinesses by a Person of Distinction; Therefore I chose Monsieur *Hompesch* Lieutenant General, who had a great Share in it, to relate to you the Particulars by Word of Mouth, referring however to my next, the exact Number of the Prisoners, Cannon, Colours and Standards we have taken from the Enemy, time not permitting me now to inform my self thoroughly; I design to advance  
to

to Morrow towards *Louvain*, and am with inviolable Respect and Affection,

From the Camp at  
*Tirlemont*, July,  
8th, 1705.

Your High and Mightinesses,  
Most Humble and most Obedient Servant, the Prince  
and Duke of *Marlborough*.

*Monsieur Overquerque's Letter to the States General.*

S I R,

WE having resolved to attack the Enemies Lines near *Hillesheim*, and if it shou'd be feasible, to force them, we made this Disposition, viz. That I, with the States Troops, should break up Yesterday Morning from *Vignamont*, and Pust my self before their Lines on the other side of the *Mehaigne*, near *Messelen*, to Alarm them, and Draw them that way, whilst the Duke of *Marlborough* should march with his Army at Night, after the Tattoo was beat, directly toward *Hillesheim* to execute our Real Design; And, that I, after the Tattoo, likewise shou'd repass the *Mehaigne* to support him. The Enemy being fully perswaded we design'd to Attempt something on the other side of the *Mehaigne*, Reinforc'd all their Posts that way, without taking due Precaution to secure that Part we intended to Attack; So, that we made our selves Masters of it, and entred with all our Army. The *Bavarian* Horse, who opposed us presently after, and who consisted of 24 Squadrons, are almost wholly ruined, as are also the two Regiments of *Alsace* and *La Marque*. Not to mention the Kill'd, of whom I have not as yet a certain Account, the Marquis d'*Allegre*, and the Count de *Arco*, Lieutenant Generals; Baron *Thaufkirche*, who Commanded the Elector of *Bavaria's* Carabineers, the Colonel of the Regiment of *Wolftransdorff*, being Curashiers, and some other Officers, are taken Prisoners; we have also taken from the Enemy 10 Pieces of Cannon of three Mouths, and Eight others, whereof three are Fourteen Pounders.

I

‘ I do my self the Honour to Congratulate upon  
‘ it.

*From Tirlemont within the Lines, July 8th 1705.*

P. S. I must do this Justice to the Duke of *Marlborough*, to give him all the Honour of this Enterprize, which he had carried on, and supported with a great deal of Conduct and Valour. We March again to Morrow : We have made Prisoners of War, a Regiment in *Tirlemont*.

After this Defeat, the Enemy to prevent a Total Rout, and to preserve, if possible, the *Spanish Netherlands*, march'd with all possible haste over the *Dyle*, pitching their Tents in that noted strong Camp under *Louvain* ; and the Confederates on the other hand, willing to push on their good Fortune, attempted to pass the said River ; but coming somewhat too late, were oblig'd to lay aside that Design for that time ; which, though it proved an Action of small Importance, the *French* having thought fit to magnify, the better to conceal their Disgrace in the former. I judge we can't give a better account of it, than by the Letters of the two before mentioned Generals.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States General.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**H**AVING resolved on *Tuesday* last with the Generals, to try the passing of the *Dyle* by a Private march, we made Yesterday a Detachment of 18 Batallions and 20 Squadrons, who begun to March about five of the Clock in the Afternoon towards the Village of *Neer Ishe*, with some Artillery and the Pontons ; they were followed at Eleven of the Clock by the whole Army, which joyn'd them by Break of Day : The Pontons were laid immediately upon the River, and some Batallions having passed the same, drove back those  
of



of the Enemy, which offered to oppose them: But the Head of their Army appearing at the same time, it was not thought fit to push on that Affair, and so we came to the Camp, without having lost but few Men in that Attempt; of which I thought my self oblig'd to acquaint your High Mightinesses. I am, &c.

At the Camp at      Sign'd,  
*Meldert, July,*  
30.

The Prince and Duke of  
*MARLBOROUGH.*

*Monsieur Auverquerque's Letter to Monsieur Fagell,  
Grieffier to the States General.*

*S I R,*  
**T**HE Resolution being taken to attempt the passing of the *Dyle*, Lieutenant General *Heukelum* was Detatch'd Yesterday at five of the Clock in the Afternoon, with Five Batallions and Nine Squadrons of the Army of the States; and the Duke of *Wirtembergh*, with Count *Oxenstiem*, were Detatch'd at the same time from the Army under the Duke of *Marlborough*, with Twelve Batallions, and Eleven Squadrons: They March'd towards *Corbeck Hever*, *Neer Ishe*, and *St. George*, having with them the Number of Pontons that were necessary to lay Bridges, and some Pieces of Cannon; these Detachments arrived about Ten a Clock to their Respective Posts, and about Twelve the Armies decamp'd to support them; that is, The Duke of *Marlborough* to support the Duke of *Wirtemburgh*, and I, Lieutenant General *Heukelum*. These Detachments were order'd to take Post with all Possible speed; and accordingly they begun before Break of Day to lay Bridges, and when I arriv'd, Lieutenant General *Heukelum* was advanc'd to *Neer Ishe* and *St. George*, and our Infantry having pass'd that River with some opposition, they beat two Batallions of the Enemy, and a Regiment of Dragoons, whereby they became Masters of that Post.

Post. The other Detachments found greater Difficulty at *Corbeck* and *Hever*: For, the Enemy had a great Body of Foot posted there, and it was judg'd impossible to possess that Post without exposing the Infantry to an entire Rout. Whereupon the Duke of *Marlbrough* signified to me, that it was his Opinion, that the Enterprize was not to be push'd on, seeing the whole Army of the Enemy was marching and coming upon us; and that we should recall our Troops, which was done in very good Order. We had not on our side Thirty Men Kill'd and Wounded; but I can't tell you how many were kill'd on the side of my Lord Duke of *Marlbrough*, which must be very few. We came about Noon to this Camp, the Army of the States to *Bossu*, and that of the Duke of *Marlbrough* stretching towards *Tirlemont*. I remain, &c.

At the Camp at  
*Brossu*, July,  
30.

Sign'd,

*AUVERQUERQUE.*

The 18th of *August* following, the Confederate Army under the Duke of *Marlbrough*, and Monsieur *Auverquerque*, march'd from *Brain le lieu* and *Fleurimond*, with an Intention to attack the Enemy in their Advantageous Camp near *Louvain*; But these having cut down Part of the Wood of *Soignies*, through which it was intended to attack the Enemies Flank of the Right Wing of the *French*; upon a narrow View of all the Passages leading thereunto, all the Dutch Officers (except Monsieur *Auverquerque*,) and consequently their Field Deputies, Monsieur *Rowenrout*, *Van Heemskerck* and *Van Schagen*, were against it; though they were hard press'd by the Duke of *Marlbrough* and the *English* Officers to consent to it. The Duke writ the following Letter thereupon to the States.

The

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States General.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**P**ursuant to the Letter, I did my self the Honour to write to your High Mightinesses the 13th of this Month; the Army march'd last Saturday, That day we encamp'd at *Corbais* and *St. Martin*, and the next day at *Genap*. On *Monday* we came to *Tirlemont*, and Yesterday we were in motion before break of day, and having pass'd several Defiles, we came into a pretty spacious Plain, and found the Enemy, as we expected, between *Over Ishe* and *Neer Ishe*; with the small River before them. At Noon, or a little after, our whole Army was drawn up in Order of Battle, and I having view'd the four Posts with Monsieur *Auverquerque*, which I thought to Attack, I already flatter'd my self, considering the Goodness and Superiority of our Troops, that I should soon Congratulate your High and Mighty Lordships with a Glorious Victory; But in short, when all was in a Readiness for the Attack, it was not thought fit to push on that Affair. I am sure your High Mightinesses Deputies will acquaint you with the Reasons that were laid before them on both sides; and that they will do Justice at the same time to Monsieur *d' Auverquerque*, by informing you, that he was of the same Opinion with me. *That the Opportunity was too fair to be let slip*; However, I submitted, though with a great deal of Reluctancy. This Day I will speak to the Deputies and Monsieur *d' Auverquerque*, that they may issue Orders for the Attacking of *Lewe*, and for continuing the demolishing of the Lines,

From the Camp at  
*Basse Wavre, Au-*  
*gust 19, 1705.*

I am,

with all Respect, &c.

*P. S.*



P. S. My Heart is so full, that I cannot forbear on this Occasion to represent to your High Mightinesses, That I find, I have much less Authority, then when I had the Honour of Commanding your Troops the last Year in *Germany*.

There happening nothing more material in the *Netherlands*, but the passing of the Canal betwixt *Bruges* and *Gent* by General *Sparr*, and the taking of *Lewe*, We will look towards the *Moselle*, where the Marshal *de Villars*, after the marching away of the Duke of *Marlborough*, oblig'd the Palatine General *d' Aubach*, (left behind with 7000 Men) to quit *Triers*; After which, he retook *Homburg*, and then marched to Attack *Lauterburgh*; but the Imperial General *Thungen*, had so well fortified his Camp, for the Security of that Place, that the *French* were repuls'd in several Attacks. After this, the Imperial Army, being Reinforc'd, began to act offensively, by forcing the *French* Lines, and driving the Mareschal under the Cannon of *Straßburg*: Whereby having made themselves Masters of *Haguenau* and some other Posts, they block'd up *Fort Lewis*, and secured their Winter Quarters in *Alsace*. The Campaign being thus ended in all Parts, we will take a view of our Naval Affairs; Hitherto, their having been but a slender Progress made towards the intended Reduction of *Spain*, this put the Courts of *England* and *Holland*, upon new and more effectual Measures: To encompass which, the Grand Fleet of *England*, Commanded by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Peterborough* and Sir *Cloudesty Shovel*, with a good Body of Land Forces on Board, Sail'd from *St Helens* on the 24th of *May*, O. S. and with a Prosperous Gale for several days, arriv'd safe at *Lisbon* the 9th of *June* next following. About Eight days after, the *Dutch* Fleet Commanded by Admiral *Alemonde* arriv'd also, in a Grand Council of War held by the King of *Spain*, both the Admirals and Generals, the Prince of

of *Hesse Darmstadt* come thither lately from *Gibraltar*, and other Chief Officers, a Descent was resolv'd on to be made in *Catalonia*, and the Preparations for that Enterprize being accomplish'd after some time, and two Regiments of Dragoons added to the Land Forces on Board already, the King of *Spain* took his Leave of the Court of *Portugal*, and embarked on Board the *Raxe-laugh* with the Earl of *Peterborough*, to be present at this Expedition. On the 28th of *July*, N. S. the whole Fleet under the Command of the Earl of *Peterborough*, and Sir *Cloudesty Shovel*, and Admiral *Allemonde*, with his *Catholick* Majesty and about 10000 Land Forces *English* and *Dutch* on Board, with a fair Wind steered their Course towards *Gibraltar*, where on the second of *August* they happily arriv'd, and his *Catholick* Majesty went a Shoar, exchange'd the Garrison consisting of a Batallion of the *English* foot Guards, and three old Regiments, and leaving two new Regiments therein, and so embarked again. Afterwards as the Fleet sailed more Eastward they put the *Spanish* Coast into a great Consternation. Sailing by *Alicant*, an Officer was sent on Shoar to deliver a packet of Letters to the Inhabitants, which was refused; and upon his returning a second time, was told they would fire on him if he return'd again, notwithstanding his Boat had a Flag of Truce. The Fleet steering towards *Althea* anchor'd in the Bay the 11th of *August*, and met there with a very kind Reception. The Inhabitants came in great Numbers to see his *Catholick* Majesty *Charles III.* The Fleet being sufficiently supplied with fresh Water, sail'd the 15th towards *Denia* in the Kingdom of *Valencia*, where they were again supplied with Fresh Water and other Refreshments. After which, they sailed directly towards *Barcelona*, and on the twenty second of *August*, (N. S.) came to an Anchor in that Bay. On the twenty third, the Forces with the Artillery Landed, whilst certain Signals were made, upon which

the Inhabitants of *Vich*, and the Neighbouring Places, came down to the Number of 5000 Men, amongst whom the Earl of *Peterborough* caused to be distributed the following Manifesto.

*The Earl of Peterborough's Manifesto to the Spaniards.*

**T**O all the good Subjects of the Monarchy of *Spain*, of what Rank or Quality soever, Church-men or Lay-men, within the Dominions of the Crown of *Spain*, Greeting.

Our Sovereign Lady *ANNE*, by the Grace of God Queen of *Great Britain, France and Ireland, &c.* having thought fit to Constitute and Nominate Us Generals of the Troops which Her Majesty has joyn'd with those of the Lords the States General, and which are employ'd to maintain the just Rights of the most Serene August House of *Austria* to the Monarchy of *Spain*, and to Assist their other Allies; We have judg'd it necessary and convenient to Declare, before we proceed to open Force, that we are not come into these Parts to take Possession of any Place in the Name of Her *Britannick* Majesty, or of the Lords the States General, or to bring into these Countries the ordinary Devastations and usual Calamities of War; but to Defend and Protect the Good and Loyal Subjects of the said Monarchy, and to free them from the insupportable Yoke of a Government of Foreigners, and from the Slavery to which they have been Reduced, and Sold to *France* by ill designing Persons. The Intention therefore of Her said Majesty, and of the Lords the States General, being to maintain the just Right of the House of *Austria*, and the Liberties and Priviledges of the Subjects of his *Catholick* Majesty: We Declare and Promise by these Presents, That all Loyal and True *Spaniards*, who shall not oppose our Forces, but give Demonstrations of their Loyal and Due Obedience to their King *Charles* the III. shall be Protected and Maintained in their Religion, Persons, Estates, Offices and Priviledges, without any Molestation.

But,



But, if contrary to our hopes, the Inhabitants and People of these Countries shall not Concur with us in the Execution of the Good Intentions of Her said Majesty and of the Lords the States General, we take God to Witness, that they willfully draw upon themselves all the Hostilities which may be Committed by the Forces under our Command, and that the Blame will lye at the Door of such *Spaniards*, who, when so fair an Opportunity is Offered them, to give Proofs of their Loyalty, and follow the Motives of their Duty and Interest, shall let slip so favourable a Conjunction.

After this, the Vice Roy *Don Francisco de Velasco* was immediately summoned to Surrender the City, and upon his Refusal, the necessary Preparations were made for Besieging it. However, most of the Generals doubting the Success of attacking, with so slender a Force, a City wherein was so Numerous a Garrison, and well supplied with all manner of Necessaries, proposed to march towards *Terragona*, a City 30 Leagues Eastward of this, where the Fleet might attack the City by Sea, whilst the Army did the same by Land. But the Prince of *Hesse D'Armstat* earnestly insisted on attacking Fort *Montjouich* with Sword in Hand, a strong Castle lying about two Miles on the other side of the Town, on which the Forces Landed, *viz.* on the West side, which being at length approved of, the whole Expedition was contrived in this Manner; A thousand Men being detach'd for this great Work, one half of them were ordered to advance towards *Terragona*, to amuse the Garrison; but about 10 at Night Commanded to turn their March towards the Fort; being followed about Midnight by the other half, supported by some Dragoons. The ways being very Rocky and Difficult, it was Day-light before they could quite pass the Mountains, so that the Enemy taking the Alarm by the report of some Scouts, the Confederates found them Ready to receive them, which they did with all their Cannon and Artillery; Notwithstanding all this, the Brave Prince of

*Hesse* and My Lord *Charlemont*, ordered Col. *Lothwell* to begin the attack with the Granadiers, which he perform'd with so much Bravery, that he not only entred the Cover'd Way and the Ditch, but also got upon the Courtine, and beat the Enemy from a Bastion of a New Work. These being now retired into the *Donjon*, the Prince of *Hesse*, who was every where in the thickest of the Fire, as he was passing by two of the Bastions, without the least Shelter, to give Orders for the attacking of a Fort, which if taken, would prevent the Communication of the Fort with the Town, was unfortunately wounded by a Musquet Shot in the Thigh, which cutting a sunder an *Artery*, and he continuing to encourage his Men, he dropt for Dead upon the Ground, and as soon as he was brought to an adjacent House, Expired. The Fall of this Hero, which was discovered to the Besieged by the Confusion they perceived among the Assailants, join'd to a Reinforcement of 200 Granadiers, sent them out of the Town, had almost produced a Fatal Change in that Enterpize. For about 250 *English* advancing unwearily too near the Fort, whose Gate the *Spaniards* had opened on purpose to entice them thither, were all taken Prisoners, which, with the beforementioned Accident, struck such a Damp among the rest, that they were just preparing to Retreat. My Lord *Peterborough* being advised of what had happened, flew thither immediately, and with his Sword in Hand led them on afresh to the Assault, which they made with such Fury, that they once more chased the Enemy from all the Outworks into the *Donjon*. At the same time, all Communication being intercepted betwixt the Fort and the Town, they ply'd the *Donjon* warmly with Bombs, one whereof in two days after falling in, and blowing up their Magazine of Powder, the Garrison came running out, and Surrendred Prisoners of War. After the taking of this Fort, (which standing upon a Hill, Commands the Town on that side where it is weakest,) the Attacks were carried on from thence with all possible Assiduity, the Batteries beginning to play the 22d

of Sept. with such Success, that a very large Breach was made, and the Intrenchments with some Mines being blown up, and the Breach made wider by three Bombs that fell into them at once, the Governour desired to Capitulate the 8th of *October*, which was Sign'd the next following Day; the Articles whereof being very long, we will give only an Abstract of them.

*An Abstract of the Articles of Capitulation, Demanded by, and Granted to Don Francisco Antonio Fernando de Velasco and Tovar, Vice Roy and Captain General of the Principality and Army of Catalonia; by his Excellency the Earl of Peterborough, Captain General of the English and Dutch Land Forces; and Plenipotentiary of the Allies for the Reduction of the City and Fortress of Barcelona.*

1st. **T**HAT the City of *Barcelona* shall be surrendered to the Army of the Allies within four days after the Signing of this present Capitulation, and that immediately after the Signing, the *Angel Gate*, together with its Bastion without the Walls shall be deliver'd up. And as for the inner Bastion, that shall be guarded by the Soldiers of the Garrison, which shall be then actually within the Place, and that in the mean time, no Act of Hostility shall be committed by either Soldier or Peasant, nor shall the latter be permitted to enter the City till such time as the Place shall be wholly evacuated, and the Garrison wholly marched out, nor come within Cannon Shot of the Garrison, or of those that marched out with it, at the Time of their going out, or during their march to prevent Disorder and Rencounters, &c. and, that the Lords Generals give positive Orders this be fully observ'd. *Granted.*

2. That all the Garrison shall march out freely through the Breach of *St. Anthony's Gate*, the Infantry in Batallia, and the Cavalry mounted, with their Artillery, Baggage, Ammunition, Drums and Trumpets Sounding, Colours display'd, Match light-



ed with Ball in their Mouths, well provided with other Ammunition, &c. having three Mules to each Squadron, with Provisions of Reserve, and all the Baggage both of Officers and Soldiers, and by reason the Earl of *Peterborough* has assured the Vice Roy on his Word and Honour, That *Terragona* is besieged both by Sea and Land, by the Regular Troops of Her *Britannick* Majesty, they shall be conducted to the City of *Tortosa*, provided that Place be not surrendered to the Allies; of which a Courier shall be dispatch'd to know the Truth thereof, and if that be taken, then to *Girone*; and if the Courier by any Accident be hindred from returning in four days, the said Vice Roy and Garrison shall not be obliged to evacuate the Place within the Time mentioned in the first Article, but to remain in it till the Return of the Express with a positive Answer. *Granted.*

3. That the Captain General, and all other Officers of the Army, as well Military as Civil, shall freely go out the same Day, and be furnished with necessary Carriages; and as for the Inspector General, Treasurer, Pay-Master, and all other Civil Officers, they shall have two Months granted them, to go out with all their Officers and Servants, Books, Papers and Records, and repair where the Captain shall be, and the Lord *Peterborough* to provide Carriages and Vessels, &c. *Granted.*

4. That the Engineers, Miners, and all Officers belonging to the Artillery shall be suffered to go out the said Day through the Breach, every one with the Marks of their Office, with 16 Pieces of Brass Cannon of different Bore, three Brass Mortars for Bombs, with Train and Ammunition to serve the same, and to fire 25 times with each Piece and Mortar, with a spare Carriage for each Piece, and six Cover'd Waggons which shall not be searched, the Lord *Peterborough* to furnish the necessary Carriages as far as the Place the Garrison is to be Conducted to. *Granted.*

5. That,

5. That, if any of the Carriages for the Ordnance happen to break, others shall be brought from this Place without any other Passport then this Capitulation; *Granted.*

6. That the Sick or Wounded that are able to go out on Carriages, Vessels or Mules, shall have the same provided; *Granted.*

7. The Sick and Wounded that are not able to march along with the Garrison, shall be permitted to stay with Commissaries, Surgeons, Confessors, Servants and Attendance till recover'd, and as customary, then to be furnished with Carriages and Passports to repair to our Army, and not be forced to lift themselves; *Granted.*

8. That likewise, Mules and Vessels shall be furnished to transport the Cloaths and Baggage, &c. of the Civil and Military Officers, as mentioned in the 4th Article; To avoid Confusion on the Day of Evacuation, all the necessary Carriages to be ready, that the Evacuation of the Place be not retarded for Want of the same; *Granted.*

9. That the Deserters on both sides be pardoned, although they be Servants of Officers; the one to go out with the Garrison, and the other to enter with the Army of the Allies; *Granted.*

10. That all Prisoners be restored, whether they be Officers, Soldiers, Miquelets, Peasants and Sea-Men, which have been taken on both sides, either by Sea or Land, since the Armies came in Sight, and both before and after the Arrival of the Fleet, whether Soldiers or Natives, or Officers, or any other Inhabitants of this Principality, and shall be permitted to go in and out of the Place, and not to be stop'd or molested on any Pretence whatsoever; *Granted.*

11. That, from the Day the Garrison marches out, all Hostilities shall cease both by Sea and Land, and a Suspension of Arms between the Garrison and the Allies, till the first day of *Novemb.* of this Present Year inclusive; *Granted.*

12. That the Garrison take out Provisions for their Subsistence for 25 days, and that necessary

Carriages shall be furnished for the same. *Granted.*

13. That no Officer, Soldier or Miquelet, shall be Arrested or Detained for any Debt whatsoever, or remain under Obligation to satisfy the same; but only give their Bonds wherein they shall acknowledge the same. *Granted.*

14. That the Officers and Soldiers, who shall have any Estate or Effects in the Country that has yielded Obedience to the Allies, shall not be compelled to live in the said Place, but may go with the Garrison. *Granted.*

15. That some Persons in Masks, may go out without being searched upon Account of any Suspicion whatsoever. *Granted.*

16. The Guard for the Garrison not to exceed four Squadrons of Horse, and after the Guard hath conducted the Garrison to the Place appointed, they shall return to *Barcelona* by the same Way. *Granted.*

17. That Horses bought of Soldiers Deserted, shall be suffered freely to pass. *Granted.*

18. That the Hostages given on both sides shall be reciprocally restored after the 1st day of *November*, when the Suspension of Arms shall cease. *Granted.*

19. That all Arms and Ammunition, &c. be deliver'd up to the Lord *Peterborough*, or such as he shall appoint, with an Inventory and Receipt for the Discharge of the same. *Granted.*

20. That Officers who cannot carry away their Baggage, shall have three Months time to fetch away the same, and Carriages and Passports shall be provided, &c. *Granted.*

21. That the Lives and Estates of all the Natives, *French* or any other Foreigners whatsoever, Residing in this City or Principality, shall be secure, both in their Persons and Families from all Plunder and Hostilities, and have Passports to go into *France* or any other Place, and a Guard in case of Necessity for their Security. *Granted.*

22. That



22. That the Officers of the Royal Audience, and all other Officers of any other Court whatsoever, shall not be detained for Debt or on any other Pretence whatsoever, or have any Act of Hostility from the Troops of the Allies, for what they have done in the New Reign or Before, and that the Peasants be bound to the exact Performance of this Article. *Granted.*

23. That all manner of Persons, Natives or Foreigners that sent away their Wives or any of their Family before the Siege, that at present are in Places which have or may yield Obedience, shall be permitted to fetch them and conduct them to the Place appointed within three Months, without any other Passport than the present Capitulation, and not to be stopped on any Pretence. *Granted.*

24. That all the Officers of the Royal Audience, and other Royal Officers, both Natives and Foreigners that desire to go out with the Garrison, shall be permitted to do it with their Effects, Jewels and Moveables, &c. and be Incorporated with the Garrison, and have necessary Carriages, and those that are not able, to have Passports hereafter. *Granted.*

25. That all Citizens and Natives of *Barcelona*, Ecclesiastical or Secular, shall enjoy all their Rights and Privileges as were Granted to them by the Courts of *Barcelona*, Kings of *Aragon* and *Castile*. *Granted.*

26. That all manner of Persons whatsoever, that are not able to go out with the Garrison, shall have three Months Liberty to go and carry all Effects, &c. or dispose of them at full Liberty by Transportation, &c. *Granted.*

27. That during the space of six Months, Real Estates, both Free-hold and Copy-hold shall not be Confiscated, but the Sale thereof in the mean time be valid. And, whereas several Persons are absent from the City, and others from the Principality, who can have no Notice of this Article, shall have one Months Time allow'd for those in the Principality, and three for those that are out of it; and

and in case of Necessity, Passports shall be allow'd to such Persons to Conclude the Bargain. *Granted.*

28. That all the Natives, &c. of *Barcelona*, who at present are out of the City, shall have three Months Liberty to return to their Houses without Impediment, &c. which in the mean time, shall not be Confiscated, &c. *Granted.*

29. That all Acts, &c. in the Royal Archive shall not be removed ; but Copies Granted to all that desire. *Granted.*

30. That the Political and Civil Government of the City, shall be managed in the same Form, as it is at this Day, and in no manner altered, &c. This to be adjusted with the Common Council when the Army of the Allies enters the City.

31. That the City shall preserve the Priviledge to coyn Money, and no other be Current but that of *Spain* and the Allies, provided the Standard be preserved. This to be adjusted as before.

32. That the Officers of the City that are at present Possessors, shall enjoy the same, and be maintain'd in their Sallaries. This to be adjusted as before.

33. That Fellows of Colleges, and Fraternities of the University with its Professors, shall be maintain'd in their Priviledges. This as before.

34. That no Vessels in the Port, or on the Coast, shall be permitted to pass, except such as shall be for Transportation of Goods and Vessels belonging to Officers and Soldiers ; till the 1st of *November*. *Granted.*

35. If Owners of Houses are absent, their Effects shall be deposited in the Chamber of Publick Trust for the City. *Granted.*

36. That the Inhabitants be allow'd the keeping of their Arms. This to be adjusted when the Army of the Allies enters the City.

37. That no Churches or sacred Places, &c. shall be obliged to pay any Composition, &c. for their Bells or other Utensils ; but to be free from Taxes on that Account. This as the former.

38. That

38. That the Government of the City Officers, both Civil and Military, be preserv'd, &c. This as the former.

39. That the Treasurer of the Bull of the *Holy Crusado*, be permitted to recover the Principal Stock of the said Bull, without being accountable for this present Year, by reason the money's are anticipated. *Granted.*

40. That all Things belonging to Churches, or other Sacred Places whatsoever, shall not be touch'd, and their Effects, Stock, &c. and such Persons as took Sanctuary therein, shall be secure in their Persons, both Ecclesiastical and Secular, and free from all Duties for the same. *Granted.*

41. The Jurisdiction of the Bishops and other Ecclesiastical Persons with their Effects shall be quietly enjoy'd as before, &c. *Granted.*

42. The Tribunal of the *Holy Inquisition* shall continue as before, &c. *Granted.*

43. That in all these Articles, no Equivocation, &c. shall be used, but Literally understood. *Granted.*

Sign'd

Dated at *Barcelona*,  
Octob. 9. 1705.

PETERBOROUGH,  
Don Francisco de Velasco.

And for some particulars of this Siege, with the other Remarkable Transactions, and Circumstances in the Neighbouring Parts, we can give you no better, nor a more Authentick Account than by referring our selves to the following Letters.

The



## The King of Spain's Letter to the Queen of England.

Madam My Sister.

**I** Had not delay'd to Remind your Majesty of my sincere Respects, had I not waited for a good Occasion of doing it, which I have now met with, in having the Honour to let you know, That the Town of Barcelona has Surrendered to me by Capitulation. I make no doubt, but you will Receive this Great News with an entire Satisfaction, as well, because this Happy Success is but an Effect of your ever Glorious Arms, as by Reason of those Kind and Tender Sentiments of a Parent, with which you Consider me, and all that may Contribute to the Advancement of my Interest.

I must do this Justice to all your Officers and common Soldiers, and in Particular to my Lord Peterborough, that he has shewn, throughout this Expedition, a Constancy, Valour and Conduct, worthy the Choice which your Majesty has made of him; And, that he could not give me greater Satisfaction than he has done of the great Zeal and Application, which he has equally shewn for my Interest and Service. I owe the same Justice to your Brigadier General Stanhope, upon Account of his great Zeal, Attention, and most prudent Conduct, of which he has given me Proofs upon all manner of Occasions; As also, to all the Officers of the Fleet, and Principally to your Worthy Admiral Shovel, assuring your Majesty, That he has Seconded me in this Expedition with Inconceivable Readiness and Application, and that no Admiral can ever make me more Content than he has done during the Siege of Barcelona. Some of your Majesty's Ships, together with the Troops of the Country, have reduced the Town of Terragona, and the Officers remain'd Prisoners of War; Other Troops of the Country at the same time, made themselves Masters of the Town of Girone by a Stratagem. The Town of Lerida has submitted to me, as has also the Town of Tortosa on the River Ebro; So, that all the Places in Catalonia are taken, except  
the

*the Town of Roses. Some Places in Arragon, not far from Saragossa, have Declared for me; And the Castle of Denia in Valentia still holds out, and has repulsed the Enemy. Four Hundred of their Horse have entred into my Service, and a great Number of their Foot Deserted them. This Madam, is the Condition, in which all your Arms and the Inclinations of the People have Placed my Affairs; I need not tell you what puts a Stop to the Course of these Conquests; It is neither the Season nor the Enemy; these are no Obstacles to your Troops, who desire nothing more than to be in Action under the Conduct they now are. The taking of Barcelona, with so small a Number of Troops is remarkable enough, but few Examples will be found of what has happen'd in this Siege; Seven or Eight Thousand Men of your Troops, and Two Thousand Miquelets have Surrounded, and Invested a Place, which Thirty Thousand French were not able to do. After a march of Thirteen Hours, they Climbd up Rocks and Precipcies, to attack a Fortification stronger than the Town of which the Earl of Peterborough sends you a Plan; And two Generals enter'd with the Grenadiers on this Attack with Sword in Hand, where the Prince of Hesse met with a Glorious Death. After so many Noble Actions, I hope that his Brother and his Family will always have your Majesty's Protection; With Eight Hundred Men they Forced the Cover'd way, and all the Intrenchments and Works one after another to the last Retreat, against Five Hundred Men of the Troops that Guarded the Place; Besides the Reinforcements they had received, and Three Days after they were Masters of the Place. The Town was attack'd under the Castle, and the Cannon and Artillery were again Landed with inconceivable Pains and Labour. Two Camps were maintained, and a Communication preserved between them, though near Three Leagues distant from each other, against a Garrison almost as Numerous as our Army; and who in Horse were twice as strong as our selves. The first Camp was so well Intrenched, that it was defended with Two Thousand*  
*Men*

Men besides the Dragoons, while the attack was carried on with the rest; and as soon as the Breach was made, the Disposition was formed for giving the Assault with the whole Army. These, Madam, are Circumstances that perhaps distinguish this Action from any other. There hapned another Accident which was never known before; The Cruelties of the Pretended Vice Roy, and the Report, that he intended to carry away several Prisoners contrary to the Capitulation, had stirred up the Burghers and some of the Country People to take Arms; The Garrison being employed in loading their Baggage, in order to march out the next Day, found themselves in a very great Confusion and all things tending to a Slaughter; When your Majesty's Troops enter'd the Town with the Earl of Peterborough, and instead of busying themselves with Plunder, as is usual on such Occasions, they appeased the Disorder and saved the Town, and even the Lives of their Enemies, with a Discipline and Generosity without Example. Nothing remains but that I return your Majesty my most Respectful Thanks, for having sent me so great a Fleet, and so Good and Valiant Troops to Assist me. After such Happy Beginnings, I thought it proper, according to the Opinion of your Generals and Admirals, to maintain in Person the Conquests we have made, and to shew my Subjects, who are so Affectionate to my Person, that I cannot Abandon them; I recieve so great an Assistance from your Majesty, and your Generous Nation, that I am overcome with your Goodness; and in the greatest Confusion, that I should be the Occasion of so great an Expence for the supporting of my Interest: But, Madam, I give up my own Person, and my Subjects in Catalonia, who expose their Lives and Fortunes upon the Assurances they have of your Generous Protection; your Majesty and your Council, know better then we what is Necessary for our Preservation. We shall wait for your Majesty's Succours, with an entire Confidence in your Goodness and Wisdom. It may be seen what Forces are necessary; It may also be seen how great a Diversion we shall give



to France. It cannot be doubted but they will make their utmost Efforts against me as soon as possible; And I doubt not but the same Efforts will be used by my Allies to defend me. What can be said to you Madam, your Goodness gives you the Inclination, and your Power furnishes you with the Means to Support those whom the Tyranny of France would Oppress. All I can suggest to your Wisdom, and that of your Allies, is, That the Forces employ'd in this Country will not remain useless to the Publick Good; But will be under an Obligation and Necessity, to Act with the utmost Vigour against the Enemy. I am ever with the most Sincere Affection, Respect, and Gratitude,

From the Camp at Senia,  
before Barcelona, Oc-  
tober, 22, 1705.

Madam, my Sister, your  
most Affectionate Bro-  
ther,

CHARLES.

*An Abstract of the Earl of Peterboroughs Letter to the Queen of England.*

Madam,

THE King of Spain has very obligingly eased me of the Necessity of giving your Majesty an Account of Particulars: Upon the whole, I believe your Majesty's great Goodness will make you Graciously Accept of my Endeavours. I shall only say, Madam, *My Thoughts and Actions shall never have any other View; But your Majesty's Glory, and the Good of my Country.*

I would say more to your Majesty of your Officers and Troops, of the great Assistance from the *English Fleet*, of the Courage, Chearfulness, and exact Obedience of your Soldiers, if I did not think their Actions did sufficiently recommend them to your Majesty's good Opinion, and to the World. But I must not omit

to

‘ to let your Majesty know how Happy we have  
 ‘ been in a perfect Agreement with the Officers  
 ‘ of the States General of Sea and Land, nothing  
 ‘ has been desired of the *Dutch* Admiral, or of-  
 ‘ fered to the *Dutch* Generals, which has not  
 ‘ been comply’d with, even beyond what could  
 ‘ be Hoped or reasonably Desired.

‘ I do not Sollicite your Majesty for the ne-  
 ‘ cessary Supports of all Kinds for this Happy  
 ‘ Beginning, your Majesty, your Allies, and your  
 ‘ Parliament, can never abandon a King begin-  
 ‘ ning his Reign with an Action of such Reso-  
 ‘ lution and Courage, nor a whole Province,  
 ‘ and your Troops, entirely depending upon your  
 ‘ Wisdom and Goodness. We all rest assured of the  
 ‘ Care and Protection of the Best of Princes, and  
 ‘ have nothing to desire so earnestly of Heaven,  
 ‘ as the Preservation of your Sacred Person, and  
 ‘ the long Continuance of a Life of such Consequence  
 ‘ to the whole World.

*Barcelona, Octob. 1705.*

PETERBOROUGH

*A Letter from Monsieur Allemonde, Admiral of the  
 Dutch Fleet, to Monsieur Fagell, Pensioner of  
 Holland.*

THE 14th Instant, I had the Honour to send  
 a Letter to you by the Rear Admirals *Van-  
 der Dussen* and *Jong*; About Noon, soon after they  
 sailed, I was informed *Don Francisco de Velasco*,  
 had given Order that Morning for the Garrison  
 to be ready, and the Horse were Actually mount-  
 ed to march out by Noon: But an Express ar-  
 riving with the News that *Girone* had Surrendred,  
 so there remain’d no Place mention’d in the Ca-  
 pitulation for him and his Garrison to retire to,  
 he caused his Horse to dismount again, designing  
 to agree with the Earl of *Peterborough* whether  
 to go, the Capitulation importing, That if the Places  
 named in it should be in the Hands of the Allies,  
 he

he and his Garrison should be Conducted to some other Place. In the mean time, Part of the *Burghers*, by whom he was extremely hated, having often desired him in vain to set at Liberty their Comrades whom he had Imprisoned, drew together in a Body, and being assisted by several hundred *Miquelets* that had enter'd at the Breach, broke open the Prison, and caused the Alarm Bells to be rung. Upon this the Horse mounted, and with some Foot of the Garrison Charged the *Burghers*; Some were killed on each side, before they parted; The *Burghers* set open one Gate, and the Soldiers another, both Cryed out to our Troops to enter and appease the Tumult. Towards Evening, our Troops marched in in good Order, and made all quiet; but during the Commotion, the *Miquelets* that were without the Town, observing the Baggage of the Garrison was carrying out with great Diligence to the *English* and *Dutch* Shallops, to be imbarqued in the Transport Ships, took Occasion to fall a plundering, and made Booty of all they found without the Place, about the Mole and on the Strand. *Don Francisco de Velasco* with his truest Friends took Sanctuary in a Monastery, and when it was dark, at his own Request, was carried on Board *Sir Cloudesty Shovel*, and with him several General Officers and *Neapolitan* Noblemen. Most of the Garrison, which consisted of about 3000 Men, took Service under King *Charles III.* the Cavalry fold their Horses, and those that remain'd to embark, and to go with *Don Francisco de Velasco* were about 800. The 15th, the Prince of *Litchtenstein* Communicated to me in his *Catholick Majesty's* Name, the taking of *Terragona*, the Garrison consisting of 250 Foot, and 180 Horse, being forced by the *Burghers* to yield themselves Prisoners of War, after three Bombs had been thrown in amongst them, and a few Cannon Shot fired. Thus all *Cataloni's* *Roses*, excepted, being in our Hands; King *Charles the III.* was on the 16th Proclaimed at *Barcelona*, Duke of *Catalonia*, with the usual Ceremonies.



remones, and the like is to be done in the other Great Towns. It blew so hard from the 15th to the 18th, that the Remainder of the Enemies Garrison, could not be fetched on Board by the Boats till the next Day, when our Troops were obliged to Guard them in the Churches from the Fury of the *Burghers*; They are to be set a Shoar at *Mallaga*, with the Baggage and Cannon granted them by the Capitulation. The 19th, it was agreed in a Council of War, held at the King's Desire, to furnish his Majesty with all the Powder that could be spared from the Ships, to enable him the better to maintain and pursue his Successes. The *English* have left 80 Cannon here over and above their Share. It was afterwards resolved at his *Catholick* Majesty's Desire, That Admiral *Leake* and Baron *Wassaner*, should endeavour before they went out of the *Straights* for *Lisbon*, to make an Attempt on *Majorca*, and if that Island should declare for King *Charles* the III. to leave 800 Men for its Defence. The rest of the Fleet will Sail from hence the 23d, Wind and Weather permitting; The Ships I shall bring Home with me, are the *Hollandia*, the *Liberty*, the *Reigersbergen* and the *Deventer*. The Ammunition I have furnished from the States Ships to the Siege of *Barcelona*, and for Storing Magazines in it, is, 4010 Cannon Balls, 24 Pounders, 9400 ditto. 18 Pounders, and 159 Thousand weight of Powder.

I am Sir,

Octob. 21. 1705.

*Allemonde.*

The Principality of *Catalonia* being thus Reduced to the Obedience of his *Catholick* Majesty *Charles* the III. to testify their Acknowledgment, and Inexpressible Joy conceived at this Happy Revolution, sent several Letters to the Queen of *England*; But these being to the same Effect, in rendering their unfeigned Thanks to Her Majesty,

for

for Her Assistance in Delivering them from the Power and Oppression of *France*; We judge it sufficient to insert only the three following ones.

*A Letter from the Junto of the Military Army in Catalonia to the Queen of England.*

*Sacred Royal Majesty,*

THE Principality of *Catalonia* being free from the Heavy Yolk suffered by the Violent Oppression of *France*, and Restored to the Centre of its Felicity, under the Easy and Desired Dominion of our Adored Monarch *Charles* the III. whom God Protect, whereunto your Majesty has been pleased to Contribute so Powerfully by the Forces of your Crown, is indispensably obliged to Prostrate at the Feet of your Majesty an Eternal Acknowledgment of so Sovereign a Favour, with repeated Thanks to your Majesty for the Quality, Number, and Goodness of your Troops, which have acted with singular Regularity, Punctual Obedience, and Inimitable Valour; As also for the Choice of your General, My Lord, the Earl of *Peterborough* who Commands them, since there is none that can Exceed him in Valour, and few who can Equal him in understanding the Art of War. His Discretion, Affability and Gentleness, are the Attractive Loadstone of the Hearts of the *Catalonians*, who Love and Value him as the Instrument of their Felicity; Respect him for his Person, and for his Character of your Majesty's General, and hope from your Majesty's Goodness, and the Generous Strength of the *English* Nation, a Continuation with the greatest Efficacy of effectual Succours for maintaining the Principality under the Gentle Dominion of our King and Lord; And for Promoting the Great Work of Restoring him to the Throne of his Ancestors.

Thus all our Felicity, and the Quiet of *Europe* will be owing to the Glorious Conduct and Sovereign Direction of your Majesty, God Protect

the Sacred Royal Person of your Majesty, as we desire, and is necessary for us.

At Your Majesty's Feet,  
The *Junto* Named by the King  
our Lord of the Military  
Army of *Catalonia*.

From the Camp of *Sarria*  
near *Barcelona*, Octob.  
23d, 1705.

*A Letter from the City of Vich to the Queen of  
England.*

*Madam,*

**W**E should be wanting to the Law of Good Vassals of our King, and Natural Lord *Don Charles* the III. whom God Protect, if we did not return your Royal Majesty Thanks due to you, as we do hereby give the same, for having Favoured him in the Conquest of this Principality with your Powerful Fleet; Govern'd by the most Excellent the Earl of *Peterborough*, General by Sea and Land, who by his Great Zeal, Direction, Constancy and Valour, Mastering all Difficulties, and overcoming the Impossibilities which presented themselves in that Enterprize, has obtained a Glorious Triumph over the Castle and Fort of *Montjouich*, and over the City of *Barcelona*, and with it, over the rest of the Principality. We do therefore repeat to your Majesty our Just Acknowledgments, assuring your Majesty, that as this Good Fortune fills us with Joy and Acclamations, so it does however much Afflict us, that the Distance between your Court and this City, Deprives us of the Accomplishment of our Desires, which is, personally to throw our selves at the Royal Feet of your Majesty, as we do by this Letter with the most Cordial Affection: There being none so much Concern'd in this Singular Enterprize as the City and our selves: May your Majesty enjoy repeated Congratulations, since it  
has



has been your Arms that have placed our *Catholic* Monarch on the Throne of this Principality. And we hope, That, in what he has further to do for Conquering the Monarchy, your Majesty's Royal Protection will not be wanting to him ; whereon we rely for Success. We beseech God to Protect your Majesty's Person as is necessary.

*Vich, Octob. 25th,*  
1705.

Madam your Royal Majesty's most Obligated and most Humble Servants,  
The Councillors of the City of *Vich*.

*A Letter from the City of Barcelona to the Queen of England.*

*Sacred and Royal Majesty,*

THE City of *Barcelona* having gained Great Advantages, both by the Happy Arrival of our most Beloved King and Lord *Charles* the III. whom God Preserve, and by their being under his Easy and Lawful Dominion, they Acknowledge that they owe this their unexpressible Good Fortune to the Generous Protection of your Majesty, and the whole *English* Nation, and to the Assistance of your Great and Powerful Fleet, and your Brave and Valiant Troops under the Direction of the Earl of *Peterborough*, your General and Commander in Chief, to whose Conduct and Skill in Military Affairs may be Attributed these Glorious Progresses; being Seconded by the Regularity and good Discipline of your Troops, (Vertues ever Worthy of being Eternally fixed in the Memory, and Engraved for ever on the Hearts of the Natives and Inhabitants of this Place.) This City have therefore thought fit to throw it self, with great Chearfulness, at your Majesty's Royal Feet, to render you their Due Acknowledgements, and most Humble and Respectful Thanks for your Majesty's having been Graciously pleased to make the Cause of the King our Lord

to much your own: Assuring your Majesty, that in Gratitude for this Royal Favour, this City in every thing that may be within their Power and Abilities for your Majesty's Royal Service, will apply themselves to it with that True Zeal and Attention, which becomes their Grateful Sense of your Majesty's Goodness; Confessing, that all the Glory is due to your Majesty, to whom the Christian World will owe its Tranquility, and this City their Liberty. May God Preserve your Sacred Majesty's Royal Person, for which, we the Faithful Subjects of His Majesty our Lord and King, *Charles* the III. do Humbly Pray, and which we judge necessary.

*Barcelona, Octob.*  
25, 1705.

Sacred and Royal Majesty, we Kiss  
Your Majesty's Hands, Your  
Most Humble Servants; The  
Chancellors of the City of *Barcelona*.

*Francis Fortes* Secretary

It is now time to go from *Catalonia*, to take a View of the Affairs of *Portugal*; Where the Earl of *Galloway* having assembled what Forces he could, took the Field in Autumn, several Councils of War were held, wherein the Generals were divided in Opinions, till at length, the Siege of *Badajoz* was resolved on. The Army was no sooner arrived near that Place, but Intelligence came, that *Marschal de Thesse* was drawing his Troops together near *Talavera*, whereupon, the Earl alter'd the Disposition of his Camp, in order to prevent the Enemies Succouring the Town, and as soon as the Batteries were finished, began to Play upon the Works with good Success: But some Powder in one of the Batteries taking Fire, and occasioning a Disorder, the Earl immediately repaired thither in Person, to give the necessary Directions, in order to prevent the ill Consequence thereof. But whilst the Earl was there

there, his Right Hand above the Wrist was Unfortunately struck off by a Cannon Shot from the Town, infomuch, that it was thought necessary to cut off part of his Arm, a little below his Elbow. His Lordship was thereupon obliged to leave the Army, and retire to *Elvas*, where he soon after Recover'd; But during his Indisposition, received the following Letter from the King of *Portugal*.

*The King of Portugal's Letter to the Lord Galloway.*

*My Lord Galloway,*

[The King, &c. The Marquess *des Minas* of our Council of State, and Governour of the Arms of the Province where you are, giving us an Account in his Letter of the 12th Instant, That as you were carrying on the Siege of *Badajoz* with great Zeal for our Service and the Common Cause, It hapned, that you were wounded with a Cannon Ball of the Enemies, which struck off your Right Hand; We think it fitting to let you know the great Concern we had upon the Notice of this Accident, as well by Reason of the Particular Esteem we have for your Person, as of the Great Want there will be of you in the Army, during the time of your Cure; Assuring you, That we shall ever have your great Valour and Conduct in our Memory, and we Order our Envoy at the Court of *London*, to Represent to the Queen of *Great Britain*, our Dear Sister and Cousin; the Great Satisfaction we have in your Person.

Sign'd,

The King.

Given at *Alcantara*,  
Octob. 14th, 1705.

But, to return to the Army, who having by this time, made a Breach, were preparing to give a General Assault. When the Night before, Intelligence came, That the *French* and *Spanish* Army were



were passing the *Guadiana*; Whereupon a Council of War was called, in which, it was resolved to march against them; Accordingly, Part of the Army was left to guard the Attacks and Batteries, and the rest of the Forces passed the *Guadiana* next Morning, and drew up in Order of Battel. The *French* and *Spanish* Army seeing this, passed the *Zevora*, and formed their Troops on the other Side of the River, which was then between both Armies, only Ten or Twelve Squadrons of the *French* Dragoons remain'd on a rising Ground on the same side with the *Portuguese* Army. These, Lieutenant General *Windham* attacked with seven Squadrons, and pushed them into the River with great Disorder to the *French* Army. The two Armies after this, Cannonaded each other for about two Hours, and retired to their Camps, during which time, the *French* who had only amused the Allies by the Advantage of a Pass they had secured, threw Succours into *Badajox*; Whereupon, the *Portuguese* Army withdrew their Artillery from the Batteries, decamped, passed the *Guadiana*, and sent their Artillery to *Elvas*. The Siege thus raised, both Armies prepared for Winter Quarters, and the Baron *de Fagell*, in Excuse of this Misfortune, sent the King of *Portugal* the ensuing Letter.

*A Letter from Baron Fagell, General of the Dutch Forces, to the King of Portugal.*

S I R,

I Hope your Majesty will pardon the Boldness I take to Prostrate my self at your Royal Feet, and to give you by these Lines, a Relation of what passed the Fourteenth Instant, when the Enemy threw Succours into *Badajox*.

Having obtained Leave of their High and Mightinesses to return to *Holland*, I thought to obtain the same Permission of your Majesty, When you Order'd me to repair to the Army which I found before *Badajox*. I arrived there

Four

Four Days after the Opening the Trenches, which was done without having ruined or possessed the Magazine the Enemy had at *Tolavera*, two Leagues from the Front of your Majesty's Army, where was then but Three or Four Thousand of their Troops; but they were considerably reinforced when I arriv'd in the Army. I confess, I was of Opinion that it was adviseable to quit the Siege for a time, in order to march to the Enemy, and drive them from a Place that was so near us; But contrary to my Advice, the Siege was carried on. In the mean time the Enemy, who were but two Leagues from your Majesty's Army, having their Right towards the River *Gua-diana*, were dayly reinforced, and your Majesty's Army had their Left towards the same River, were so far from being able to Surround and Invest the Town on all sides, that they did only cover the Trenches. The Generals of your Majesty's Horse were order'd to have constantly Parties abroad, to observe the Enemies Motions: For being so near them, we fear'd to be surpriz'd. The Earl of *Galloway*, having had the Misfortune the Eleventh Instant to have his Hand shot off, the Function of *Mestre de Camp* fell to me. The Twelfth I gave the most exact Orders possible, that the Generals should have Notice of any thing that might occasion an Alarm: I was willing also by way of Precaution to have made Works to hinder the Execution of the Enemies Design; but it was too late: The Night between the Thirteenth and Fourteenth, at two in the Morning, we had Notice given us by two Deserters, that they were in Motion since the Evening before; but they cou'd not tell us what side of the River they march'd. I advis'd Immediately the assembling of all the Generals, who met accordingly; but came to no Resolution: And it being feared the Enemy might march towards our Left, I propos'd to the Generals who were on Duty, that we should all repair to the Left, in order to take there the necessary Measures.

No

No notice being taken of what I said, I resolv'd to go thither in Person, and being arriv'd there, the Generals gave me so many Assurances that the Enemy were not in Motion, that I return'd, in hopes of meeting the Marquis *des Minas*. I was no sooner gone; but Intelligence was brought me, That the Enemy appeared before our Posts: I dispatch'd immediately *Manuel d'Assvedo Forter Tenente*, to the Marquis *des Minas*, to give him Notice that the Enemy were before our Flank, and desired him to join us forthwith; the *Sieur Manuel d'Assvedo Forter* has since reported to me, that he found the Marquis in his Quarters, that he mounted on Horseback immediately, and repair'd to the Left without Loss of time. I went my self full Gallop to Count *St. Juans* Post, on the other side of the River; but did not arrive there till the Van of the Enemies Army had gain'd a Bridge on the *Xevora*, and was already drawn up against us. I asked all the Generals and experienced Officers, *viz.* Lieutenant General *Windham*, Major Generals *Harvey* and *Teghnagell*, Colonel Baron of *Winterfield*, Count *St. Juan*, and Count *St. Vincent* of your Majesty's Troops, If they thought it was still possible for me to pass the Army and draw them up? But by reason four Soldiers a breast only cou'd pass over a Bridge, and that the two Fords were likewise very narrow, and the Chanel of the River large, all the Generals and Officers, unanimously concluded it cou'd not be done; and that I ought to draw up the Army on the other side: Had the Generals thought it possible, I would have ventured to have pass'd some Troops, in order to draw them up before the Enemies Front and attack them; but it was highly probable they wou'd not have suffer'd a Body of Troops strong enough to fight them to pass. And the Generals being of a contrary Opinion, I cou'd not undertake to pass the Army against their Consent, and without the Approbation of the General in Chief. In the mean time I order'd Count



St. Juan to prepare to withdraw his Troops, least he should be driven into the River. I went to the other side of the River to draw up the Troops that were already in motion to pass it, and waited on the Banks of the same for the Marquess *des Minas*, that I might follow his Directions. No time was lost; for the Troops that were still before the Camp, moved on in order to pass the sooner. Hereupon the Marquess *des Minas* arrived, and the Troops were likewise in Motion in order to pass the River and sustain one another; but the Artillery I had sent for was not yet arriv'd. The Marquess *des Minas* having heard my Report, did not only approve what I had done; but staid also an Hour before he let the Army pass in order to fall upon the Enemies Rear.

Sir, I hope your Majesty will pardon me if I leave it to the General in Chief to give your Majesty an Account of the rest that passed that Day; yet nevertheless, I have dispatched for the present the Baron of *Winterfeld* Colonel in my Masters Armies, who is a skilful and experienc'd Officer, and was present in all that hapned, in Case your Majesty will be informed of any further Particulars.

From the Camp at  
*Elvas*, October  
23, 1705.

Sign'd,

The Baron de

*FAGELL.*

We will now return towards *England* with the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets, who having left a Convoy of Four *English* and Two *Dutch* Frigots for the Security of *Barcelona*, and a Squadron of Men of War to winter at *Lisbon*, happily arrived on their respective Coasts. And now the Season for Consultation being come, *England* and *Holland*, to shew their Readiness to prosecute the War, and to assist his *Catholick Majesty Charles III.* soon resolved and raised the necessary Supplies;  
And

And that his Imperial Majesty, with the other Princes and States of the Empire, might be induc'd in due time to raise their compleat *quota's*, and send them early into the Field, it was resolv'd in several Conferences at the *Hague*, between the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Deputies of the States, that Letters should be sent from the Queen of *Great Britain* and their High Mightinesses, to the Emperor, and the rest of the Princes and States of the Empire. Which the States did accordingly in their Letters to his Imperial Majesty and the other Members of the Empire to this Effect.

**T**Heir High and Mightinesses represent in the first Place to his Imperial Majesty, that the Campaign being now at an End, it is highly necessary to think betimes of making Preparations to begin the next early in the Spring, and with greater Vigour and Concert than the last Year; declaring, That they are resolv'd on their Part, to do their utmost Efforts, in Hopes and Expectation that all their Allies, and in particular the Emperor and Empire will do the like: Which, if actually done, cannot fail of procuring an Advantageous Campaign, and forward the Happy Conclusion of this War. Their High and Mightinesses represent further; That it was absolutely necessary, that the Allies should act with the same Zeal, and at the same Time; For the Efforts some of them will make on one side, may be rendred useless, if they are not supported with the like Vigour in other Parts. They add, that after the great Advantages obtained in the Year 1704, People had Reason to promise themselves even a greater Success in the last Campaign; but that the Unreadiness in Preparations, and the Delays and Slowness of the March of the Troops of the Empire, to put in Execution the Concerted Projects, had broke the Measures that were taken, and occasion'd, that the Success of the last Campaign fell mighty short of the Publick Expectation. They urge further, that they cannot dissem-

ble,

ble, that there is Cause to fear the sad Effects of the same Slowness and Unreadiness in the next Campaign, unless all the Allies exert their Vigour, and prepare betimes to act against the Common Enemy. The States cannot but observe that the Enemies have been last Summer every where on the Defensive, except in *Italy*, where the Glorious Firmness of the Duke of *Savoy*, and the Admirable Conduct of Prince *Eugene* have baffled their Designs. But they do not mistake the Reason thereof, and own that the Unparalel'd Defeat they had received the Year before, was the true Cause of it, and that that the *French* having, with the utmost Application, repair'd their Damage, Recruited and Augmented their Troops, besides the vast Preparations they made, there is no room to doubt, but that they intend to Act next Summer Offensively, and according to their Ancient Maxims, to make some great Enterprize in the Beginning of the Spring, before the Allies are ready to oppose them, knowing, by a long Experience, the Advantage of being sooner in the Field. That therefore 'tis necessary, to take seasonable Precautions to prevent their Designs. And in order thereunto, their High and Mightinesses represent to his Imperial Majesty the Necessity of Recruiting his Forces in *Italy* and on the *Rhine*, and desire him to use his good Offices and Authority with the States of the Empire, that his Troops may be Completed and Augmented; That each of them may effectually furnish his full *Quota*. They desire likewise his Imperial Majesty to write to such of those Princes whose Troops are far from the Frontiers, to send them without any Loss of time, that they may be ready at Hand to Act for the Good of the Empire; and that the Inconveniences of the last Campaign might be prevented. They insist afterwards, on the making of Magazines for the Subsistence of Men and Horses, and having a Train of Artillery in Readiness, which Defect, say they, has not been hitherto supplied, though the Empire has often experienced the dis-

mal



mal Consequences thereof. The States proceed likewise, and tell the Emperor, that their Representations to the Members of the Empire having hitherto produced but little Effect, they could not but believe that some of them thought that their Republick had an inexhaustible Fund, and were oblig'd to make Good the Deficiencies of others; whereupon they say, the Empire is so Great and Powerful that they cannot want Means to carry on the War with Success, provided they will Contribute to it according to their Respective Abilities. They urge further, that this War being for the Preservation of the Liberties of *Europe*; All the States are equally concerned therein, and that therefore they are all bound upon that Consideration, to contribute their utmost for the Vigorous carrying on the War; And especially the next Campaign, on the Success of which depends in a great Measure the Good or Bad End of this War. The States conclude with what they said in the beginning; That nothing shall be wanting on their Part, for making a Vigorous Campaign, and that they Expect the same from the Emperor and the Members of the Empire.

This representation wrought so much with his Imperial Majesty that he immediately published a Decree to the following Effect.

THE Confirmation of a Resolution passed in the Diet, the 4th of *April* last Year, which Resolution enjoyns the Members of the Empire, to furnish each their full Contingent of the 120000 Men, which was agreed should be the Number of the Army of the Empire; When this War was begun against *France*. On this Occasion, his Imperial Majesty Exhorts and Intreats in the most earnest manner, all the Electors, Princes and States of the Empire; That, if they will not as their Allies desire, Augment the Number of Troops each of them furnish'd, they will at least fill up those they do furnish with the ut-

most

most Expedition, and take care they arrive at the General Rendevouze in the Month of *March*. He tells them the Reason why the late Emperor of Glorious Memory, did not confirm their Resolution of the 4th of *April* last Year, was, his great Indisposition; But that he himself, since his Accession to the Imperial Dignity, partly by Letters, partly by his Ministers whom he has sent to several Places, had sufficiently done it, and used his best Endeavours that the End of that Resolution might be fully answer'd; And, that for his own Part, he would have done more than he has, had he not been restrained by the Insurrection in *Hungary*. Further, His Imperial Majesty recommends to them, to Establish a Common Cash for the Expences of the War, or at least that every Member of the Empire would send a Commissary along with their several *quota's* of Troops, with a sufficient Summ of Money to buy up immediately whatever shall be found requisite for the Service; to which Summs his Imperial Majesty offers to throw in the Contributions rais'd in *Alsace*, like as the year before last, he caused a Noble train of Artillery to be sent to the *Rhine*; But he tells them, the Summ requisite to be laid out upon the Fortifications of *Haguenau*, and *Landau* is so great, that the Members of the Empire must contribute to it. Lastly, his Imperial Majesty intimates to them, that he intends to go in Person into the Field the next Campaign, unless some unforeseen Accident hinders him; And therefore he desires to be inform'd before Hand, what Number of Men each Member will furnish to the Army of the Empire, and what Money or other Necessaries they will contribute, and this he exhorts them speedily to acquaint him withal, that he may know the Condition of the Army; He designs personally to Command and Take his Measures accordingly; His Imperial Majesty closes this Decree with a Wish, That all the Members of the Empire would each distinguish themselves by Proofs of their Zeal for the  
Good

Good of their Country, that they might come up to the Noble Example set them by the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the States General of the *United Netherlands*.

This Decree was forthwith sent to the Diet at *Ratisbon*, who upon Perusal thereof, as likewise of a Letter from the States General, to the Effect abovementioned, took the same into their Consideration; but the Deputies wanting Instructions from their Respective Masters, came to no final Resolution, but were not Wanting in making great Promises.

His Imperial Majesty, to convince the Allies that he would Vigorously Prosecute the War on his Part, desired leave of the Queen of *Great Britain*, to Borrow 250000 l. of Her Subjects, on the Security of his Revenues in *Silisia*, which being Granted, and a Patent pass'd for the same, was in five Days fully Subscribed, and the Money Duely Paid and Remitted according to Agreement, to His Highness Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, for the use of His Imperial Majesty. Nothing Material happening on that side of *Germany* this Winter, but the suppression of a Rebellion that broke out in *Bavaria*; whilst his Imperial Majesty with his Ministers, were finishing their Preparations, we will return to *Spain*.

The Court of *Versailles* and *Madrid*, Flush'd with the Success near *Badajoz*; mighty Preparations were made for the Duke of *Anjou's* Expedition in Person, for the Recovery of *Catalonia*, notwithstanding the Difficulties that lay in the Way; The *Grandeess* Murmurings were High, and the Treasury Low; The Court of *Versailles* having so Ordain'd it, though the *Spaniards* themselves opposed it; Young *Philip* must resolve to go, who, to that Purpose declared the same to his Council, and that he would in few Days repair to *Saragossa*, (his Capital City of *Arragon*, where his Forces were Assembling,) and take upon him the Command of his Army in Person, in Expectation  
that



that his Subjects on this Occasion demonstrate their Zeal for his Service. At the same time, he acquainted the Grandees with the ill Condition of his Treasury, who were so far from advancing him any Money, though the Popes Nuncio set them an Example by offering his Plate, that they took no Notice of it. Nevertheless, the Preparations went on, and a Mighty Fleet was getting ready at *Thoulon* to Assist him in this Enterprize. Whilst the two Courts of *Madrid* and *Versailles* were thus taken up to redress the Affairs in *Catalonia*; two Expresses were sent to *Mareschal de Theffe* at *Madrid*, and since they give a further Account of the present Posture of their Affairs in *Valentia*, it will not be improper to insert the Letters they brought.

ON the the 2d Instant, 31 Sail of the Enemies Ships came in Sight of *Althea*, if they Land any Troops, this Kingdom will be lost; we are here in the Affliction, which your Excellency may imagine, because of the Regiment of *Nebot's* being entirely revolted, which was the only Regiment left to curb the Garrison of *Denia*. The Consequence of this has been, That the Enemy have Possessed themselves of *Oliva*, and an infinite Number of other Places, and even of *Gandia*; The Duke of which Town was obliged to retire from thence with great Precipitation, to avoid falling into the Hands of his Rebellious Vassals. We Pray, Your Excellency to Pity the Miserable Condition we are in, exposed to the Insults of the Enemy, who are continually blest with Victory.

I am Your Excellencies, &c.

*Valentia, Decemb.*  
11th, 1705.

B b

THIS

**T**HIS Letter I write to your Excellency ; perhaps will be the last I shall date from this City, the Enemy being but two Leagues off. The Confusion which this Town is in is very great, not having wherewithal to Defend our selves, and having many among us who long to be in the Arch-Dukes Power. The five Companies which were at *Xativa* are gone over to the Enemy ; To say all in a Word, They have Possessed themselves of *Alzira*, and are Masters of all the River of *Lucar*, and of the High Road from this Place to *Raquena* ; And, if they make use of them, will be too hard for us : The King has sent for the Regiment of Horse of *Montenegro*, and *Medenella*, which are in *Arragon*, to come hither, as also the 600 Foot that landed with *Velasco*, but all this is in Comparison but like a Drop of Water in the Necessity we are in at present. The Enemies Squadron as we believe, is designed to favour these Undertakings ; but the Confusion here is so great, that we know not whether they have landed any Men or no.

I am Your Excellencies, &c.

*Valentia, Decemb.*  
14th, 1705.

It is to be observed, That the States of the Principality of *Catalonia*, having been Assembled at *Barcelona*, agreed to Raise and Maintain 5000 Foot and 1000 Horse for the Defence of his Majesty and that Principality. Whereupon, the Earl of *Peterborough* leaving his Majesty with a strong Garrison in *Barcelona*, with the rest of the Forces under his Command, march'd towards the Kingdom of *Valentia* ; And on the 16th of *December*, Possess'd himself of *Valentia*, the Capital City of that Kingdom, without any Opposition, extending his Arms to the very Gates of *Alieant*, near 400 Miles distant from *Barcelona*. During this Happy Progress, the Mareschal de *Thesse*, after a long March

March from the Frontiers of *Portugal*, (having by the Way Destroyed several Places that had declared for his *Catholick Majesty Charles the 3d*, without so much as sparing even the Churches) arrived at *Saragossa*; Where on the 28th of *Decemb.* a great Tumult hapned, which had like to have been of ill Consequence, if the Vice Roy of *Aragon* had not pacified the Matter. It hapned thus; A *French* Regiment of Horse coming to *Saragossa*, brought with them two *Spanish* Boors with their Hands tied behind them, with an intention to put them to Death, for having as they pretended, killed two *French* Men. The Magistrates being informed thereof, desired the *French* Commander to deliver up to them those two Boors, promising to punish them according to the Laws of their Country, if they were found Guilty of the Murther charged upon them: But the *French* refused their Demand, and pretended they would punish them according to their Military Laws. This Affront offered to the Magistrates, so incensed the People, that they took up Arms to the Number of Three or Four Thousand Men, and resolved to rescue those two Men. The Vice Roy being informed of that Commotion, came in Person at the Head of a Regiment, and Represented to the *French* the ill Consequences of their Violent Proceedings; Whereupon, they released those two Men, and the People being satisfied, returned to their Houses. No sooner was this Tumult appeased, but a Batallion of the Regiment of *Sillery*, came to one of the Gates of *Saragossa* called *del Portello*, and desired to pass through the City as some other Troops had done before; But, the Captain of the Guard that consisted only of *Burghers*, refused to open the Gates, pretending, that by their Priviledges they were exempted from any Passage of Troops through that City. Thereupon, the Vice Roy and *Mareschal de Thesse* repaired to that Guard, and caused the Gate to be opened by force, and the *French* ent'red the Town with their Bayonets in the Muzzle of their Fuses;



The Inhabitants took the Alarm, and fired upon them from their Windows, insomuch, that the *Mareschal de Theſſe* retired to the House of the Vice-Roy, having among the rest, three of his Servants wounded, and the Magistrates set a Guard of Sixty Men of their own to prevent any further Insult. The *French* in this Commotion had their Baggage plunder'd; The *Mareschal* was so Enraged at this Affront, that he designed to attack the City with all his Forces; But the Vice-Roy, Nobility and Magistrates perswaded him to the contrary, and thereby put an End to the Commotion, notwithstanding, the *French* had Two Officers and Thirty Soldiers Killed, and about Fifty Wounded.

This Tumult being likewise appeased, the Vice-Roy found Means to put some Troops into the City, who brought several Pieces of Cannon with them to awe the Inhabitants. However, we will mention one more, since it shews the Inclinations of the Inhabitants of these Parts.

The *French* Batallions having staid for some time to refresh themselves at *Carregia*, within Nine Leagues of *Saragossa*, were Order'd to march, and accordingly being come to the Gate, the Commander Order'd the two Batallions to be drawn up, that he might view them, to know if any of his Men had deserted. A Lieutenant being missing, a Guard was sent into the Town to enquire at his Lodging for him, where they found him Stab'd in his Bed. The *French* Commander was so provok'd thereat, that he march'd back into the Town, caused the House where the Murther was done to be pulled down, and Quarter'd his Men at Discretion on the Inhabitants. This being soon made known to the *Mareschal*, was approved by him, and he sent his Orders to the *French* Commander to continue there till further Order, and afterwards sent to the Court of *Madrid* to complain of this Usage.

By this time, the Marechal having refreshed all his Forces, and given the Necessary Orders for the Continuance of their March, in a few Days appeared before the Castle of *Miravet*, defended by 150 Boors, and upon their Refusal to Surrender, brought his Cannon before the Castle, took it, and afterwards hanged the Governour and Six Persons more that were of his Council, besides the Gunner of the Castle, for having declared for his *Catholick Majesty Charles the 3d.*

About the same time, the Duke of *Noailles* assembled a strong Body of *French Troops* near *Perpignan*, in order to march towards *Catalonia* to joyn the Marechal *de Thesse*, which was some time after, though not without some Difficulty, effected. In the mean time, the Marechal *de Thesse* arriving near the *Ebro*, very much straighten'd the Garrison of *Valentia*; upon Notice whereof, the Earl of *Peterborough* prepared to march to their Relief, and resolved to attack the Count *de las Torres*, who was encamped with a strong Body between him and *Valentia*; but the Count hearing of the Earls Approach, retired with great Precipitation to *Segorbe*, Ravaging, Plundering and Destroying the Country in a most dreadful Manner. About this time, several Parties of each side meeting one another, Lieutenant General *Cunningham* received Intelligence that a strong Party of *French*, under the Command of the Chevalier *D' Asfeld*, had passed the River *Cinca*, in Order to attack the Dragoons at *Tamarite*, whereupon, he immediately Order'd Colonel *Wills* to march with three Hundred Granadiers, and a like Number of Fusiliers, who arrived there about one in the Morning. Here he had Advice, That the *French* had repassed the River, and retired to *Balbastro*, from whence the Chevalier *D' Asfeld* being reinforced, return'd to attack Colonel *Wills*, who was likewise joyn'd by more Troops under Colonel *Palm*. These advancing to *Benosar*, attacked *D' Asfelds* advanc'd Guard, and beat 'em back to their Main Body. The *French* re-

treated with great Confusion, and Colonel *Wills* followed them for a whole League, till at length being joyn'd by Lieutenant Colonel *Cunningham*, and each Party unwilling to part without a Blow, march'd to *St. Esteuan de Littera*. Here *D' Asfeld* attack'd them about Eight of the Clock in the Morning; The *French* at first began to be too hard upon two Companies of *Cunningham's* *Granadiers*, but Major *Buston* coming up seasonable to their Assistance, beat the *French* back; at which time, Lieutenant General *Cunningham* received a Shot in the Belly, and was carried off, and in few Days after Died. Colonel *Wills* then succeeding in the Command, continued the Engagement till three in the Afternoon, and maintain'd his Ground with great Obstinacy, each side Fighting so, that the Muzzles of their Pieces met. Major *Buston* had the Misfortune to receive Four Stabs in his Body, and Colonel *Palm* an Experienc'd Officer, had two Shots in the Belly, they being so enraged at one another, that no Quarter was given on either Side. The *French* retreated to *Fons* and *Almang*, Colonel *Wills* remain'd two Hours on the Field of Battle, and then march'd to *Balaguer*. But, to return to the Earl of *Peterborough*, who being informed of the great Preparations that were making by the *French* to regain the Kingdom of *Valentia*; march'd to their Assistance, and arrived at *Tortosa*, where he was received by the Magistrates and Burghers in Arms, and Saluted with a trible Discharge of the Cannon and small Arms. The Earl was Conducted to the Bishops Palace, where he was Nobly Entertained; Here receiving Advice, That *St. Mattheo* was hard pressed by a close Siege, he continued his March with all possible Speed to Relieve that Place; But the *Spaniards* consisting of 1800 Foot, and 1500 Horse, at his Approach quitted the Siege, and retired in great Confusion. His Lordship pursued them, and advancing with a small Body of 150 Troopers, took Prisoners above double the Numble of Horse, in the Sight  
of



of 2000 *Spanish* Foot, who contrary to his Lordship's Expectation, did not offer to oppose him. Afterwards his Lordship advanced in Person, with a small Party of Fifty Dragoons, within Five Leagues of *Valentia*, dispersing his Orders for the Country to bring him in Bread and Forage; which made the *Spaniards* believe he had his whole Army with him: By which Stratagem, and a very expeditious March, he took a great Number of Horses, with which he recruited his Horse, and formed a Regiment of Dragoons of the Lord *Barrimore's* Regiment of Foot. This Accident gave a Happy Turn to the Affairs of his *Catholick* Majesty *Charles* the 3d: For, tho' the Country was level, and the *French* much superior in Horse, his Lordship now found himself in a Condition to attempt the Succour and Relief of *Valentia*. In the mean while, having receiv'd Intelligence that Brigadier *Mahoni* with Four Hundred *French* Horse, lay at *Morviedro*, where he was strongly entrench'd, and secured by a River; his Lordship resolved to march thither and secure that Garrison, whose Approach the Brigadier did not in the least resist, tho' capable of making a good Opposition, but capitulated, and had Leave to march out with Baggage and Baggage, which accordingly he did, leaving the Town and Castle to his Lordship's Command. The next Day his Lordship march'd to *Valentia*; and instead of meeting *Mahoni* in the Plains of *Valentia*, as the Brigadier threatned, met with nothing but the Acclamations of the Common People, crying out, *Viva el Reg Carlos tercero, Viva Reine Anna, Viva my Lord & les Ingles*: Their Joy was so great hardly to be expressed. When his Lordship approach'd the Town, the Governour, Nobility and Gentry complimented him in behalf of the City, with whom he immediately entred the Place, to the unspeakable Joy of all the *Valentians*, tho' the *French* and *Spanish* Army consisting of Three Thousand Horse, and as many Foot, lay within a League off.

But, to return to the *French* and *Spanish* Army, under the *Mareschal de Thesse*. The *French* and *Spanish* Generals began by this time, to be at great Variance, whether to besiege *Valentia* before *Barcelona*, or march directly to the latter. The *French* pretended that the Siege of *Barcelona* would ruin the Interest of the Partisans of *Austria*; and the *Spaniards* alledged, that so strong a Place as *Valentia* ought to be Taken first, by reason it would prevent any further Insurrections in the Kingdom of *Arragon*, whose Inhabitants began openly to espouse the *Austrian* Interest, and declare in favour of His Majesty *Charles* the 3d. To prevent therefore any further Dispute between the *French* and *Spanish* Generals, which Place to besiege, Expresses were dispatch'd to the Courts of *Madrid* and *Versailles* for further Orders, and the Army order'd to continue encamp'd till their Return. Thereupon a Council was called at *Madrid*; from whence Orders were dispatch'd to the *Mareschal de Thesse* to prepare his Forces to join King *Philip*, and to lay close Siege to *Valentia*; Whilst the Brigadier *Mahoni* should take upon him the Command of the Forces assembled by the Bishops of *Murcia* and *Onihuella*, who on the Brigadier's Arrival served in the Quality of *Marechaux de Camp* under him. The *Mareschal de Thesse* having received this Express, made Preparations to execute the Orders of the Court of *Madrid*, but whilst he stay'd in Expectation likewise of an Express from *France* concerning the intended Siege, we will inquire into the Duke of *Noailles* March from *Perpignan*; He being by this time order'd to join the *Mareschal de Thesse*, decamp'd, and receiving Intelligence that the Earl of *Donegall*, Governour of *Girone*, was on his March to attack *Bascara* and *Navara*, two Places lately abandon'd by the *Miquelets*, order'd a Detachment to relieve the latter, whilst he did the like to the former. There happened two sharp Disputes at each of these Places, wherein the Duke of *Noailles* got the better, with great Loss on both Sides;

Sides; and afterwards passed the *Terr*, and encamp'd at *Losbisball*; after which he sent a strong Detachment to secure a Bridge near *Pont Magor*, which they did for about two Hours, till at length the Governor of *Girone* rallying again, beat them from the Post, tho' supported by *Noailles* in Person, and obliged them to retire to *Torellade Montgri*, and to quit *Losbisball* and several other Posts they had secured on that Side the *Terr*.

The Duke of *Anjou* having sent Orders to the Mareschal de *Thesse* to lay Siege to *Valentia*, as has been before related, summoned his Council again, wherein he acquainted his Grandees and Councillors, that being resolved to Command his Army in Person, to stop the Progress of his Enemies, who had invaded his Dominions, to reduce the Rebels and protect his Faithful Subjects, he had thought fit to leave the Administration of the Government to the Queen, who, (after she had a little while declined to undertake the same) accepted it, and that he hop'd from their Fidelity they would assist Her. The Grandees with great Submission and Demonstrations of Respect assured him of their Fidelity, and kissed his Hands, tho' many of them at the same time excused their Attendance in the Field, under several specious Pretences. Hereupon the Council being dismissed, that Prince attended by his Consort, the Prince of *Tilly*, the Duke of *Gandia*, the Constable of *Castile*, the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, with several other Grandees, and taking along with him the Crown-Jewels, set out from *Madrid* between Twelve and One of the Clock on *February* the 23d *N. S.* choosing the direct Road towards the Kingdom of *Valentia*: But on the 25th in the Morning he receiv'd two Expresses, one from the Mareschal de *Thesse*, and the other from the *French King*: The Mareschal informed him, That according to his Commands, he had decamped and was advanced to *Alcaniz*, but, that having received an Express from the *Most Christian King*, with positive Orders to march into *Catalonia*, in order  
to



to besiege *Barcelona* (for which all the necessary Preparations were made) he could not proceed any further. The *French* Express was likewise to the same Effect; insomuch that King *Philip* was obliged to alter his Design, and take the Road of *Catalonia*. On the 27th he arrived at *Loeches*, and after having dined with his Consort, that Princess return'd for *Madrid*, whilst he continued his Journey, and by the 12th of *March* arrived at *Caspe*, where the *Mareschal de Thesse* had prepared every Thing for his Reception. During this March, several Prelates, to shew their extream Loyalty to the House of *Bourbon*, and Hatred to that of *Austria*, published their Pastoral Letters, which, for the most part, enjoin'd Prayers to be made for the Prosperity of King *Philip*, and to divert the Anger of God, who had permitted Hereticks to kindle a War in *Spain*, thereby bringing Religion into Contempt, and disposing the People to embrace Heresie; for the preventing of which, all Confessors under severe Penalties, were enjoined to examine the People on their Fidelity due to King *Philip*, and to refuse Absolution to such as should not adhere faithfully to King *Philip*. And, since the Bishop of *Murcia*'s Letter above all the rest has made such a Noise abroad, we hope it will not be judg'd improper to insert an Abstract thereof, to shew the Weakness of that fighting Prelate, as well as of the rest of his Brethren.

*An Abstract of the Bishop of Murcia's Pastoral Letter, to the Inhabitants of his Diocese.*

*My Beloved,*

**T**HE Laws and your Oath have made you the Subjects of a lawful King, and you are obliged on Pain of Mortal Sin, to be Faithful and Obedient to him, and to repel by all Methods possible all those that attack his Rights. Were he a Tyrant, after you have taken an Oath of Allegiance to him, you are indispensably obliged to keep it. Be not debauch'd from your Duty by that plausible

plausible Pretence, That the Arch-Duke has a better Right than *Philip* the 5th, because of the Renunciation made by the *Infanta Maria Theresa* of *Austria*. 'Twas a Renunciation that that Princess could not make, to the Prejudice of her Issue in an Affair of so great Consequence, as is the Kingdom of *Spain*; and if she could not make it, that Renunciation is Null and of no Validity. But suppose it to be dubious, whether she could make it or not, it is unquestionable, that our King *Philip* the 5th is the Grandson of a Daughter of *Philip* the 4th, Sister of our last King *Charles* the 2d. 'Tis undeniable likewise, that by the Laws of the Kingdom, and by Natural Regular Succession, *Philip* the Fifth ought to inherit the Crown by Right of Blood, before the Arch-Duke *Charles*, whose Pretensions are founded on a more remote Degree of Consanguinity. Supposing that Renunciation was unquestionably just and valid, it must own its Validity to this, *viz.* That *Philip* the 4th, as absolute Monarch and Sovereign Legislator, being of the Opinion, that it was for the Publick Good of his Kingdom, caused it to be Registred in all the Courts of Judicature, and to be approved by the General and Particular Estates that compose this great Monarchy, as a Law and a Rule. *Philip* the 4th had a Power and Authority to make that Law, or he had not; and the like must be understood of the whole Kingdom that accepted it. If that Monarch had not that Power, the Acceptation is null; if he had it, which is the utmost that can be said in Favour of the Arch-Duke, what Man in his Senses will deny *Charles* the 2d the Power and Authority he grants *Philip* the 4th, when the Use the latter made of it was to overthrow the Laws of Nature and of the Kingdom, and the other only re-established them, and restored them to their due Force and Vigour? *Philip* the 4th, for the Benefit of his Kingdom, makes a Law: *Charles* the 2d, for the Good of his Dominions makes a quite contrary Law: Both the one and the other were received, and the latter

latter with the greater Solemnity, and with Proclamations of greater Force. Which of these two Laws are the Subjects bound by a New Oath to obey? One of these Laws excludes from the Throne the Blood of our Kings, the other recalls them to it, conformable to our most establish'd Laws, which do not barr from the Succession either the Daughters of our Kings, or their Issue, and by which the House of *Austria* acquired this Monarchy.

But, What was the Principal Aim of *Philip* the 4th in causing that Renunciation to be made, and enforcing it by a New Law? Was it not to prevent the Incorporating of the Kingdom of *Spain* with that of *France*? Now, that End subsists still, and *Charles* the 2d had it in his Eye. 'Tis the very Deposition made by the Will; He does not call the *Dauphin* to the Succession of the Crown, nor the Duke of *Burgundy*, but *Philip* the 5th, the *Dauphin's* second Son. He annuls the Exclusion (which was unjust and contrary to the Laws) of all the Descendants of the Princess his Sister; but he leaves the Incompatibility of the Union of the Two Kingdoms as it was. *Charles* the 2d made this Disposition, or Law, which is in Appearance, contrary to that of the King his Father, after he had for along time examined and consulted within the Monarchy and without, both the ablest Divines and ablest Lawyers, after he had consulted even the whole Apostolical See; and shall his Subjects, or rather some Rebels, question the Lawful Right of *Philip* the 5th, after having Invited him, after having Receiv'd him with Universal Acclamations, Crown'd him with all the Formalities, and taken a general Oath of Allegiance to him, without Restriction, or without any visible Opposition?

Besides, Is he not in full Possession of his Dominions, and is not the Right always presum'd to be in these Cases on the Side of the Possessor? Is there any Doubt in this? Does not the Church give King *Philip* the 5th all the Rights of his Crown? Does not *Rome*, as formerly, receive all his



his Presentations to Bishopricks, and other Benefices? Are not our Ambassadors treated there as they ought without any Innovation? And has not the Holy See newly granted to our King *Philip* the 5th a Particular Brief, permitting him to proceed against the Ecclesiasticks and Religious of what Order or Dignity soever they be, even to the Degrading of them, and Punishing them Capitally without incurring any Imputation of any Irregularity? This is, what the *Holy Father* would never have granted, did he not acknowledge that *Philip* the 5th is the Lawful King of *Spain*, that all his Subjects owe Obedience and Fidelity to him, and that those who rebel against him are Guilty of *High Treason*, and deserve the Punishment of it. Let it be granted, that there may be something questionable in the Oath of Allegiance or Fidelity, which the whole Monarchy has taken to *Philip* the 5th, yet I affirm, that while the Pope acknowledges him, private Persons cannot violate that Oath without Mortal Sin, and without committing Enormous Crimes.

To all these Motives to Fidelity, I must add the personal Merit of *Philip* the 5th: He is a King given us by God, who inspir'd us with Veneration for him, when he gave him to us, and for whom our Hearts were filled with Love as soon as we came to know him. A King, who is no Stranger to us, but Grandson to our *Philip* the 4th. A King Amiable, Merciful and Just, and Tender of all his Subjects. A King, that has given us the strongest Proofs of the truest Love for us, by dispensing his own Ease for our Tranquility, abandoning the Pleasures of his Court, to run to our Defence; Who, when he is to act for us, has no Regard either to the Inclemency of the Weather, the Fatigues of a Campaign, or the Danger of War; Who is ever at the Head of his Troops for our Preservation, and is now going to Fight, to make us Happy. A King, that is visibly Protected by the Hand of God; Who has declared him to be his chosen Vessel, by the Hazards and Treasons

sons from which he has deliver'd him. A Catholick King, who by his Conduct has given us well grounded Hopes to see in his Life and Actions a true and lively Picture of *St. Ferdinand*, and *St. Lewis*, whom he counts amongst his Glorious Ancestors. A King, in whom no Vice or Fault is found, even in the first Years of an Absolute Power, and of a vigorous Youth. A King, that frequents the Sacrament, as we all know, twice or thrice a Week; A King, that rarely sleeps before he has Confessed himself and received Absolution. A King, to conclude, who in the Flower of his Age bears with so great Fortitude and Resignation the severest Strokes with which the Almighty exercises his Elect. If at Twenty-two Years, a King shews us so many Vertues and distinguishing Qualities, what can ye invent against him ye Perfidious, ye Ungrateful Spreaders of False and Pernicious Principles? My Beloved, look not upon those unnatural Wretches with Pity but Indignation. We are not worthy of the King that God has given us, nor does he deserve our Disloyalty and our Indifference; He considers us as his Children, and loves us as such. He Pardons graciously the Wrongs and Insults that have been and still are continued to be done against him, when Information is given him of them. He only lifts up his Hands and Eyes to Heaven, and says, *Lord, thou art the King of Kings, the Kingdom is thine, thine is the Crown, thou broughtest me hither, and if it be thy Will I should Reign, watch thou over me and my Subjects.*

Know ye not, my Beloved, that 'tis Infidelity and Heresy, that makes War upon us? Is it the Empire think ye, that maintains those Great and Numerous Fleets in our Seas? Are they Imperialists that insult us on our Coasts? We see they are not. They are the *English*; and, What is their Design? Is it to succour the Arch-Duke *Charles*? That is what they tell him indeed; but it does not appear so by the War they make upon us at an immense Charge. We have been in Alliance at other times with the *English*, What did they then do for us? Did they  
then

then put themselves to such vast Expences? 'Tis therefore their own private Interest that puts them upon this Cruel War against us. Shall I tell you the real Motives? 'Tis Heresy, 'tis none other; They would maintain it and spread it, they will not return to the Bosom of the Church, from which they withdrew themselves. They fear and see, that if once *Philip* the 5th be settled quietly on his Throne, *Spain*, united with *France*, will force them to restore their Crown to King *James*, whose Father they disloyally dethroned, for no other Reason, but because he was a Catholick. In this War the Interests of our Crown are less concerned than those of our Religion, and therefore to declare for the Hereticks, and favour them, is to incur the Excommunication denounc'd by the Bull in *Cana Dni*.

Consider, if you revolt, what Evils, Shame and Sorrow will attend you. *Philip* the 5th will Reign, and you will find your selves cheated, ruined, and dishonour'd; God Gave him to us, and 'tis his Interest to Maintain him, and Destroy those that Oppose him. What, tho' the Arch-Duke be Master of *Gibraltar* and *Barcelona*, does that make him Master of all *Spain*? Such a Kingdom is not so easie a Conquest. Should *England* even dis-people it self to invade these Countries, it would not furnish Troops enough to gain them, nor defend them: Nor could the Enemies of our Religion maintain themselves long in so Catholick a Kingdom. They would make you believe the Arch-Duke shall Reign, and that he will give you all you can desire, depend upon it, he will give you Nothing; *Those that love the Treason, hate the Traitors*; and if he gets into the Throne, the very Men whom he will trust least, are those that help him to dethrone *Philip* the 5th.

Consider again, the immense Engagements the Arch-Duke is under to his Allies, for the Prodigious Summs they advance to him, and for which they expect to be recompenc'd if he gain the Crown; all you will then get by the Arch-Duke, will be an inevitable Necessity to maintain a longer and more terrible



terrible War than this. *France* will not abandon *Philip* the 5th, and considering the Forces they have, and their Neighbourhood to us, our Calamities and Losses will be infallible.

King *Philip* being arrived at *Caspe*, as before mentioned, could not forbear expressing some Resentment against those Towns and Cities through which he passed, that did not make him the usual Gifts, tho' the Inhabitants excused themselves on Account of their Poverty. However, he review'd his Army, and made the necessary Dispositions for a March. On the 17th he passed the *Ebro*, and advanced to *Fraga*, a defenceless Place which the Allies had sometime ago abandoned. After several Days march he passed the *Sagra*, and on the 2d of *April* arrived at the River *Llogrebat*, where that Day part of the Army was sent over the River to meet a Body of Forces commanded by Monsieur *de Legall*, who had lately taken upon him the Command of the Duke of *Noailles* Forces that had passed the *Terr* but the 27th of last Month, and arrived before *Barcelona* the 2d Instant. On the 3d, the other Part of the Army passed *Llogrebat*, and entring the Plain betwixt the River and Fort *Monjouich*, in the Evening took Post before *Barcelona*, where they had Intelligence that the *French* Fleet under the Command of the Count *de Thoulouze*, with about Thirty Men of War and Four Fire-ships, after a violent Storm, was arrived in the Bay of *Barcelona* but Two Days before. Here we will leave the *French* making the necessary Preparations to lay formal Siege to the Place, both by Sea and Land, and his Catholick Majesty *Charles* the 3d within, preparing to defend the same, whilst we enquire into the Motions of the *Portugeze* Army during this Long and Famous Siege.

The Earl of *Galloway* having, with great Care and Diligence, assembled the *Portugeze* and Auxiliary Forces at *Elvas*, according to the Resolutions of the Court of *Lisbon*, laid aside all thoughts against *Badajoz*, or any other Place in those Parts, in order to march towards *Castile*, by the Way of *Alcantara*,  
and

and thence to proceed to *Madrid*. This Resolution being approved of by a Council of War, the Army march'd to *St. Salvedo*; and on the 2d of *April* *N. S.* came to *Magorga*, and there met with their Artillery; thence they march'd to *St. Vincent* by the Way of *Serra Garda* and *Salorina*, and encamped near *Membreo*, both which Places immediately surrendered. Having rested a Day here, the Marquess *des Minas*, Generalissimo of all the Forces, sent a Summons to the Judges and *Alcaid* of *Brocos* to come to his Camp, and pay Homage to King *Charles* the 3d; which they refused to do, saying, the Duke of *Berwick* was coming to their Assistance with a great Body of Troops. Nevertheless the *Portugeze* Army passed the River *Solor*, and continued their March between Rocks and Defiles, where Three Hundred Men might have disputed their Passage, and tho' the Generals in their March receiv'd Advice, that the Duke of *Berwick* had enter'd *Brocos* with Three Thousand Horse, yet they resolved to attack the Place. Accordingly by the Advice of the Earl of *Galloway* and the other Generals, the Marquess *des Minas* divided the Army into Two Bodies, and at the Head of most of the Horse and Sixteen *Terzo's* of Foot, march'd directly for *Brocos*, whilst the rest of the Army was left behind under the Earl of *Galloway* and the *Conde de la Lorfana*, for the Security of the Artillery and Provisions. As soon as the Duke of *Berwick* saw the *Portugeze* enter the Plain where the Town is situated, he quitted the same, and retired through a Wood, lying between the said Town and *Carceres*. Upon this the Marquess sent a small Detachment to take Possession of *Brocos*, where they found a good Quantity of Corn and Meal; and sent another Detachment of Horse towards the Wood. The Foot likewise, tho' almost tired with a tedious March from Five in the Morning till Four in the Afternoon, received Orders to follow as fast as they could. In the mean time a Party of *Portugeze* Horse attacked the Duke of *Berwick*, but in a disorderly manner; whereupon the Duke order'd Three of his Regiments to Face-about, who forced the *Portugeze*

to give Ground, and had like to have put their Army into Disorder, till the *English* Horse, and *Dutch* Dragoons, with the Horse of the Province of *Beira*, charged the Duke so vigorously, that they forced him to retire with the Loss of Eighty Prisoners; amongst whom were *Don Diego de Monroy*, a Major-General, and the *Conde de Canilleros*, besides Two Hundred Horses, with abundance of their Men killed. In this Action the *Portugeze* lost the *Conde de St. Vincent*, who died the same Night of his Wounds; and some few wounded, besides a *Portugeze* Lieutenant-General: The *Marquess das Minas* was in great Danger of being taken, had he not been timely supported by his Nephew the young *Conde de Attalaga*. As soon as the Action was over, the *Portugeze* return'd to *Brocos*, where the obstinate Inhabitants quitted their Houses, some flying with the *French*, and others to the Churches; for this reason the whole Town was burnt except the Castle, in which a *Terzo* was left in Garrison whilst the rest of the Army marched forwards, except the Auxiliaries, who encamp'd near the Town to join the other Part of the Army for the greater security of the Artillery and Baggage, that were not yet arrived. On the 9th in the Evening, the Van of the *Portugeze* Army came in Sight of *Alcantara*, and immediately invested it: Hereupon *Villa Roy* and *Matilla* presently submitted. The next Day the *Marquess* Order'd Colonel *Blood's* Regiment to attack the Convent of *St. Francis*, being about a Musket-shot from the Town, and guarded only by a Captain and Fifty Men, of which they soon made themselves Masters Sword in Hand. At the same time a Trumpeter came from the Duke of *Berwick* to claim some Prisoners that were missing; but not being found in the *Portugeze* Army, 'twas judg'd they were killed in the Wood. The 11th the remainder of the *Portugeze* Army arrived; they began to erect Batteries, from which they plaid with good Success. About this time the *Marquess de Frontiera*, with all the Troops of the Province of *Beir* passed the *Tajo*, and was joined on the other side by the Viscount de *sante Arcada*, with Fourteen Troops



Troops of Horse, and Eight *Terzo's* of Militia. The besieged seeing so great a Body, concluded they were the Succours they expected; but being soon undeceiv'd, this prov'd such a Discouragement to them, that they hung out a white Flag, and desired to capitulate, and sent out Two Colonels as Hostages, in Exchange of whom the *Portugeze* sent in Colonel *Cornero*, and the Lieutenant-Colonel of *Steward's* Regiment; but the besieged refused to surrender upon the Terms the *Portugeze* proposed, viz. To be Prisoners of War: Whereby the Treaty broke off, and the Batteries began to play again. At Night a new Proposal was made to the besieged, viz. That if they would surrender themselves Prisoners of War; all Officers and Soldiers that would enter themselves in the Service of King Charles the 3d of Spain, should have the same Commissions as they had before, and those who would not, might return home, obliging themselves not to bear Arms against his Catholick Majesty; which was rejected also. Then a new Battery was raised, which with the others, firing for Two Days, without Intermiſſion, made a Breach wide enough to Storm the Place, and Preparations were made accordingly: But the Governour being summoned once more, ſurrender'd by Capitulation: Of which the more considerable Articles are:

*Articles for the Surrender of Alcantara.*

**T**Hat the Governour with all his Garrison, Officers and Soldiers, with their Arms, Baggage, Cloaths, Colours flying, and all other usual Marks of Honour, shall march out at the Breach, and then lay down their Arms, the Officers from Captains upwards excepted, and be all made Prisoners of War: But at the end of Six Months, from the Date of this Capitulation, the Governour and his Officers, from the Degree of Captains inclusive upwards, shall have Liberty to return to their Army. And whereas the Officers of the Battalion of *Spanish* Guards, are at least of equal Rank with the Captains, they shall have the like Liberty, as shall likewise the Officers of the

State Major of the Place, *viz.* The King's Lieutenant, the Serjant-Major, the Chief Engineer, the Adjutant-Major, two inferior Adjutants, Two Commissaries of Artillery, and the Commander thereof.

That no Soldier shall have any Violence offered him, nor be compelled to Lift.

That Chaplains and Surgeons shall have Passports to go to *Castile* with their Goods and Baggage.

That all Provisions and Ammunition of what Quality and Quantity soever, which shall be in the Place at the Hour of this Capitulation, including the Soldiers Cloaths that are not on their Back, shall belong to the King of *Portugal*; and if any of the Provisions or Ammunition be not deliver'd, this Capitulation shall be void; but whilst the Garrison stays in the Place, they shall have necessary Subsistence out of those Provisions.

That this Capitulation is made upon Condition, That there shall be found in the Place sufficient Stores, Ammunition and Provisions to defend the Place for Eight Days, regulating Thirty Charges for each Cannon and Musket otherwise to be void.

*Those are Horses, whose Right-ear being cropt, belong to the King of Spain, and is a Mark to distinguish them from the Subjects, that they may be seisd if stoln.*

That all the Cropt-horses that are in the Place shall belong to the King of *Portugal*.

The Prior, Sub-prior, and all the Religious of the Convent of *St. Bento* shall have two Months time to resolve

whether to go or stay; they that remain, to enjoy their Priviledges; they that go to have Passports, &c.

That all other Inhabitants, of any Quality whatsoever shall have Fifteen Days to retire where they please, and carry all their Effects, &c.

That the Prisoners shall not be sent out of *Portugal*, unless hereafter any *Portugeze* Prisoners be sent out of *Castile* or *Spain*.

Accordingly the Garrison marched out consisting of 12 Battalions making near 5000 Men. There were found in the Place 47 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 17 Pieces of Iron, 5000 Muskets or Firelocks, 200 Quintals or Barrels of Gun-powder, 1800 Boxes of Small-shot, 1500 Great-shot, 6 Mortars, 800 Bombs, 3000 Moyes of Floyer, (being 10000 l. weight) 4000 Moyes of Rye, 200 Pipes of Wine, 150 Pipes of Oyl, 12000 Cloaths for Soldiers, being new intire Suits designed for the *Spanish* Army, 205 Cropt-horses.

The *Portugeze* being thus Masters of *Alcantara*, and of several other Places hereabouts, staid some few Days in the Town to refresh their Forces, and to try if the Country would come in and Declare for King *Charles* the 3d, to which purpose the Earl of *Galloway* published the following *Manifesto*.

Henry Earl of Galloway, Baron of Portarlington,  
General of the Forces of the *Queen* of Great Britain.

IT being undoubtedly true, That in all the Progress of this War, the Most Serene Queen of *Great Britain*, my Mistress, and Her Allies, are so far from being Enemies to *Spain*, that they have sent their Troops and Fleets for no other Purpose, than to assist the Good *Spaniards* to shake off the Yoak and Domination of *France*, and to place on the Throne of *Spain* his most Excellent Majesty *Charles* the 3d. To the End therefore, that the *Spaniards* themselves may have the Glory to Co-operate in so Honourable an Undertaking as is the Establishing the Liberty and Felicity of their Native Country, the said Most Serene Queen has been pleased to Command me, to declare a new Her Royal Pleasure, That I should in Her Name succour, and support them. Accordingly by these Presents, I the said Earl, Declare and Publish, That all the Generals, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers of the *Spaniards*, of whatsoever Degree they may be, that will leave the Service of the Duke of *Anjou*, and give



<sup>a</sup>ll due Obedience to his *Catholick Majesty Charles the 3<sup>d</sup>*, on their repairing to me the aforesaid Earl of *Galloway*, shall be maintained in the Service of his *Catholick Majesty*, in the same Posts, Honours and Degrees which they had before, without Exception of Persons, and that from the same Hour they shall be Paid and Maintained punctually, according to the Pay they before enjoyed out of the Treasury, which for those Glorious Ends the said Most Serene Queen has caused to be remitted to my Order. 'Tis to be hoped there will be no *Spaniard* of Reputation, that will not make Use of so Favourable an Occasion of having the Honour to Free their Country from Slavery truly ignominious, and of gaining the peculiar Esteem of their Lawful Monarch King *Charles the 3<sup>d</sup>*.

*Dated at Alcantara, April the 20th, 1706.*

Affairs being settled in *Alcantara*, the *Portuguese* Army advanced towards *Coria*, on whose Approach the Town submitted; here by a Council of War, of all the Generals of the Army, it was unanimously resolved to march forward to *Placentia*. Pursuant hereunto, a strong Detachment of the Army passed the River *Alagon* at *Gahsteo*, and tho' the *French* had 8 Squadrons of Horse posted there to secure that Pass, yet they, upon the Approach of the *Portuguese* Troops, retired to *Placentia*. But the *Portuguese*, with the whole Army passing that River; and pursuing their March, obliged the Duke of *Berwick* to quit the Town and in Revenge to the Inhabitants, who opposed his destroying their Provisions, carried away the Governour and Bishop of the Town, after having burned the Ammunition, and then retired to *Malperido*. The *Portuguese* Army enter'd *Placentia*, whose Magistrates and Chief Inhabitants, with the Clergy immediately made their solemn Submission to King *Charles the 3<sup>d</sup>*. Whilst the Marquess *das Minas*, with the *Portuguese* Army continued here, Intelligence was brought by one of his Parties sent out to observe the D. of *Berwick's* Motions, that he had strongly entrenched

ed himself with a good Body, of Horse and Militia on the Banks of the River *Massagone*. Hereupon the Generals resolved to Fight him, and marching thither, accordingly found him advantageously posted behind the River; the *Portugueze* Army passed the same, attacked the Entrenchments, and forced the Duke to retire with great Precipitation, and pursuing them a considerable way, return'd and possessed themselves of his Camp. After this a Council of War was held, concerning the further Operations of the Campaign, but broke up without coming to any Resolution, the *Portugueze* Generals, who were for seeing the issue of the Siege of *Barcelona*, against the opinion of the *English* and *Dutch* Generals, were for marching back, and besieging *Badajoz*, which the *English* and *Dutch* vehemently opposed, so that Expresses being sent upon that Account to *Lisbon*; we will leave them till their return, and enquire how the Court of *Madrid* relished the Progresses of the *Portugueze*.

The Victorious Army of the *Portugueze* began to spread such a Terror among the Partisans of King *Philsp* and his Queen, that they were preparing to retire from Court, as expecting no less than their coming to *Madrid*, whilst the *French* and *Castilians* were still employed in the Siege of *Barcelona*, till sensible that the *Portugueze* continued still near *Placentia*, and of the Differences between the Generals, whether to proceed or not, they began to take Courage, and summon the Military Orders to appear in Arms, and join the Duke of *Berwick*, and the better to enforce Obedience from them, the Queen or Dutcheß of *Anjou*, summoned the Magistrates of *Madrid*, unto whom she made the following Speech.

*The Dutcheß of Anjou's Speech.*

I Sent for you hither, and appear my self to tell you what Distress the State is in, I cannot conceal it from you, while the King is exposing his Life for your Defence. Heaven blesses his Arms in *Catalonia*, and we hope that *Rebellious Province* will shortly be reduced. Affairs do not go so well in *Estramadura*,

the *Portuguese* advance ; Will you tamely see such Enemies approach you ? Do you not think of exerting your utmost Efforts to make them repent their Audaciousness ? the Preservation of the Monarchy is now the Point in Question. You ought in this pressing Necessity, to shew your Loyalty and Zeal, by Sacrificing your All for the King, for me, and for your selves : Powerful and Speedy Succours are requisite. I am the first Queen that appear'd in this Place on such an Occasion, when I give you such Extraordinary Marks of Affection, I well deserve you should do something for Me and defend Me.

This Speech raised a great many Thanks, and some few Gifts from some Bishops and Towns, and thus concluded this Honourable Assembly ; from whence we will proceed to the Camp before *Barcelona*.

The *French* and *Spanish* Army, under the Duke of *Anjou* and Mareschal *Thesse* setting down before the Town, the *French* Fleet under the Command of the Count *de Thouloze* Invested it by Sea ; they made incredible Preparations for carrying on the Siege with all Expedition, wherein their main Hopes consisted at that Juncture : In order thereunto, great Stores of Provisions and Ammunition were landed to supply the Army. Upon the Approach of this Fleet and Army, King *Charles* resolved to continue in the Place, and by his Presence to Encourage his Loyal Subjects in the Defence thereof ; and the better to annoy the Besiegers, the Count *de Cifuentes* at the Head of 300 Horse, went out of the Town to join the *Miquelets*, who had declared for his Majesty. On the 6th of *April* the *French* Admiral came to the Camp and assisted at a great Council of War, wherein it was resolved the Admiral should land 4000 Men belonging to his Fleet, by reason the Army was not numerous enough to besiege so spacious a Place in form, and prevent the Garrison from having a free Communication with the Country. The same Evening the Trenches were opened, and two Attacks  
carry'd



carry'd on, one against Fort *Montjouich*, and the other against the Town; the next Day the Garrison made a Sally, killed and wounded Fifty private Men, besides a Captain and other Subaltern Officers. On the 8th the Besieged made a greater Sally than before, of which the Miquelets having notice, came in such Numbers, and attack'd the *French* Camp with that Bravery and good Order, that they forced some Battalions from their Posts, which occasion'd such a Disorder, that the *Mareschal de Thesse* was obliged to go thither in Person with fresh Troops to repulse them; the Besiegers continued their Approaches; And on the 11th the Garrison made another Sally, and drove the Regiment *de Maine* from their Works, cut three whole Companies in pieces, took one of their Colours, and having set Fire to a great Number of Gabions and Fascines, retired with small Loss. About this time a Miquelet that had deserted the *French* Army, was taken in their Camp with several printed Papers, encouraging the Country to rise, whereupon he was sentenc'd to be hanged; but being brought to the Place of Execution, a Drummer came from the Town to reclaim him for his *Catholick* Majesty, to whom, upon mature Deliberation, the Miquelet was sent back. Whilst the Siege was thus carrying on with the utmost Vigour, the Earl of *Peterborough* assembled between Three and Four Thousand Men, most Horse, near *Valentia*, and with an Expeditious March hastned to the Relief of the Towns, and tho' all the Avenues were secured, he had the good Fortune, by the help of Boats, to throw between Seven or Eight Hundred Men into the Place, the Garrison of *Gironne* likewise got in, and whilst the Place was hard pressed, and his *Catholick* Majesty humbly prayed and intreated to leave the Town, and take the Field for the greater Security of his Person, he proved deaf to all their Prayers and Intreaties, even to those of his Chief Councillors, and the States of that Country. It would be needless here to give a Journal of every Days Transaction, since the Eyes of all *Europe* were employ'd

employ'd on the Event of this Siege, and 'twas sufficiently known, that not a Day pass'd without an Attack or Sally from the Town. In the mean time, the Country remain'd so entirely in the Interest of his *Catholick* Majesty, that the Generals in the *French* Army were oblig'd to send every Packet to *Alicant* by Sea that was directed to *Madrid*, to prevent falling into their Enemies Hands. *Barcelona* thus Reinforced, and Encouraged by the Presence of their Monarch, defended it self with that Obstinacy and Resolution, that the *French* finding but little Prospect of taking it without the Reduction of Fort *Monjouich*, they now began to turn their chief fury against that Place; the Earl of *Donegal* commanded there with that good Conduct and Bravery, that he repuls'd the *French* in two Attacks, till at length, after the playing of several Batteries upon it for Twenty Days together, the Enemy found Means rather to surprize than take it. This Mishap was occasioned chiefly by the Absence of all the Head Officers; there being but a few Subalterns at hand, when the Enemy unexpectedly breaking in at the Westermost Point, and the Breach of *Velascons* Bastion, found all within in Confusion, there being no Officers to Command them; so that these in the Westermost Works, fearing to be cut off from the *Donjon*, by the Enemy's rushing into the Breach, they retreated thither, and there fought so resolutely, that they made the Enemy retire. By this time some of the absent Officers coming to their Assistance, were all taken Prisoners, because they mistook one of the Enemy's Battallions for one of the *Dutch*; and this adding to the former Confusion, the Besiegers might easily have made themselves Masters at the same time of the *Donjon*, had they push'd on the Matter; but now contented themselves to make a Lodgment on the Breach, and post another Body under the Covert-way of the Bastion. My Lord *Donegal* with some other Officers were kill'd upon this Occasion. The next Morning an Attempt was made from the Town to regain the Out-works

works, but in vain. However, the Garrison defended it self against all the Attempts of the Besiegers for a few Days longer, till on the 25th it was thought fit they should retire to the Town, after having destroy'd all they could within the Fort, contrary to the Opinion of the Engineers, who said it might be maintain'd several Days longer, which a *Spanish* Captain offered to do; a thing of great Consequence at that Juncture, on which might have depended the Loss or Preservation of the Place. After the taking of this Fort, the Enemy carrying on their Approaches with the utmost Vigour on that Side, where it was weakest, the Town began to be in the utmost Danger now, which having been well foreseen by his *Catholick* Majesty, even before the Beginning of the Siege, he thought fit to give timely Notice of the approaching Danger to Sir *John Leake*, then at *Lisbon*, in the following Letter.

*A Letter from King Charles the 3d of Spain, to Admiral Leake.*

*Admiral Leake.*

I Take this Occasion to acquaint you with the great Hazard this Principality and my Royal Person are expos'd to, for that doubtless to morrow we shall be straitned by the Enemy; being already blocked up by a Squadron at Sea, and their Army having by their speedy Marches gained some Passes almost in Sight of this Capital City, in which we might have retarded their Progress, I am resolv'd not leave this Place, although my Garrison consists of so small a Number as one Thousand Foot, and Four Hundred Horse, Regular Troops, apprehending, that, if in this Juncture I should leave this Capital City, it would be lost, and consequently, all the rest which in the last Campaign, was by so many Happy Successes, reduced to my Obedience; for which Reasons I have thought fit to venture all, and undergo the Fatigues



tigues that attend a certain Siege, justly confiding in your known Zeal, and great Vigilance for the Common Cause, and not doubting, but you have Contributed all that has been possible, to hasten the Succours, which I hope will in a few Days appear before this Place, where your known Valour and Diligence may meet a Glorious Success, and thereby entitle your self a-new to my Royal Favour.

*Dated in Barcelona,  
March 31. 1706.*

I the King.

By Command of the King our Lord,

*Henry de Gunter.*

Notwithstanding the great Hardships the City endured, the whole Garrison and Burghers themselves, resolved to hold out to the last Extremity, and defend his Majesty to the uttermost; who on the other Hand, by his Presence and Example, gave Life and Vigour to the whole City; often shewing himself in those Places, where most Danger was. None could sufficiently commend his Majesties Resolution in the greatest Extremities, nor his constant Application to direct every thing that was necessary to be done; and above all his Wonderful Temper, and those Engaging Ways by which he won the Affections of his Subjects: For, in the middst of all this Calamity, there happened a Mutiny in the Town, in which the People killed some of their Magistrates, His Majesty in this Disorder repair'd to the Place, and his Presence and Behaviour pacified the People and appeased the Tumult. Neither could he to the very last, when the Danger encreased to the highest Degree, be prevail'd upon to leave the Town; but resolved to take the same Fate with his Faithful Subjects, which in effect proved the Preservation of the Place, and had not been foreseen by the Besiegers. Neither ought we to pass by in  
Silence

Silence the Resolution and Bravery of the Garrison, the Miquelets and Inhabitants, whom neither the Duke of *Anjou's* Threats nor Offers of Pardon could any ways tempt or seduce to betray the Place, or withdraw their Allegiance from his Majesty. And, notwithstanding the Besiegers were continually harrassed on one side by the Miquelets under the Count de *Cifuentes*, and on the other side by the Regular Troops of his Majesty, which the Earl of *Peterborough* sent to his Assistance; The *French* Army, by their continual Firing, made two Breaches, and gave out that they would Storm the Place; the Garrison still continued in their Resolution to defend it. Affairs being in this desperate Condition, the Earl of *Peterborough* attempted to get into the Town, but finding himself disappointed, took to Sea, in order to meet the *English* Fleet under Sir *John Leak*, who having receiv'd Advice at *Gibraltar*, from his *Catholick* Majesty, That the Duke of *Anjou's* Army and the *French* Fleet were before *Barcelona*, It will be requisite to acquaint the Reader, that on the Twenty-fourth of *April*, he left *Gibraltar*, and on the Twenty-ninth got into *Altea* Bay, where having received Advice that another Squadron was sail'd from *Lisbon* in order to join him, a Council of War was immediately called, wherein it was resolv'd to send out to get Intelligence of the *French*, and to remain in the Bay Twenty-four Hours for the coming up of that Squadron; and if it did not arrive by that time, then to proceed directly without any further Delay to *Barcelona*: A Frigate was sent at the same time to the Westward, to get Intelligence of that Squadron, which met with Three Men of War sent by Sir *George Bing* with notice, that he was making all the Sail he cou'd with that Squadron after the Fleet: Accordingly he came up with Sir *John Leake* the 30th about Ten of the Clock in the Morning. The whole Fleet join'd; but was kept back six Days by contrary Winds and Calms, and on the Seventh of *May* met with the Earl of *Peterborough*

*rough* off of *Tarregona*, in quest<sup>d</sup> of the Fleet, as before mentioned; the Earl immediately came on Board the *George*, and taking upon him the Command of the Fleet, as Admiral, made all possible Sail for *Barcelona*, and on the Eight in the Morning appeared in Sight of Fort *Monjouich*, and at Noon Anchored in the Bay of *Barcelona*, to the unspeakable Joy of the Garrison and Inhabitants. The *French* Fleet under the Command of the Count *de Thoulouze*, having notice of the Approach of the Confederate Fleet, and knowing themselves unable to Cope with the Confederates, being not half mann'd, retired the Night before; so that the Earl of *Peterborough* with the Land Forces went a Shoar without any Opposition, enter'd the City, and continued all Night behind the Breaches under Arms. The *English* and *Dutch* Admirals went likewise a Shoar to attend the King of *Spain*, who receiv'd them with extraordinary Kindness, and expressed his great Satisfaction for so seasonable a Relief. The Succours thus arriv'd, we think it not amiss for a further Account, to insert the following Letters.

*The Prince of Lichtenstein's Letter to the Count de Goes.*

**T**HIS will inform you, that the Fleet of the Allies commanded by Vice-Admiral *Leake*, with the Succour of Land Forces, arrived the 8th of this Month: The Enemies Fleet having Notice of their Approach, fled the Night before, and no doubt are all retired to *Toulon*. This has given his Majesty and this City unspeakable Joy, and so much the greater, for that the Enemy and the Duke of *Anjou*, who is in Person with their Army, looked upon themselves to be already Masters of *Barcelona*, as indeed they were in a fair Way of being; For, their Mines were got under the Point of the Counterscarp, and had already made so considerable a Breach, that in two days

at



at farthest, a general Assault might have been given; tho' 'tis not to be doubted but it would have cost them much Blood, and some Thousands of Men. For, what was ruined in the Day was repaired by Night, with incredible Diligence and Dispatch by means of Fascines, and behind the Wall a very regular and strong Intrenchment was made, and furnished with Cannon and Paterero's. But notwithstanding this, it would have been impossible without Succours to keep the Place many Days; because the best Troops, and almost the greatest Part of the *English* and *Dutch* were killed or taken in the Fort *Montjouich*; besides, there were not above One Thousand Men left, *Germans*, *English* and *Dutch* together, to defend the City, and they were forced to do most of the Service, because we could not so much depend upon the others, who might be in Number One Thousand Four Hundred *Neopolitans* or *Catalonians*, all unexperien'd and undisciplin'd Men. Tho' the Day before the City was besieged, his *Catholic Majesty* had resolved to retire to *Tarragona* or *Tortosa*; yet contrary to my Lord *Peterborough's* Advice, the Count *de Ciseientes*, and mine, as also to the Remonstrances and Intreaties of the Estates of the Country, and Magistrates of this City, he determined to stay in the Town besieged, to animate, by his Presence, the Garrison, and his Faithful Burghers and Subjects, to make a vigorous long Resistance; and notwithstanding the said Lord, and the said Count *de Ciseientes* wrote afterwards to his Majesty, especially after the Loss of the Castle of *Montjouich*, and tho' I being present, said all I could to persuade him to go out of the Place, and open himself a Passage by Land by the help of his Horse, or else, which was most approv'd by every one, to retire by Sea by the means of Four Frigats that were always ready, and of a small one that hover'd about the Road, my Lord *Peterborough* being in the Neighbourhood to facilitate his Majesty's Escape; yet he persisted in his Resolution, to continue in the Place

Place to the last Extremity, and not to make Use of those Four Frigats till no more Resistance could be made, and till the utmost Danger should compel him to it, and until there was no more Possibility of defending the City any longer.

We must do Justice to the *English* and *Dutch* Troops, and to the Generals that commanded them, and especially to My Lord *Donegal* who was killed in the Attack of Fort *Montjouich*, as also to the *Dutch* Brigadier St. *Amand*, his Majesty's Major-General, to the Count of *Ulefeldt*, Governour of *Barcelona*, and to the Landgrave *Henry* of *Hesse*, by acknowledging, that by their Bravery, Vigilance, and working Day and Night, they have defended the City hitherto. But 'tis certain, that had his Majesty retired, all had been in the greatest Confusion, and perhaps the Place would have held out but a few Days. The Enemies Army fearing to be surprized by the strong Garrison now in the Place, keep close together, and tho' the Siege still continues, yet seeing they fire but with Three Pieces of Cannon, which are indeed very large, we make no Doubt, but in a few Days, they will raise the Siege and retire. In case they do, I hope we shall charge their Rear, and that the Peasants of the level Country, and the Miquelets of the Hills, will not forget themselves, but will, in hopes of getting Booty, fall upon them, and do them great Damage in their Retreat.

By a Frigat that is to sail in Two or Three Days for *Genoa*, I will be sure to give you a more particular Account of our Success. In the mean time,

*I am, &c.*

Litchenstein

*Barcelona May the 10th, 1706.*

*The*

*The King of Spain's Letter to the States-General.**Most Dear and Great Friends,*

**WE** hope you have received our Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> of last Month, whereby we acquainted you with the March of the Enemies to Besiege this our City of *Barcelona*, and the Resolution we had taken to continue therein, during the Siege, to animate by our Presence the Garrison and Inhabitants, to Defend the same till the last Extremity. There were many strong Reasons which would have persuaded us not to expose our Person to the dangerous Accidents and uncertain Success of a Siege; but rather to secure our selves, by withdrawing our selves from that Place: But we could not overcome our selves, upon such an Occasion, wherein we hoped that our continuing in the Town might be of some Use for the Common Cause. Your Troops and those of the Queen of *Great Brittain* have showed the same Valour and Firmness for the Defence of *Montjonich* and the City, which they expressed last Year for the Conquest thereof. Fort *Montjonich*, which your Troops and those of the Queen took in Three Hours time, has held out against the Enemy Twenty Two Days after opening the Trenches: But the Enemies having afterwards Lodged themselves on the Point of the Counterscarp, and made a sufficient Breach to be mounted. We had reason to fear that the Garrison being extremely fatigued and diminished, this Place would at last have been forced to yield to the vigorous Attacks of the Enemies. The Arrival of the Fleet and the Land Forces which came at the same time has removed that just Apprehension: That fortunate Accident has filled us with Joy, and struck the Enemy with the utmost Consternation; who are now obliged to think of making their Retreat, when they actually thought themselves Masters of *Barcelona*. We doubt not, but you will receive this great News with Sentiments of Joy and Comforts like unto ours; and while we assure you of the perfect Gratitude we have for your Assistance, we shall endeavour to our utmost to improve this favourable Opportunity for promoting

D d

our



our Interest and those of the Common Cause. Whereupon we pray God to keep you, Most Dear and Great Friends in His Holy Protection.

*Your very Good Friend,*

Barcelona,  
May the 10<sup>th</sup> 1706.

CHARLES R.

*Henry de Gunter.*

Another Letter was sent by his Majesty to the Duke of *Marlborough*; but being to the same Effect, we will proceed.

The *Miquelets* to express their Joy for so seasonable Assistance, Skirmished all Day about the *French* Camp, from whence several Deserters came and reported, they were preparing to draw off; which on the 11<sup>th</sup> at Night they unexpectedly did, leaving their Sick and Wounded, with all their Artillery, and a vast Quantity of Ammunition and Provision. And the next Morning, being the 12<sup>th</sup> of *May*, O. S. a Trumpeter came to the Lord *Peterborough* with the ensuing Letter.

*The Marechal of Thesse's Letter to the Earl of Peterborough.*

*My Lord,*

**Y**OU return me with Circumstances more Glorious for You and more Mortifying for Me, than what I did last Year to my Lord *Galloway* in the Siege of *Badajoz*. You are very sensible of the dismal Necessity I am under of Raising this Siege, by the Arrival of your Fleet, and the Retreat of our own. My Circumstances do not permit me to carry away a great many Wounded; but Humanity and your Generosity make me hope that you will give Orders to take care of them. I desire you, my Lord, to be pleas'd to send a Guard that they may not be exposed to any ill Usage from the People and *Miquelets*.

I take the Liberty to send you by this Trumpeter some Money, which I desire you will order to be given

given to those who have the Direction of the Hospital, that they may take Care of the Sick; and a further Sum will be remitted afterwards. The Fatallity of War makes your Glory, and at this Day my Misfortune. I am beyond all expression,

*My Lord, Your Most Humble  
and Most Obedient Servant,  
The Marechal of Theffe.*

*My Lord,*  
I leave a Commissary  
and a Surgeon to  
look after the Sick  
I leave behind; and  
I desire you once  
more, that they may  
be taken care of.

*At the Camp before Barcelona,  
May the 12<sup>th</sup> 1706.*

The Siege thus at an end, we shall not pretend to give any further Account than in these Two following Letters.

*The King of Spain's Letter to the Duke of Marlborough.*

*My Lord Duke, and Prince,*

BY these few Lines which you will receive with a Letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant, I have been willing to Share with you the great Joy I have of seeing my City of *Barcelona* entirely freed from the Siege: Never was Retreat made with so much Precipitation as that the Enemy made just now, having left us all their Artillery, consisting of 140 Pieces of Brals Canon, and a vast Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions beyond Beliet. I do not doubt but you will receive from other Hands the particulars of this Siege; wherefore I writ this the shorter. Praying God to keep you, my Lord Duke, and Prince, in his Holy Protection.

*CHARLES R.*

*Barcelona,  
May the 12<sup>th</sup> 1706.*

*Another Letter from the Prince of Lichtenstein to the Count Goes.*

THE Frigate that is to carry my Letter of the 10th Instant to *Lisbon* not being sail'd yet, I will now acquaint you in few Words, that this City is absolutely deliver'd from the Siege; and that last Night and this Morning the Enemy March'd all away with so much Precipitation, that they abandon'd the greatest part of their heavy Baggage, and all their Artillery, Ammunition and Provisions, viz. 106 Pieces of Brats Canon in very good Order; 23 Mortars, most of them upon Iron Carriages; 3200 Quintals of Powder; 26000 Bullets; 4300 Bombs; 6500 Royal Granadoes; 12300 Hand Granadoes; 196 Quintals of Musket Balls; 280 Quintals of Lead; 4000 Cartridges ready filled; 18000 Tools for Digging up Ground; 8 Barrels of Fire-works; 16000 Sacks of Meal; a great Quantity of Bread, Corn, and 6000 Sacks of Oats, which we have found in the Camp; with Abundance of other Preparations, more than can easily be believed, but by those that have seen them: they have also left above 1000 Sick or Wounded Men.

As far as we can conjecture by the Motion of the Enemy, they March towards *Rousillon*, which shews they give *Spain* for lost; and that they have no hopes to maintain that Kingdom and its Provinces longer: The rather because my Lord *Galloway*, at the taking the Town of *Alcantara*, obtained a great Victory over them; and a Trumpeter that came hither to Day from the *Mareschal de Theffe*, with a Letter about the Sick and Wounded he has left behind, reports, that the Dutchess of *Anjou* is retired toward *Pampelona*, and all *Spain* is in Consternation and Confusion. The Horse sent from hence being joined by several Thousand Armed Men in the Adjacent Country, and in the Mountains, have Attack'd the Enemy in their Retreat on all Sides; we have done them great Damage, and we doubt not before they get out of *Catalonia* the greatest Part of the Remains of their Army will be cut off, or Desert at least: For last Night



Night and this Morning above 300 Men, *Germans* and *French* are come over to us, and still come, some out of Affection, and others for Fear of the *Catalonians* that are all in Arms, being directed by the Just Hand of God, who has visibly assisted his Majesty and the High Allies: But, what is remarkable, is, that, tho' according to the course of the Planets there is no wonder in it, that this Morning about a Quarter past Nine of the Clock, when the Enemies Army was in full March and Confusion, the Sun was Eclips'd for 6 Minutes, so that the Day looked like Night: Thus the Crown of *France* which has the Sun for its Device, looses its force before *Barcelona*, and must at last restore to the King and Lawful Sovereign of *Spain*, all the Monarchy Usurped from him.

I Congratulate with your Excellency upon this Glorious and Happy Success; and hope that in a little time I shall acquaint you with other like Glorious Progresses.

*I am, &c.*

*Barcelona, May the 12<sup>th</sup> 1706.*

Here we will leave the City expressing an Universal Joy for their Deliverance from a *French* Power, and his Royal Majesty *Charles* Settling the Government of the same; whilst the Duke of *Anjou* and the Mareschal de *Thesse*, with the remains of their Army, were making the best of their way towards *Perpignan*; and return to the *Portugeze* Army.

An Express arrived in the *Portugeze* Army, then Encamp'd on the Banks of *Massagona*, acquainting them, that in a Council of State held at *Lisbon*, the Opinions of the *Portugeze* Generals were thoroughly considered; and that thereupon it was his *Portugeze* Majesty's positive Command, to wait for Provisions, in order to procede to *Madrid*. Notwithstanding this Order, the *Portugeze* Generals, contrary to the Opinion of the *English* and *Dutch*, resolved to return to *Placentia*, and from thence to *Cividad Rodrigo*, on pretence they might want Provisions if they advanced further. This being soon made known to the Court of *Lisbon*, had that effect on the Ministers of

that Court, that it was agreed, Orders should be sent to the Army, not to return, except in Case of extream Necessity. But before the arrival of those Orders, the Army was return'd to *Coria*, and after a Days stay, March'd towards *Cividad Rodrigo*, and laid close Siege to it; the Garrison made but an indifferent Defence, and in Four Days after opening the Trenches, Surrendred on Condition, That they should retire and not serve against the Allies for One whole Year.

By this Time the Raising of the Siege of *Barcelona* being made known through all *Spain* and *Portugal*, caused such an Universal Joy, that the Army turn'd their March towards *Salamanca*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* and Monsieur *Averquerque* being newly arrived in the Army, on the 11th of *May*, O. S. Decamped from *Borchloen*, and March'd to *Gross Wareen*, where they receiv'd Advice, that the *French* Army under the Elector of *Bavaria*, the *Mareschal de Villeroy* being join'd by the Horse of the *Mareschal de Marfin's* Army, and Superiour in Number to that of the Confederates, who wanted as yet the Conjunction of their Auxiliaries of *Prussia*, *Lunen-burg* and *Hesse*, consisting of above 30000 Choten Men, came out of their Lines, making a Motion and stretching their Right towards *Judoigne*; the Duke of *Marlborough* and Monsieur *Averquerque* Advanc'd towards them, and on *Sunday* the 12th O. S. about 3 in the Morning the Army Marched in 8 Columns towards *Ramelies*, where they found the *French* Possessing themselves of the Camp of Mount *St. Andre*, extending their Right to the *Mehaigne*. They likewise Posted a Brigade of Foot next to the *Mehaigne*; and filled up the Space betwixt that and *Ramelies* with above 100 Squadrons, amongst which were the Troops of the *French* King's Household. They had also 20 Battalions of Foot, with a Battery of about 12 Pieces of Cannon at *Ramelies*: From thence to *Antreglise* they Formed a Line of Foot along the *Ghete*, with a Line of Horse at some distance behind them.

The Duke of *Marlborough* judging by the Situation of the Ground, that the Issues of the Action would be on his Left, Order'd, that besides the Number of Horse belonging to that Wing, the *Danish* Squadrons, being 20 in Number, should also be Posted there. It was about Two in the Afternoon before the Army under his Command could be formed in Order of Battle. The Duke began the Attack on his Left with 4 Battalions, which beat the *French* Brigade of Foot before-mentioned from their Post on the *Mehaigne*; Monsieur *Averquerque* at the same time Charged with the Horse of that Wing, the Success whereof was doubtful for above Half an Hour, which the Duke perceiving, order'd the rest of the Horse of the Right Wing (except the *English*, who were 17 Squadrons) to Support those on the Left.

Here the Duke was in most imminent Danger, being Singled out by some of *French*, and Falling from his Horse at the same time, had either been Killed or taken Prisoner, if some of his Foot had not seasonably come in to his Assistance, and obliged the *French* to retire; hereupon Coll. *Bringfeild* running to Remount the Duke, had his Head taken off by a Cannon Ball, as he was holding the Duke's Stirrop to get up. Then Lieutenant General *Schaltz*, at the Head of a Detachment of 12 Battalions of Foot, Supported with a Line of *English* Foot, Attack'd the Village of *Ramelies*, and beat the *French* quite out of it; and at the same time the Duke, Supported by the *English* Horse, Charged the rest of the *French* Foot that were Posted behind the *Ghete*. By this time the Right Wing of the *French* Horse being entirely Defeated, the Left Wing of the Allies Horse fell upon the Right Wing of the *French* Foot, and Cut to pieces about 20 Battalions; so that their whole Infantry was entirely broke. The *French* Horse of the Left Wing seem'd to make a stand, to give Time for their Foot to retire, but were Charged so quick by the *English* Horse, that they entirely abandoned their Foot: In-  
somuch that my Lord *John Hays* Regiment of Dragoons Attacking the Village of *Antreglise*, made such a Slaughter therein, that the *French* King's Regiment



of Foot, called the Regiment *du Roy*, begg'd for Quarter, and deliver'd up their Arms and Colours to the said Dragoons: The *French* were pursued all Night as far as *Judoigne*. Thus the Allies gained a Compleat Victory, Killing near 8000 Men, and taking 6000 Prisoners, amongst whom were several General Officers of Note; viz. Messieurs *Palacicini*, and *Meziores*, Major Gen. the Marquiss *de Bram*, Brigadier Gen. of Horse; the Marquiss *de Aumont*, Brigadier Gen. of Foot; the Marquis *de la Baume* and the Mareschal *de Tallard*; besides several others, with all their Artillery, Baggage, Ammunition, and a great Number of Colours, Standards, &c.

After this Victory, the Army of the Allies passed the *Ghete* in 3 several Places; and on the 24<sup>th</sup> N. S. Advanc'd to *Meldert*. On the 25<sup>th</sup> in the Morning March'd again to pursue their Conquests, and coming within a League of *Louvain*, received Advice that the *French* had abandoned it. The Allies immediately took Possession of it, and found therein great Stores of Ammunition, Provisions, with a great many Sick and Wounded the *French* had left therein. As soon as the Duke enter'd the Town, the Magistrates brought him the Keys of the Gates, and desired his Protection. About this Time the Duke being informed, that the *French* had Posted themselves behind the Canal of *Brussels*, and that his whole Army had passed the *Dyle*, gave Orders for the Pursuing them as far as possible.

Monsieur *Averquerque*, General of the *Dutch* Forces, thought himself Obliged to give an Account of this Battle to the *States*; of which we shall not pretend to give any more ample Relation than what is contained in his following Letter.

*Monsieur Averquerque's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

IT has pleas'd God Almighty to grant to the Arms of the *States* and those of your *High Allies*, on the 23<sup>d</sup> of this Month, being *Whit Sunday*, a Compleat Victory over our Enemies, for which Blessings he ought to receive our Praises and Acknowledgments.

I have

I have given my self the Honour to Congratulate your *High and Mightinesses*, and to cause an Account of the particulars of that Action to be given to you by my Adjutant, Monsieur de *Wassaneer*. We shall use all possible Diligence to improve this Advantage, by vigorously pursuing the Enemy. We passed the *Dyle* this Morning, and are come to Incamp near *Ter Banck*, having *Louvain* behind us. The Enemy retired upon our Approach, and are at present Incamped beyond the Canal, near *Grembergen*. I must do Justice to the Bravery and Resolution of your Troops, Generals, and Subaltern Officers, by assuring your *High Mightinesses*, that they have, in truth, a great Share in the Victory. The *English* and Auxiliary Troops, have also maintained their Reputation, and gain'd no less Honour: My Lord Duke of *Marlborough*, according to his laudable Custom, has performed all that could be expected from a Great Captain. The Enemy have really suffered a great Loss; but I cannot yet acquaint your *High and Mightinesses* with the exact Number of the Slain. They could only save 2 or 3 Pieces of their Canon, the rest, to the Number of 50, being fallen into our Hands. We have likewise taken 70 Standards or Colours, and 200 High and Subaltern Officers; without reckoning what the *English* have taken. I have given leave to many of our Prisoners to go home upon their Paroll for 3 Months, some of them being much Wounded, and others having by the Fate of War been Stripped of their Clothes. The Number of Soldiers taken Prisoners Amounts to 3000, whom I have sent to *Mastrieht*, by the way of *Liege*, to be dispersed off in other Places. We have on our Side lost several Good Officers of Note, and amongst the rest, Prince *Lewis* of *Hesse*, Collonel of Foot. I shall Order an exact List to be given me of the Officers and Souldiers that have been Kill'd and Wounded in this Action, which I shall give my self the Honour to transmit to your *High Mightinesses*. I Hope and Pray, that God will continue his Blessing upon your Arms, and those of your Allies, in order to attain the desired End. I am of Opinion,  
this

this Army ought to be forthwith Reinforced as much as possible, both to maintain our Advantages, and push them further on: And in Order to that, Troops must be drawn out of the Garrisons, since they are now sufficiently out of Danger. The Enemy will do their utmost to make themselves Stronger here: And Marechal *Marsin* is to join them in a Day or Two, with a great Detachment. I remain with much Respect, &c.

AVERQUERQUE.

*At the Camp near Louvain,  
May the 25<sup>th</sup> 1706.*

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States-General.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**M**ONsieur the Velt Marechal de *Averquerque* having sent your *High Mightinesses* an Account of our Victory, which it has pleased God to grant us, last Sunday, in the Evening. I thought fit to delay my Congratulations till this Day, That I might at the same Time acquaint your *High Mightinesses* with the Success of our Design in passing the *Dyle*: We had resolved to force our Passage this Morning by break of Day; but the Enemy have saved us the Trouble, having left us an open Field, by their Retreat towards *Brussels*: So that with double Joy I give myself the Honour to Write this Letter to you from *Louvain*, where I have a long Time wish'd to be, for the Good of the Common Cause. 'Tis certain, all the Generals, Officers and Soldiers have done all that was possible for Men to perform, on that Glorious Day: Their Conduct and Bravery cannot be sufficiently praised. I make no manner of Doubt, but Messieurs the Deputies, and Monsieur *Avequerque* have done Justice to your own Troops; and that your *High Mightinesses* will seek occasion to Acknowledge and Reward the Deserts of so many Brave Men. I have made Choice of Collonel *Chanclos* to carry this agreeable News to your *High Mightinesses*, both by reason of his Merit in the last Campaign, and of his Services in this: He will acquaint your  
*High*



*High Mightiness* with the Particulars of all that has passed, and the present Posture of the Enemy, whom we are resolved to pursue. It shall always be my greatest Delight to shew to your *High Mightinesses* my inviolable Adherence to your Interest: And that I am with great Respect,

*Your High Mightinesses, &c.*

Louvain,  
May the 25<sup>th</sup> 1706.

MARLBOROUGH.

Whilst the Army of the *High Allies* was in Pursuit of the *French*, the Duke of *Marlborough* receiv'd the following Letter by a Trumpeter from the Marquis of *Deynse*, Governour of *Brussels*, in these Lines.

*The Marquis of Deynse's Letter to the Duke of Marlborough.*

*Sir,*

THE *States of Brabant*, and the Magistracy of *Brussels*, have taken the Resolution to send Deputies to you. They have desired me, Sir, to Write to you, Most Humbly to desire you, to send a Trumpeter to Conduct them in Safety to the Place where you shall think fit to receive them. I have not the Honour, Sir, to say more to you concerning my particular Interests, and those of other Persons of Quality, who seem resolved to stay here if you approve of it. I have the Honour to be with Respect,

*SIR, Your Most Humble and  
Most Obedient Servant,*

Brussels,  
May the 26<sup>th</sup> 1706.

*The Marquis de Deynse.*

In Answer to this Letter, the Duke of *Marlborough* signified his Desire of seeing them at 4 of the Clock the same Day, at his Camp, where Three Deputies accordingly arrived; One from the *States of Brabant*, another from the *Sovereign Council*, and the Third from the *Magistrates of Brussels*, who all expressed  
a fin-

a sincere Joy at the Duke's Arrival, and their Deliverance from a *French Power*.

At length after a short Conference with the Duke, and the Deputies of their *High and Mightinesses*, they were dismissed, with the following Letter to the *States of Brabant*, Signed by the Duke and the *States Deputies*.

*The Duke of Marlborough and the Deputies of the States Letter to the States of Brabant.*

*Gentlemen,*

**G**OD Almighty having Blessed the Arms of the *Allies* in behalf of his Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>*. And the Retreat of of the Army of *France* having given us the Opportunity of approaching your Capital, I come to assure you of the Intentions, as the Deputies do on the Part of the *States-General*, their Masters; And in the First Place to tell you, That her Majesty and their *High Mightinesses* have sent us to Maintain the Just Rights of his said Catholick Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* to the Kingdom of *Spain*, and to all that depends thereon: And that her Majesty the *Queen*, and their *High and Mightinesses*, nothing doubting, but that you being likewise convinced of the Lawful Sovereignty of his said Majesty, will with Pleasure embrace this Occasion of Submitting your Selves to his Obedience, as Faithful Subjects. We can assure you, Gentlemen, at the same Time, on the Part of the *Queen* and of the *States*, That his *Catholick Majesty* will Maintain you in the entire Enjoyment of all your Ancient Rights and Privileges, as well Ecclesiastical as Secular: That he will be very far from making the least Innovation in what concerns Religion; And, that his *Catholick Majesty* will cause thote Concessions to be renewed, which are term'd the *Joyful Entry of Brabant*, in the same manner as they were Granted by his Predecessor *Charles the II<sup>d</sup>* of Glorious Memory. As to our Selves, We assure you, That the Army shall be employed every where for your Protection, in such manner as you desire it. And that we will most earnestly

earnestly seek in every thing the Opportunities of shewing the Respect and sincere Esteem wherewith we have the Honour to be,

Gentlemen,

*At the Camp of Beaulieu,  
May the 26. 1706.*

*Marlborough,  
Ferdinand van Collen,  
Gostingo.*

There were Two other Letters Writ likewise, One to the *Sovereign Council*, and the other to the *Magistrates of Brussels*, but being all to the same Purpose, for Brevity we omit them.

On the 27. the *States of Brabant*, with the *Sovereign Council* and *Magistrates*, having receiv'd the foregoing Letters, the aforesaid Deputies return'd to the Duke's Camp with these Three following Answers.

*A Letter from the Chancellor and Members of his Majesty's Sovereign Council to the Duke of Marlborough and the Deputies of the States-General.*

*Our Lords,*

WE have this Morning receiv'd the Letter which your Highness and your Excellencies were pleas'd to Write to us at the Camp of *Beaulieu*, Yesterday. Upon which we have the Honour to tell you, That we submit our selves to the Obedience of his Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>*. And that we will upon all Occasions give him sincere Testimonies of the same Fidelity which we have paid to his Majesty *Charles the II<sup>d</sup>* of Glorious Memory. We thank your Highness and your Excellencies for the Assurances which you give us, on the Part of her Majesty the Queen of *Great Brittain*, and the High and Mighty Lords the *States-General*; and particularly for that of his Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>*. That he will Mainrain us in the entire Enjoyment of all our Ancient Rights and Priviledges, as well Ecclesiastical as Secular; That no Attempt shall be made upon our Religion; And that his Majesty will renew the Concessions, called the *Joyful Entry*, in such Manner as the same  
were



were Sworn to by his Late Majesty *Charles the II<sup>d</sup>*. We send Deputies of our Body to expresse these our Thoughts by Word of Mouth to your Highness and your Excellencies; to make our Acknowledgments for the Protection you have been pleased to Promise us upon all Occasions. And to Assure you, that we are with great Respect,

*Our Lords,*

*Your Highness and Your Excellencies  
Most Humble and Most Obedient Servants,*

Brussels,

May the 27.  
1706.

The Chancellor and Members of his  
Majesty's *Sovereign Council*.

*Order'd in Brabant.*

J. GILSON.

*A Letter from the Members of the Three Estates of  
Brabant to the Duke of Marlborough and the De-  
puties of the States-General.*

*Our Lords,*

**W**E have received with all possible Respect the Letter which your Highness and your Excellencies did us the Honour to Write to us the 26<sup>th</sup> Instant, and shall without any Loss of Time communicate it in the usual and requisite Form, to the other Members of the Three Estates of this Country, whom it may concern. In the mean time we are come, Our Lords, to return you a Thousand most humble Thanks for the obliging Offers, and the most honourable Marks we have received of the Protection which your Highness and Excellencies are pleased to grant us, on the Part of Her Majesty, the Queen of *Great Brittain*, and their *High Mightinesses* the *States-General*; as also for the sincere Assurances given, That his *Catholick Majesty*, *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* will maintain us in the full Enjoyment of our Ancient Rights and Privileges, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, without permitting the least Innovation to be made in any thing that relates to the Church: And that his said Majesty will cause the Concession known  
under

under the Name of the *Joyful Entry of Brabant*, to be renew'd in the same manner as was done by King *Charles* the II<sup>d</sup> of Glorious Memory. We do not doubt but the other Members of the *States*, in the Day of their General Assembly will express, as we do at this present, their perfect Submission and Obedience which shall be followed by that Loyalty and fervent Zeal which we have always shewn for him whom God has granted to us, to be our Master and Sovereign. We are also penetrated with a lively Sense of all the Goodness and Favours wherewith your Highness and your Excellencies in particular, have been pleased to honour us; and we humbly pray that you will be fully perswaded that we have the Honour to be with Esteem,

*Our Lords,*

*Your Highness and your Excellencies*

*Most Humble and Obedient Servants,*

May the 27.

1706.

The Members of the Three States of this Country and Dutchy of *Brabant*, who are now in this City of *Brussels*.

*By your Command,*

H. VAN. BROCK.

*A Letter from the Burgher-Masters, Sheriffs, and Council of the City of Brussels.*

*My Lords,*

'TIS with profound Respect we have received your very obliging Letter, by which your Highness and your Excellencies have been pleased to assure us of the Generous Protection of Her Majesty of *Great Brittain*, and their *High Mightinesses* the *States-General*; and that His *Catholick* Majesty, *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> will maintain us in the entire Enjoyment of our Ancient Rights and Privileges, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, without suffering the least Innovation to be made in what concerns Religion; and that His Majesty will renew the Concessions known under

under the Name of the *Joyful Entry of Brabant*, in as full and ample a manner as they were granted to us by King *Charles the II<sup>d</sup>* of Glorious Memory. We assure you, My Lords, that on our Parts we will give you the most lively Marks of our Fidelity, Zeal and Obedience to his said *Catholick Majesty*. We are likewise very sensible of all the Marks your Highness and your Excellencies in particular have been pleased to give us of your Goodness, Favour and Protection, and shall eternally acknowledge the infinite Obligation we have to you, and are, with profound Veneration,

My Lords,  
Your Highness's and your Excellencies  
Most Humble and most Obedient Servants,

May the 27.  
1706.

The *Burgher-Masters, Sheriffs* and  
*Council* of the City of *Brussels*.

H. JACOBS.

In Confirmation of these Transactions we judge it not improper, in order to avoid Repetition, to Abstract Two Letters, the One from the Duke of *Marlborough* to the Right Honourable *Robert-Harley, Esq;* *Secretary of State*; and the other from the *States-Deputies* to their *High Mightinesses*.

*An Abstract of the Duke of Marlborough's Letter.*

THE Duke confirms the abandoning *Lowvain* by the Enemy, acknowledges his Receipt of a Letter from the Governour of *Brussels*, and his Conference with the Deputies from the States of *Brabant*; as also his Answer, in Conjunction with their *High and Mightinesses* Deputies to the States of *Brabant*; their owning His *Catholick Majesty Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* with their repeated Assurances of the great Sense they had of the Queen of *England's* Goodness in relieving them from the Oppression of a *French* Government. The Duke added further, That the Magistrates of *Mechlen* and *Alost* had likewise been with him and made their Submission; that the Enemy had abandon'd *Lierre*, and carried

all



all their Artillery and Stores to *Antwerp*, the only Place they were Masters of in *Brabant*: That there were a great Number of wounded Officers in *Brussels* made Prisoners of War, amongst others the Count *de Horne*, a Lieutenant-General, and the Earl of *Clare*, a Major-General, the latter of which soon after Died of his Wounds.

*An Abstract of the States Deputies Letter to their High and Mightinesses.*

THE Deputies in the first place confirm the former Part of the Duke's Letter, with the Cheerfulness of the States of *Brabant* to Submit to His Catholick Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* and that they are perswaded the *Bavarians* in the *French* Service will desert in great Numbers, being exasperated against the *French* for having fail'd in their Duty in the late Battel, with which they justly charge them: That the Elector of *Bavaria* had expressed the same in plain Terms, that the Enemy had all the Troops of the Household, and the best Regiments of all the Forces on the Place, besides the Advantage of the Ground, and 50 Pieces of Canon in Front, to cover them, whereby they thought themselves Invincible: But notwithstanding the same, the Forces of *Holland* and *England*, especially the former, who being Posted on the Left, Engaged with the Enemy's Right Wing, consisting of the Troops of the Household, notwithstanding their Armour, were Attack'd with that Vigour both in Front and Flank, that our Right Wing easily Obtained an intire Victory over them: That the Confusion and Consternation of the Enemy was so great, that it was not to be express'd: That the *Sieur's Gravenmor* was an Eye-witness thereof when he was taken Prisoner: That he saw the Elector of *Bavaria*, and several other Generals melt in Tears in his Presence: That *Malines* and *Alost* had Submitted: And Lastly, That the City of *Brussels* Declared for King *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>*.

Affairs going thus Successfully for his Catholick Majesty in the *Netherlands*, the Duke of *Marlborough*,

to improve to the utmost this Advantage. without Loss of time, Order'd his Brother, General *Churchill* with four Battalions of Foot and Two Squadrons of Horse, to advance towards *Brussels*, and to take Possession thereof, which he accordingly did, whilst the Main Army, after their great Fatigues, refresh'd themselves at *Grimbergh*, where the same Deputies from the States of *Brabant* return'd again to the Dukes Camp, and brought him three several Instruments in due Form; One from the three States, Another from the *Sovereign Council*, and the Third from the City of *Brussels*, Owning King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>. for their Lawful Sovereign? which were accompanied with great Demonstrations of Affection for the Queen of *England*, and for the Generous Protection the Duke had given them.

About this time the Duke of *Marlborough* intending to visit *Brussels*, was met by the Magistrates of the City at the Gates, where they presented him with the Keys thereof, which the Duke returned with repeated Assurances of the Queen of *England's* Protection. No sooner had he made his Entry, but the Nobility came from all Parts to Compliment him, and express'd their Affection and Fidelity to King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>. The same Evening the Duke return'd to his Camp, and the next Morning gave Orders for the Army to March; which, as soon as the Enemy perceived, they quitted their Camp likewise and evacuated *Ghent*, leaving only a *Spanish* Battalion in the Castle, which the Duke of *Ventinuglia* Governor of the Town, gave Notice of to the Duke of *Marlborough*, and that he was inclined to Surrender; and by that Time our Army appeared at *Merlebeck* near *Ghent*, the Magistrates came to our Camp, waited on the Duke, and made their Submission. During our Continuance in this Camp the Duke received the following Letter.

*The*

*The States-Generals Letter to the Duke of Marlborough.*

*S I R,*

**T**HE News lately brought by Adjutant General *de Wassaner*, of the Great and Signal Victory which the Army of the Allies under your Wife and Courageous Conduct, has by the Blessing of God gain'd over that of the Enemy, fill'd our Hearts, and the Hearts of all the Good Subjects of our Commonwealth with unspeakable Joy; which is now redoubled by the Confirmation of it in your Excellency's Letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> Instant, which was deliver'd to us before the Arrival of Colonel *de Chanclos*, and at the same time acquaints us with your Glorious Entry into *Louvain*, from whence we have a long time as much wish'd to hear from you, as your Excellency has desired to be there, for the Good of the Common Cause. We do in return, Congratulate with your Excellency for the Happy Success of this Great and Glorious Account: A Success Principally owing, after the Divine Benediction, to your Conduct and Valour, which will render your Glory immortal. It is a particular Satisfaction, we receive from the Testimony which you have given of the Courage and Bravery of our Troops; For, tho' we never doubted but they would follow the Steps of so great a Captain as your Excellency: yet this Testimony is extremely advantageous to them, and acceptable to us. We will not forget the Services which they have performed on this great Occasion. We pray God to Bless more and more all your Designs and Enterprises: And since your Glory, after the Battels of *Schellenberg*, *Hockstet* and *Rammelies*, can receive no Addition by the Greatness of Victories, we desire it may by their Number be increased. We desire you to believe that the Esteem which we have for your Excellency's Person and rare Merit cannot be greater. We are

*Your Excellency's most Affectionate to serve you,*

Hague, The States-General of the United Pro-

May 27. 1706. vinces of the Low Countries.

By their Command. G. de Suyt. de Serofskerche.

J. FAGELL.

We



We neither can nor will pretend to give any better Account of the further Affairs in these Parts, than in these Two following Letters.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States-General.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Return you my most humble Thanks for the Letter your *Hsgh Mightinesses* have done me the Honour to write to me, bearing Date the 27<sup>th</sup> past. The Satisfaction you express of the Services we have done to the Republick affects us with a Due Sense thereof, and will encourage us more and more to continue to use our utmost Efforts for the Common Cause. Since my last from the Camp of *Grimbergh* we are come near *Ghent*, having sent a Detachment of 2000 Grenadiers and 1000 Horse, under the Command of the Duke of *Wirtembergh*, with the Pontons to lay a Bridge on the *Scheldae* at *Gavre*, to endeavour thereby to cut off the Retreat of the Enemy, whose Army was then encamp'd near this City; But, as soon as they had Notice of our Design they abandon'd the same, and marched yesterday Morning about three of the Clock towards their old Lines near *Courtray*. Yesterday after our Arrival in this Camp in the Afternoon, the Magistrates of the City, came to make their Submission, and we have written to them, in Concert with Messieurs the Deputies, a Letter to the same Effect as we did to the City of *Brussels*, and we doubt not but they will follow their Example. The Prince of *Ventimiglia*, Governour thereof, who has been left in the Castle with a Battalion of *Spaniards*, had sent to us some Proposals, but I am perswaded he will surrender as well as the Marquis *de Deinse*, Governour of *Brussels*. We are sending a Detachment to *Bruges* to receive their Submission, and I have just now written two Letters, one to the Marquis *de Terracina*, Governor of the Cittadel of *Antwerp*, wherein are four *Spanish* Battalions; and the other to the Magistrates, to exhort them to submit. Quarter-Master General *Cadogan* is intrusted with those Letters,

ters, from which I expect a good Success. I will with all Speed impart to your *High Mightinesses* the Answers I shall receive.

*I am with all Respect,*

Merlebeck near Ghent,

June the 1<sup>st</sup>. 1706.

MARLBOROUGH.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Second Letter to the States.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

ACcording to what I gave my self the Honour to write to your *High Mightinesses* of the 1<sup>st</sup>. Instant, the Castle of *Ghent* was obliged to surrender the next Day, the *Spanish* Battalion, consisting of 400 Men, with the Colonel, the Marquis *de los Rios*, and all the Officers being made Prisoners of War; but all the Soldiers except 50 declared for King *Charles*. The Summons we sent to *Bruges* and the Country of *Francq* has had the desired effect; the Magistrates came hither this Morning to make their Submission, and acknowledged their Lawful Sovereign in due Form. We caused a Battalion of the Troops of *Flanders* to march thereinto, and another was sent to *Damme*, which the Enemy had abandon'd; but what is more surprizing still, is, that having yesterday caused *Oudenarde* to be summoned, and upon their Refusal, order'd that Day Lieutenant-General *Scholten* to march thither with 7 Battalions, 4 pieces of Cannon and 2 Mortars; the Garrison consisting of 3 Battalions has immediately Capitulated, and a *French* Battalion therein, obtained Leave to retire; the other 2 Battalions being *Spaniards*, and the Governor, have declared for King *Charles*; and at this Instant I am informed that our Men are got into the Place. This Morning I received a Letter from Brigadier *Cadogan*, whom I had sent to summon *Antwerp*; whereby it appears that we had not been rightly informed of the Strength of that Garrison, since he informs me there are 5 *French* and as many *Spanish* Battalions therein. However he acquaints me, that they seem disposed to surrender upon Honourable Terms; whereupon having

E e 3

advised

advised with Messieurs the Deputies and Monsieur *D'Anverquerque*, and consider'd the Importance of that Place, and how precious time is to us. We have sent a full Power to the Brigadier aforesaid, to grant them reasonable Terms, of which we expect an Account to morrow.

The Hand of God appears visibly in all this, striking the Enemy with such a Terror as obliges them to deliver up so many Strong Places and Large Countries, without offering the least Resistance.

This has encouraged me to summon the Towns of *Dendermond* and *Ostend*, and for that purpose I have sent Detachments with Letters for the Governors; we shall soon know what this will produce, and I shall not fail to impart it to your *High Migh- tinesses*. We have made our Bridges and necessary Dispositions to pass the *Schelde* and the *Lys* to morrow, to encamp between *Deinse* and *Nivelle*; the Enemies are retired beyond *Courtray*.

*I am, &c.*

MARLBOROUGH.

I am informed from Monsieur *Scholten*, that the 3 Battalions of the Garrison of *Oudenard* are all march'd away, the *French* to *Courtray* and the other to *Mons*.

*From the Camp at Merlebeck near  
Ghent, June the 3d. 1706.*

The Beginning of this Month, the Army being now pretty well refreshed, decamp'd from *Merlebeck* and pass'd the *Schelde* and the *Lys*, taking their Rout between *Deinse* and *Nivelle*, and advanced to wards *Azzelle*, where News came that the Garrison of *Antwerp* had surrendred upon Articles, there being in the Place 5 *French* and as many *Spanish* Battalions, who obtained Leave to March out with all the Marks of Honour, and were conducted to *Quef-  
noy*;



ney; the Marquis *de Terracina*, Governour of the Cittadel declared for King *Charles*, with a great Number of other *Spanish* Officers and Soldiers.

Whilst Affairs were in this Posture, an Assembly of the *States of Flanders* was held at *Ghent*; wherein they came to this following Resolution.

*The Resolutions of the States of Flanders.*

THE Letter which his Highness my Lord the Prince and Duke of *Marlbrough* and their Excellencies Messieurs the Deputies of the *States General* of the *United Provinces* have been pleased to Write to the Assembly of this Province of *Flanders* having been read with due Respect, and the Advantageous Contents thereof being taken into Consideration; It has been unanimously Resolved to Acknowledge, as the said Assembly Acknowledges by these Presents, the Sovereignty of his *Catholick Majesty Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* to whom they submit as good and faithful Subjects, in Hopes and in Confidence that his Majesty will Maintain this Province in all their Priviledges, Uses, and Customs, as well in Temporal as Spiritual Concerns; That his Majesty, as Count of *Flanders*, will not suffer, that any thing relating thereunto be any wise changed or lessened; And that he will agree to and approve the *Constitution* of the Government of the said Province, Courts, Countrys, Towns, Chastellaines, Offices, and generally all the Districts of the same, either as to the Farms of the Revenue of the Province, or the Sums borrowed to this Day, upon what Account soever they be, without any Exception; for the Security of the Publick in General, and the Security of Private Men in Particular: And for the Performance of what is here above expressed, his Highness my Lord Prince and Duke of *Mariborough*, and their Excellencies Messieurs the Deputies of the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, are most humbly Desired to be pleased to Ratifie what they have had the Kindness already to Grant to the Colleges and Cities of this Province, upon the Prayers and Representations made to them. And forasmuch as

many of the Inhabitants of this Province, as well Clergy - Men as Secular, find their Estates were Confiscated and Seized, 'tis hoped that these Confiscations and Seizures will intirely cease from the Date of this present Submission. Done in the Assembly of the Deputies Spiritual and Temporal of the Province of *Flanders*, in the Town-houte of *Ghent*.

June the 6. 1706. Signed *T. Thisbart*. And Sealed with the Great Seal of the Province of *Flanders*.

Granted in the Name of his *Catholick* Majesty *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* at the Camp of *Azele*,  
June the 7. 1706.

Signed,  
*Marlborough*, *Ferdinand van Colen*,  
*J. H. Baron van Reuswoude*,  
*J. van Gostinga Cnyper*.

The Deputies having attended the Duke of *Marlborough* and the *States* Deputies with the aforesaid Resolution, receiv'd a Confirmation of the same, as before-mentioned; and then offer'd him the Government of the *Spanish Netherlands*, which the Duke of *Marlborough* having generously refused, they settled the Regency thereof (with the Consent of the *States-Generals* Deputies), and a Council of State, consisting of Natural Born Subjects of the *Spanish* Provinces, who took the Oath of Fidelity to King *Charles the III<sup>d</sup>*. The Administration of Affairs being thus Settled to the unspeakable Joy of all the *Spanish Netherlands*, the Duke left the Army, and repair'd to the *Hague*, to Negotiate some Affairs of Moment, during whose absence, *Montieur Averquerque*, then Commander in chief, order'd a strong Detachment to Block up *Dendermonde*, and another to Form the Siege of *Ostend*; whilst Lieutenant-General *Fagell* at the same time, with another Body, Attack'd *Pfaffendale*, and took it Sword in Hand; and after that the Bridge of *Santworde*. The Duke, after a small stay, return'd again to the Army, and taking *Antwerp* in his way, was met Two Leagues off by the Bishop of that City, attended by all his Clergy, both Secular and Regular, who

who assured him of their inviolable Loyalty and Affection to King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> and the House of *Austria*. The Magistrates likewise before he entered the City met him, and the first Pensioner, in the Name of the rest, Harrangu'd him, and presenting him with the Keys of the Town, told him, They had never been delivered up to any Person since the Great Duke of *Parma*; and that not till after a Twelve-Months Siege. In short, his Entry into the Town was Great and Splendid, being attended by the Marquis *de Terracina*, the Governour of the Town, whilst 150 of the Chief Citizens went in Procession before his Coach with lighted Flambeaux, and Conducted him through an infinite Number of People, continually repeating, *Long Live King Charles the III<sup>d</sup>* to the Bishop's Palace, where he was Nobly Entertain'd and Lodg'd that Night. When the Garrison March'd out, Two Regiments, one *Spanish* and the other a *Walloon*, Declar'd for King *Charles*, as also the Marquis *de Winterfield*, a Lieutenant-General, Governour of *Lier*, and Commander of the Garrison of *Antwerp*; the Baron *de Wrangle*, a Major-General, and several others of great Quality. The Duke making no long stay here, repair'd to the Army, in order to cover the Siege of *Ostend*, which was not only closely Besieged by Land, but also Blocked up by Sea, by a strong Squadron of *English* Men of War, under the Command of Sir *Stafford Fairbone*. I need not here enlarge on the Importance of this Place; but acquaint the Reader, that it soon yielded to the Allies, upon these following Articles.

*The Articles of the Capitulation of the Town of Ostend,  
and the Fort St. Philip.*

I. " **T**HE Garrison, as well the Troops of *Spain*  
" as of *France*, shall March out with Drums  
" beating, Matches lighted, Arms and Baggage, Co-  
" lours flying, with 6 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 3 of  
" *Spain* and 3 of *France*, with all the Honours of War,  
" and 4 Waggon with Ammunition, 2 for the Troops  
" of *Spain*, and 2 for those of *France*, and that 24  
Hours



“Hours after the Capitulation shall be concluded, and  
“Signed on both sides.

The Garrison shall go out with their Swords and  
Baggage, upon Condition, that they shall not bear  
Arms against King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> and the *High*  
*Allies*, for the space of 6 Months, from the Date  
of this Agreement.

II. “The Garrison of *Spain* shall be Conducted to  
“*Mons* the shortest Way, and be provided with ne-  
cessary Provisions and Bilanders, the Garrison Pay-  
“ing for them. *Granted*.

III. “All the Engineers and Officers of the Artil-  
“lery, as well thole of the Troops of *Spain* as of  
“*France*, shall go out upon the same Conditions  
“with the Garrison, as also Monsieur *Loons* the *Spa-*  
“*nish* Intendant, the Commissaries of War, the Trea-  
“surers and Treasures of the Two Crowns, of what  
“kind soever.

Granted upon the Condition mentioned in the  
First Article, except the Treasures of the Two  
Crowns of what kind soever, Provided the Debts  
contracted since the Two Crowns took Posses-  
sion of that Place be paid; for the Payment  
of which, the said Intendant and Commissaries  
shall remain Hostages, or give valuable Security.

IV. “That the *Spanish* and *French* Commissaries of  
“Provisions and Forage, as also the *Spaniards* em-  
“ploy’d in the Service of the Two Crowns, shall  
“likewise go out.

Granted upon the Condition mentioned in the  
foregoing Article.

V. “That the Marquiss *de Gouana*, Governor of  
“*Damme*, with his chief Officers, shall be also safe-  
“ly Conducted to *Mons*, with the Troops of *Spain*,  
“together with their Baggage.

Granted upon the Conditions above-mentioned.

VI. “That

VI. "That all the Sick and Wounded, both Officers, Soldiers, and Dragoons, shall be sent, those of *Spain* to *Mons*, and those of *France* to *Dunkirk*, the same Day that the Place shall be evacuated; for which Purpose there shall be provided for them the Comptroller, Physician, Undertaker, Surgeon, and Apothecary, the Overseers, and all other Persons employed in the Hospital; such a Number of cover'd Bilanders and cover'd Waggon's as shall be necessary, as well for the Transportation of the Sick and Wounded, as of the Persons employed in the said Hospital, and of their Effects, Provisions and Medicines for dressing and subsisting of them; and that the cover'd Waggon's and Bilanders shall not be searched.

Granted; except that the Bilanders and Waggon's shall be searched, and the Charges born by the Two Crowns.

VII. "That all the Aids de Camp, and other Volunteers serving under the Marquis de *Convaroubias* and Count de *la Motte*, and other Officers, as well of the Troops of *Spain* as of *France*, shall go out upon the same Conditions with the Garrison.

Granted upon the forementioned Condition.

This Capitulation is accepted in all its Points, according to its true Intent, at *Ostend*, the 6<sup>th</sup>. of *July*, 1706, at 11 a-Clock at Night; and the Garrison of that Place shall March out the Day after to Morrow, at 9 a-Clock in the Morning.

*Sign'd,*

The Marquis of *Convaroubias*,  
*C. de la Motte Houdancourt.*

The Private Debts, as well of the Officers as of the Soldiers, shall be Paid before the Garrison March out; and it shall be lawful to keep Hostages, unless the Garrison do give sufficient Security for that Purpose.

The Capitulation above shall remain as it is set down.

The

The Gate of *Newport* shall be deliver'd up to the Troops of the *High Allies* to Morrow Morning at 3 a-Clock.

Given at the Camp of Marickerk,  
the 6th of July, 1706.

Sign'd,  
AVERQUERQUE.

In Confirmation of these Articles, it may not be improper to insert in this place the Deputies of the *States-Generals* Letter.

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**T**HIS Morning the Town of *Ostend* beat a Parley, and sent into the Camp the Capitulation they desired, being in Substance, That the Garrison should March out with all Marks of Honour; But having consulted with my Lord, the Velt-Mareschal, and the Lieutenant-Generals, we found Affairs in such a Posture, that it was Unanimously Resolved. to grant the Besieged no other Terms, than to March out only with their Swords; on Condition, that the *French* Garrison shall not, for the space of 6 Months, serve against King *Charles III.* or his Allies. To this an ambiguous Answer was immediately returned; but nevertheless, we expect that it will be accepted by the Governor of the Place. Which we hope to communicate in a few Hours, with all due Respect to your High Mightinesses. And so we remain,

In the Camp before Ostend,  
July 6. 1706.

High Mighty  
Lords, &c.

Sign'd,  
*Ferdinand van Collen, Adr. van Borsselletot, Geldermalsen.*

P. S. The Enemy have since the Writing of this, accepted of the Capitulation, on the Foot we have prescribed them, whereby the *Newport-Gate* is to be delivered up to us to Morrow, by break of Day, and the Day following the Enemy are to March out about the same Time. We give our selves the Honour to Congratulate your High Mightinesses upon this Conquest and Expedition.

Here



Here I could add Variety of Letters from Crown'd Heads, Generals, and Others, giving an Account of the great Successes the Almighty has bestow'd on the just Arms of the Allies, but that it would swell this Treatise to too great a Volume, and be judg'd by most a superfluous Repetition; we shall content our selves therefore in touching all the most material Passages, and be as Brief as the Nature of this History will permit. *Menin* therefore being the next Place of Importance, was to be attack'd; but considering its great Strength and its being defended by a numerous Garrison, great Preparations were made to lay a Formal Siege to it; which proving afterwards a Scene of great Actions, we will here leave Fortune for a while in Suspense, and take a View of the Affairs of Spain.

The *Portuguese* having taken *Ciudad Rodrigo*, and in a full March towards *Salamanca*, as has been already mentioned, soon made themselves Masters of that Place; where, in several Councils of War it was resolv'd to march towards *Madrid*, where the Duke of *Anjou*, after the raising the Siege of *Barcelona*, had retired to, and carried what Forces he could with him, in order to preserve his Capital City, and to quiet the Distraction and Confusion that was then occasioned by the Retreat of his Forces from before *Barcelona*: But that Prince having Notice of the Approach of the *Portuguese* Army, quitted the City, and with those of his Faction, joined the remaining part of his Forces that were returning from *Catalonia*, and re-entring *Spain* by the way of *Navarre*: His Council being sensible his Retreat would very much turn to the Prejudice of his Interests, caus'd the following Declaration to be Published in his Name.

**DON Philip**, by the Grace of God, King of *Castile, Arragon, &c.* Forasmuch as I am inform'd that the Duke of *Braganza* and his Allies perceiving it impossible for them to overcome by open Force that Constancy and Valour, which is so natural to my Subjects, do make use of feigned Pretences

tences for Introducing the Arch-Duke into the Government of the Monarchy, in order to set a false Gloss on my Retreat from *Madrid*, attributing it to unworthy Motives that are altogether below my Royal Dignity, and using their utmost Endeavours to cause them to be believed; their Presumption being so great, as to be persuaded that the *Spanish* Nation, forgetting the everlasting Renown of their Triumphs, and the high Titles they have anciently acquired upon Account of their Loyalty to their Lawful Sovereigns, could now fail in their Duty, even so far as to favour those very Enemies, who have attempted to trample their Grandeur under foot. And forasmuch as it is Apparent, that all these false Pretences are nothing else but sinister Artifices to eclipse the Lustre of my Glory and the Sincerity of my Intentions; as also to cast on the Reputation of the *Spaniards*, the foul Stain of Jealousy, so as to degenerate from that laudable and valuable Constancy and Loyalty which they have express'd at all times.

Therefore I thought fit to declare to my Dear, Generous and Loyal Subjects, that my Departure from *Madrid* was grounded on no other Motive than the Desire of putting my self into a Condition, to drive away the Enemy from the Neighbourhood where they are encamp'd with superiour Forces, so as to render very difficult my Designs, and to put a stop to their Marches, which are already far advanced. I shall do my utmost, without exposing those few Troops I have about me to too great Danger, and to a too doubtful Event. I have no other Design than to preserve for my Subjects, and particularly for my well beloved People of *Madrid*, the Protection and Defence they have a Right to, and may be expected from my Troops; which continuing in the Neighbourhood, will oppose the Enemies Arbitrary Power, and rescue us from the Imminent Danger of seeing our Holy Religion extirpated, and our Altars profan'd by the *English* and *Hollanders*, who are the Auxiliary Forces of the *Portuguese*.

Therefore

Therefore I have departed from *Madrid*, which I could not do without great Regret, upon account of leaving my Subjects, who are so Dear to me, to the violent Oppression they undergo. It was only to procure a firm Tranquility and a lasting Peace by the Orders I have given for bringing the Troops I have caused to be gather'd together on all Sides; and by the considerable Succour of the Auxiliary Troops of the King my Lord and Grandfather, which are marching from *Navarre* to *Castile* with all possible Speed, and will be at my Quarters in a few Days: Afterwards I will put my self at the Head of them, and set forward against the Enemy, pursuing them till I have entirely driven them out of the Places they are possessed of in my Dominions. And further, I solemnly Protest and Declare, that I will continue in *Castile* without going to any other Place; and that I will even shed the last Drop of my Blood, if there be Occasion, to maintain the Service of God, without Alteration or Blemish, and by the same Means cause my Worthy and Loyal Subjects, to enjoy that Tranquility and Peace which my Love towards them will always endeavour to procure for their Benefit; having likewise Ground to hope, from the reciprocal Affection they bear to me, that they will not only give an entire Credit to this Truth, but also that all in General and every one in Particular, will express their Loyalty by actual Performance, as far as it lies in their Power, in regard that my Glory with their Honour, Safety and Happiness, and the Maintenance of Religion equally depend on the present Juncture, and the Success of this Enterprize. And to the end, that every one may take Cognizance of the matter, I have given order for the Publishing and Printing these Presents.

Signed by my Royal Hand, Sealed with the Seal of my Arms, and Counter-signed by my Secretary of State, and of the General Dispatches.

*I the KING.*

From the Camp near *Jadroquez*,

Lower,

July the 7th. 1706.

*Pedro Cajetan Fernandez del Campo.*

And



And, for Fear, this Declaration should not produce all the desired Effect, Cardinal *Portocarrero*, to shew his Zeal for the Cause of Religion, and what Influence the Clergy has upon the Bigotted *Castilians*, Published the following Pastoral Letter.

*Cardinal Portocarrero's Pastoral Letter to the Clergy of his Diocese.*

**D**ON *Lewis Emanuel*, by the Goodness of God, and of the Holy *Roman Church*, Bishop of *Palestrina*, Cardinal *Portocarrero*, Protector of *Spain*, Arch-Bishop of *Toledo*, Great-Chancellor of *Castile*, one of his Majesty's Councillors of State, &c. To our Dear Brethren, the Dean and Chapter of the Holy Church of *Toledo*, and to the Arch-Deacons, Grand Chaplains and Vicar of the same: To the Abbots, Priors and Deans of the Collegiate Churches; and to the Arch-Priests, Vicars, Rectors, Curates, Perpetual Chaplains, and other Priests of the Parish-Churches, as well of the City of *Madrid* as of other Cities, Towns and Villages, and generally to all the Ecclesiasticks of our Diocets, of what Rank or Condition soever they be; and to Each of them in particular, Greeting and Benediction.

We make known, that the Queen our Mistress, whom God preserve, Regent of these Kingdoms, has acquainted us, by two Letters dated the 3<sup>d</sup>. of this Month, that the unshaken Piety of the King our Lord, whom God preserve, before he resolv'd to make the Campaign, had suggest'd to her, that in his taking the Field, or in any other Account, he could not upon any solid Grounds hope for good Success unless by publick Prayers, He had Recourse to the Fountain of Mercy, and for that Reason it was, that his Majesty order'd publick Prayers to be made for the Divine Assistance before his Departure. Now the Queen, Authorized by that Example, and Excited by the Confidence the King has reposed in her by putting into her Hands the Government of these Dominions during his Absence: A Trust which she thinks she cannot discharge, as she ought, with-

out

out the Favour of Heaven and the Divine Assistance; has commanded us to give Direction, that throughout our Arch-Bishoprick, the Publick Prayers be renew'd with that Fervour which the Occasion requires; and which her Majesty Expects from that Zeal and Interiour Law which prompts her Subjects to make due Returns to the Affection her Majesty has for them, and of which she Endeavours to give them full Proof by her constant Application to whatever may Contribute to their Quiet and Ease. The Queen adds, that the obstinate and re-iterated Perfidiousness with which the Enemies of the Faith and Dominions of her Majesty, continue to make War upon this Monarchy; and the Dangers with which Heresy Threatens the Faithful and their Country, have obliged the King, out of the perpetual Love he has for all his Subjects, to go and put himself the third time at the Head of his Army, for the Defence of the Honour of God, the Maintenance of the Purity of our Religion, and the Preservation of his Kingdoms; which are all Motives that Engage Divine Providence on his Side. The Queen has likewise given us to understand, that in the Course of so Long and Universal a War, it has been necessary to issue such considerable Sums on Urgent Exigencies, that the Royal Treasury is exhausted: But her Majesty, knowing how much the two Estates, the Ecclesiastick and Secular, Interest themselves in this Enterprize; and yet, being firmly resolved not to lay any Imposition upon the Ecclesiastical Estate, but only to Try their Affection, leaving entirely free that Loyalty and Zeal of which they have given such Signal and Frequent Proofs in less pressing Occasions to the Kings, her Majesty's Predecessors, has reason to hope, that in so Urgent a Necessity, so laudable and established a Custom will be renewed, and that every Ecclesiastick will readily Contribute the most he can to the Success of so Important an Enterprize. Her Majesty has order'd us to propose it to all the Chapters, Fraternities and Ecclesiasticks of our Diocels, and to all the Regular Prelates, to the end that every one may Contribute Voluntarily

F t

rarily what he shall think fit : And her Majesty reckoning upon our Zeal, Expects that we employ without Delay the most gentile and proper Means to procure a voluntary Effect of this Proposal, and as speedy a Dispatch as the Exigency of the Case requires.

Whereupon, bearing always in Mind, that God has given us a Perfect and Amiable King, who was fix'd in this Monarchy by the Incontestable Right of Blood, the Will of the late King ; and the Desires of the People ; who called him to the Throne by the Publick Acclamations, with which he was received, and the solemn Oaths with which his Dominion was owned and submitted to ; Considering moreover how imminently the Neighbourhood of Heresy threatens our Holy Religion by the false Opinions which it may insinuate into the Hearts of the Faithful, tho' instructed in the Truth of Faith ; the Devil making use of this Means to destroy them, to plunge them into the Abyss, and extend the Kingdom of Darkness, over the Dominions of Light. And making serious Reflection, how much it behoves the Ministers of our Lord, Consecrated to the Service of the Altars, and Dedicated to their Honour and Glory ; to Remove from the Breasts of the Faithful, so Great a Danger before the Poison has wrought upon their Souls ; and to exert all their Strength, in seconding and supporting the Temporal Arms of our Monarch by the Spiritual Arms of Prayer, and of the Holy Doctrine. Considering these Things, we say, we inter that we ought all to Concur, not only by Spiritual Efforts, but also by Temporal ; and to Succour his Majesty in his Straights, at the Expence of those Goods and Revenues which his *Catholick* Government, acknowledges, and declares to be exempted and privileged, by a free and voluntary Contribution, which nothing but our Love for him and for the Faith imposes upon us.

The Priest *Abimeleck* did not refuse to relieve King *David* in his Necessity with the hallowed Shew-bread, that was so Religiously kept in the Tabernacle.

The



The King sets us an Example by Sacrificing his Ease for our Tranquility: His Majesty quits his Courts for our sakes, to Expose himself to the Hardships of the Campaign, and the Dangers of War. This Fatherly Care deserves a suitable Filial Return from his Subjects, and especially from the Clergy, on whose Assistance his Majesty depends, without loosing the least from their Immunities, Exemptions and Privileges, which his Majesty constantly Acknowledges and Confirms out of a True Christian *Catholick* Disposition. His Majesty does not Ground the Expectation he has of this Succour from the Clergy, on any thing but the Examples so often repeated of the Proofs they have given their Kings of their Love and Zeal on lets Occasions. His Majesty Asks nothing of any of them but what their own Loyalty and Affection shall urge them to: He Leaves them wholly at Liberty to contribute of their own Accord, and each according to his Ability, to Enable him to drive out the Enemies of the Monarchy, who at the same time are also Enemies of our Religion and Faith.

We intreat them for the Respect they have for our Dignity and Person, to Contribute each in particular in the present Exigency, to help forward a Work no lets needful than important; and to make a Due Return to the Esteem and Affection his Majesty expresses for the Ecclesiastical Estate; and to the Confidence and Expectation which his Majesty has of this Succour. Accordingly our Duty and Affection prompting us, we shall set the first Example, as we have always done by Contributing on our part, as far as the excessive Expence of our Dignity, and the pressing Necessities of our Diocets will permit; which Necessities, by the Calamities of the Times, are extremely multiplied, as is generally known within these four Years. We order all the Curates of every Place, and all the Superiors of the Ecclesiasticks, to exhort and move them to, Contribute hereto voluntarily, and the most they can, &c.

Madrid,  
July the 17th.

*Emanuel*, Cardinal Portocarrero, Sec.

What Effect this Declaration and Letter produced we will not pretend to determine, except that it added speed to the vigorous March of the *Portuguese* Army to *Madrid*, where they soon after arriv'd, and took Possession of that City in the Name of his *Catholick* Majesty King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>. Never was Universal Joy seen to show it felt more conspicuous amongst the Inhabitants, of all Sorts and Degrees, every one striving to outvie the other in demonstrating his Loyalty and Affection to his Sovereign: And that no Time might be lost, his *Catholick* Majesty was solemnly Proclaimed at *Madrid*, by the Name of *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>. King of *Spain*, &c. with all the usual Formalities and Ceremonies; the Procession being very Magnificent, above 800 Clergy-Men made a Part thereof, with each a White burning Flambeaux in his Hand: And, that it might meet with less Interruption, and appear more Glorious to the Eye, Orders were given, that no Inhabitant should stir Abroad during the Cavalcade, save such whose Office made a part thereof. His *Catholick* Majesty being thus Proclaimed at *Madrid* many considerable Towns followed the Example of that City. Several Expresses were sent to his Majesty, to repair with all possible speed to his Capital City, with all the Forces he could bring: And in order to facilitate his March, several Parties of Horse were order'd out to meet his Majesty. Affairs being thus far settled in *Madrid*, and the Inhabitants seemingly pleased with their new Government; the Earl of *Galloway*, with the *Portuguese* Army under his Command, March'd to *Alcala*, a considerable large Village, but of no strength, in order to Attack the Duke of *Berwick*, who then lay Encamp'd thereabouts with a small Body of *Spaniards* he brought along with him from the Frontiers of *Portagal*; but the Duke of *Berwick*, upon the Earl's approach, precipitately retired to *Gualanaxara*; To which place as soon as the *Portuguese* approached, the Duke of *Berwick*, with his Forces, abandoned and made the best of his way towards *Zadrague*, where another small Body of Troops, under the Command of the *Conde de la Torres*, lay

lay Encamped. Notwithstanding the *French* Army thus daily encreased, by the coming up of the *French* Troops, who after the Siege of *Barcelona* were entered *Spain* by the way of *Navarre*; the Earl of *Galloway*, with the *Portuguese* Army, advanced towards *Xadraque*, which assoon as the *French* perceived, they quitted the Town, and Posted their Army behind a River, in a very advantageous Post, where the Earl of *Galloway* Cannonaded them for near Two Days. In the mean time the Duke of *Anjou* was got to *Atienza*, within Twenty Leagues of *Madrid*, at the Entrance of the Mountains of *Old Castile*, having with him a Body of 5000 Horse and 16 Battalions of Foot. Now the Generals of the *Portuguese* Army having remain'd a considerable time in this Camp, and perceiving Provisions and Forage began to be very scarce, thought fit to retire towards *Guadalaxara*, the better to Cover King *Charles's* March, since they understood he was to come by the way of *Saragossa*; and to prevent any Design the *French* might have to prevent his Conjunction with their Army: Coming near the Town, they March'd over the Bridge, and Encamp'd along the River; the *French* Army following close, Encamp'd on the other side of the same River, between the Town and *Madrid*, where they continued several Days without Attacking the *Portuguese*; tho' they far exceeded the *Portuguese* both in Horse and Foot. Whilst both Armies continued thus in sight of each other, consuming their Provisions and Forage, the *French* daily increased by the coming up of their King with his Troops; whilst on the other side, the *Portuguese* could hear nothing of King *Charles's* approach, whose long Absence caused several malicious Reports, concerning his Death. By this Contrivance his Majesty lost many Friends; and the adverse Party at *Madrid* began to appear bare-faced, and to manifest their Intentions, by taking up Arms, and openly espousing the Duke of *Anjou's* Party. Hereupon a strong Detachment from the *French* Army entred the City, and re-took Possession of it, Killing many of the *Germans* and others of King *Charles's* Party: And no



sooner was this News spread Abroad, but *Segovia*, *Toledo*, *Salamanca*, and several other Places, which had before submitted to King *Charles*, Revolted likewise to the Duke of *Anjou*; whereby the Communication between the *Portuguese* Army and their own Country was totally cut off. Upon Account of this Great Turn of Affairs in *Spain*, it may not be amiss to acquaint the Reader, That, after the raising of the Siege of *Barcelona* and settling the Affairs of that City, several Councils of War were held to concert the most proper Methods for the March of his Majesty towards *Madrid*: The Earl of *Peterborough* proposed the Way of *Valencia*, as the shortest and most expeditious; and took himself that Road: But other Advices prevailing with his Majesty, to take the way of *Saragossa*, in order to secure absolutely into his Interest the Kingdom of *Aragon*, occasion'd such Delays, as in all Probability lost him the fairest Opportunity of securing *Madrid*, and consequently all *Castile*, had he appear'd there in Person, with his Troops, before the Return of his Rival. At length on the 8th of *August*, King *Charles* with the Earl of *Peterborough* join'd the *Portuguese*, having with them his Majesty's Troop of Guards, 2 Regiments of Horse, and 3 Battalions. Two of them *Dutch* and One *Italian*, the Lord *Raby's* Regiment of Dragoons, with Two or Three other Battalions that arrived in a Day or Two after. Hereupon a Council of War was called, wherein it was judg'd impracticable to Attack the *French*; considering they were advantageously Post'd, and much Superiour, both in Horse and Foot out-numbring the *Portuguese* Army, after their Conjunction with King *Charles*, 25 Squadrons and 13 Battalions. The Armies having thus continued in Sight of each other for a considerable Time without any Prospect of a General Engagement, Provision and Forage being almost spent, a Council of War was called, wherein it was resolv'd by the Earl of *Galloway* and the other Generals, to march to *Chinon* and *Colemenar*, and Defend those Posts, where they arrived in Two Days: The *French* Army following close all this while, but gaining little or no Advantage

rage upon them. These Places having Plenty of Provisions and other Necessaries, the *Portuguese* Army remain'd there near a Month. At length the rainy Season approaching, the Earl of *Galloway*, with the *Portuguese* Army, thought convenient to March towards the Frontiers of *Valencia*, and so to dispose his Troops in Winter Quarters, that they might protect *Aragon*, *Valencia*, and *Catalonia*, as well as secure an Entrance into *Castile*, and preserve a Communication with the Sea-Coast. For this purpose the Earl of *Galloway* making a Countermarch, deceived the *French*; so that he passed, with his whole Army, a dangerous River, which tho' it took up near Thirty Hours, yet he got a Days March beyond it before the *French* Appeared: Thus with long Marches, hard Fare and much Fatigue, the whole Kingdom of *Castile* being up in Arms, and declared against him; he passed several other Rivers no less troublesome than the former, till he arrived, with the Army, at *Veles*, where Lieutenant-General *Windham*, with 3 Battalions, and the Earl of *Peterborough's* Regiment of Horse join'd the *Portuguese* Army, bringing with them Four Days Provision of Bread and Bisket, which they had got from the Neighbouring Country.

The Dukes of *Anjou* and *Berwick*, with the *French* Army, Marched at some distance from the *Portuguese*, having always a good Body of Horse nearest to them, to observe their Motions; but did not think fit to Engage: But as soon as they understood the Earl of *Galloway*, with his Army, resolv'd to March to *Valencia*; the Duke of *Anjou*, with his Infantry, heavy Baggage, and heavy Horse, return'd to *Madrid*; and the Duke of *Berwick*, with the light Horse-Grandiers, followed the *Portuguese*; and Marching all Night, cross'd the *Xucar*, making a shew as if he intended to attack the *Portuguese*, in a large Plain, through which they were to pass to get to the River *Xabriel*, and to *Requena*, where their Provisions were laid up. He advanc'd with such Diligence, that his Vanguard appeared in the Plain at the same time with the *Portuguese's*; whose Army March'd in that good Order and with such Resolution, that

he had no prospect of engaging them with any Advantage; and some of his Squadrons that offered to attack them met with such a warm Reception, that they were obliged to retire in great disorder: Notwithstanding this, he followed the Earl as far as the River *Imilta*, where the Earl drew up his Army, and gave the Duke a fair Opportunity of coming to a decisive Battle: But the Duke narrowly viewing the Disposition of the Earl's Troops, did not think fit to make any Attempt; whereupon the Earl, with his whole Army continued his March the same Evening, without any further interruption, till he gain'd the Banks of the River *Xabriel*; and so put his Troops into Winter-Quarters, along the Frontiers of *Valencia* and *Murcia*; and having put Garrisons into *Cuenca*, *Requena*, and *Cofrentes*, sent a strong Detachment of the King of Spain's own Troops to the Kingdom of *Aragon*.

Since the Retreat of his *Catholick* Majesty, with the *Portuguese* Army, to *Valencia*, the Duke of *Berwick*, with his Forces, retired to *Castile*, and by the way took several small Places the Earl had left Garrisons in, and then likewise sent his Forces into Winter Quarters.

As for the *Portuguese* Forces, under the Command of the Marquess de *Minas*, before their Entrance into Winter-Quarters, having for a considerable time allarm'd the Frontiers of *Spain*, set down before *Salamanca*, and after a Siege of Three Days obliged the Town to Surrender; which was redeemed from being Plunder'd and Burnt, by Paying 100000 Pieces of Eight in ready Money, and giving Hostages for the like Sum to be Paid in 4 Months, besides 2000 Pistoles paid down, which the Magistrates had promised the Marquess when he first reduced that Place; by restoring such Part of the Booty taken from the Convoy which Brigadiers *Offarrell* Commanded, as had been brought into that Place; by delivering up their Artillery, and other Arms, Ammunitions, and Provisions for the use of his *Catholick* Majesty; and their Regular Troops in their Garrison to be Prisoners at Discretion; and by making their Submission, and Swearing Allegiance a-new to King *Charles* the III.

Thus



Thus ended the most material Part of this Campaign in *Spain*. As for the *Spanish* Coasts, and the Conquests made of the several Parts thereof, we shall treat of in its proper place, when we come to take a view of our Naval Affairs, after the closing up of the Summers Campaign.

For, having been a long Time in these Parts, we will leave the Armies in their Winter-Quarters; and inquire how Affairs go in *Italy*.

The *French* Armies being Posted along the Banks of the *Adige*, to dispute the Passage thereof with the *Imperialists*; and his Highness Prince *Eugene* having receiv'd considerable Reinforcements from *Germany*, without staying for the 10000 *Hessians* that were on their March to come to his Assistance, as knowing that the Danger *Turin* was in, required a speedy Relief, resolved to pass that River, and March with all possible diligence to join the Duke of *Savoy*: For which purpose, he order'd Collonel *Putee*, with 2500 Men. to March along the Canal of *Fratta*, downwards to the Canal *Bianco*, which he endeavoured to pass by means of some Barks, but the Waters being too low to allow the Barks to reach the other Shore, the Infantry flung themselves into the Canal. The Prince of *Beveren* being at the Head of the Regiment of *Wolfembutte*, went up with an undaunted Courage to the very Intrenchments of the Enemy, on which our Troops fir'd from the other Shore with Two small Field Pieces. The *French*, seeing the boldness of the *Imperialists*, made but a weak Resistance in that Post; and their Troops, which were Encamped near the said Entrenchments, were in such a Consternation, that they run away, leaving their Tents standing, and all their Provision and Ammunition behind them: their Cavalry did the like, leaving behind them the Bridles and Saddles of their Horses: Two of their best Battalions which were Posted in a Cassine, wherein they might have made a long Resistance, retired in the same disorder: And in General, their Confusion was so great, according to the Report of Prisoners and Deferters, that their Soldiers Disbanded themselves, throwing down their Arms, without observing any

any manner of Order: So that, tho' the *Imperialists* pursued the *French*, their Flight was so precipitate, that it was impossible for any Troops that observed any Order to overtake them. Thus they were obliged to abandon all their Posts along the *Adige*, *Canal Bianco*, and the *Tartaro*, on all which Places they had strongly Entrench'd themselves. But for a farther Account of the further March of the *Imperialists*, the following Letter deserves to be inserted here.

*The Baron de Brette's Letter to the States of Holland.*

PRince *Eugene* having passed the *Adige*, *Canal Bianco*, and the *Po*, without any difficulty or loss, his Highness Encamp'd the 20th Instant between *Ferrara* and *Ponte Lago Scuro*, causing the Body under Collonel *Pattee* to advance to *Santa Branca*, where the rest of the Army March'd the 21st; the Prince went in Person immediately after, to view the Posts along the *Panaro* and *Canal de Modena*, which he found Possessed by the *French*: But Collonel *Pattee* was Commanded the same Day, with his Detachment, to *Finale de Modena*, a large Village between the River and the said Canal, which the *French* were Fortifying; they made a shew to defend that Post, but this Morning they abandoned the same, and the Banks of the Canal, and the *Panaro*: So that our Troops took Possession of *Finale Modena*, and some other Posts, which will enable us to March further. 'Tis likely, that the *French*, who have put a strong Garrison in *Mirandola*, will endeavour to defend the Passes of the *Secchia*; but 'tis not believed they are strong enough to dispute the same before they have received a Reinforcement of 10000 Men, which they expect in few Days from *Piemont*. Prince *Eugene* has left 6000 Men near *Verona*, under the Command of the Baron de *Wetzell*, which are to join the *Hessians*, and attack the *French* on the side of the *Mincio*; which Diversion will facilitate the March of Prince *Eugene* towards *Piemont*.

*I am, &c.*

*From the Imperial Camp*

*at Santa Bianca,*

*July the 23d. 1706.*

*J. H. Baron de Brette.*

*The*

The Duke of *Vendosme* being recalld out of *Italy*, to Command the *French Army* in the *Netherlands*, and to Retrieve the Honour of the King's Arms, after the Disgrace received at *Ramelies*, the Duke of *Orleans* was sent thither in his Room; the said Duke arriving at *Cremona*, held a Council of War with the Duke of *Vendosme*, the Prince of *Vandemont*, and the *Marechal de Marfin*, to concert the most proper Measures to hinder the further Progresses of Prince *Eugene*; after which he took upon him the Command of the *French Army*, and forthwith march'd towards the *Secbia*, leaving the Count de *Medavi* with 17 Battalions and 24 Squadrons, to secure the *Mincio*, and the Mountains in the *Brescian*, against the Approach of the *Hessians*. Whilst Preparations were making to dispute the Passage on the Rivers *Secbia* and *Mincio*, we will enquire how Affairs go before *Turin*, where the Duke of *Savoy* perceiving that the Duke de *la Feuillade*, who had form'd that Siege, did attack that Place with the utmost Fury, in order to reduce it before Prince *Eugene* could come up to his Assistance, order'd his Dutcheß, with the whole Court, to leave *Turin*, and to retire to *Oneglia*; But understanding, that a *French Detachment* was order'd for the attacking that Place also, they were conducted to *Genoa*; which Republick, to shew their utmost Respect for their Persons, and being afraid the *French* might attempt to seize them, it was thought fit to lodge them between the Fortifications of the City, and to appoint a particular Guard for the Safety of their Persons. In the mean time, if *Turin* was vigorously attack'd, it was as bravely defended, notwithstanding the Duke of *Savoy* was forced to withdraw from the Neighbourhood of *Turin*, by a much stronger Body of the Enemy, and at last obliged to seek for Shelter among the *Vauds* with his Body of Horse; But he with an unparallel'd Constancy Bore up against all Misfortunes, and with great Courage and Resoluteness held out till Fortune was obliged, if I may so term it, to declare on his Side, by the raising of the Siege of *Turin*, as  
shall



shall be shewn hereafter. But now to return to Prince *Eugene*, who by this time passed the *Secchia* at *St. Martin*, resting there one Day, and then encamped at *Stephano*, from whence he advanced in six Columns towards the Enemy, who were then posted behind the *Moglia*, and the River *Pormegiana*. Here the Prince made the necessary Dispositions to attack the *French*; but Personally viewing the Banks of those Rivers, and finding them unpassable in the Sight of the Enemy, who had assembled all their Forces to oppose him, he directed his March another way, and encamped in a Plain between *Novi* and *Groppi*, from whence 8 Battalions and 3 Regiments of Horse, under the Command of General *Zunyoungen*, were order'd to besiege *Carpi*, which soon after surrendred, the Garrison, to the number of 337 private Men, besides Officers, being made Prisoners of War. Here Prince *Eugene* receiv'd Intelligence, that a strong Body of *Hessians*, besides some Imperialists, under the Command of the Prince of *Hesse*, having for some time been expected to attack the *French* about the *Mincio*, were on a full March to fall upon the *French* who had abandon'd their Intrenchments; of which, for a clear Demonstration of this Affair, it may not be improper to insert the two following Letters from the Prince of *Hesse* to the *States of Holland*.

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Give my self the Honour to acquaint your *High Mightinesses*, that upon certain Advice that the Enemy had quitted the *Mincio*, I have made a Detachment to secure the Passes on the same, which is to march this Night; and I intend to go thither in Person to view the Ground, and Post my self with the Detachment aforesaid. I shall return immediately after to this Place, and Regulate every thing for the Disposition of the *Hessian* Troops, whereof 4 Battalians are already arrived near *St. Michael*, being followed by the rest with the Horse and Dragoons with all possible Speed. I hope, that  
by

by reason of the extraordinary Diligence with which they marched, that whole Body will be in the Neighbourhood of *Verona* by the 15<sup>th</sup> or 16<sup>th</sup> Instant; and then I shall loole no time further, and improve every Opportunity to discharge my Duty, and follow the Orders of the Chief of the *Imperial Army*.

*I am, &c.*

From the Camp of *St. Martin* near *Verona*, *August*  
the 6<sup>th</sup>. 1706.

*Frederick Prince of*  
*Hesse.*

Some few Days after, the Prince of *Hesse* gave an Account of his further Progress to the *States of Holland* in these Lines.

*High and Mighty Lords,*

According to what I had the Honour to write to your *High and Mightinesses* of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, that I designed to possess the Passes of the *Mincio* which the Enemy had abandoned. I think my self obliged to acquaint you, that I put that Design in Execution the 8<sup>th</sup> of this Month, on the Side of *Va-legio*, without the least Opposition; and that I caused the Bridges which the Enemy had broken down, to be repaired with all Speed. I left there Major General *Wetzell* with 5 *Imperial* Regiments, who, notwithstanding the several Motions the Enemy have made, to give him the Alarm, has continued very quiet in his Post, and has maintained the same. Whereupon I passed the *Adige* with all the *Hessian* Foot, 3 Regiments of Horse and one of Dragoons, (that of General *Spiegel*, and the Dragoons of *Auer-roch*, being still behind on the Side of *Roveredo*;) and am encamped at *Paveano*, within three Leagues of the *Mincio*, which I intend to pass without loss of time. His Highness Prince *Eugene* having taken *Carpi*, and made the Garrison Prisoners of War, is now before *Reggio*, which I hope he has Reduced before this time.

At the Camp at *Paveano*,  
*Aug.* the 12<sup>th</sup>. 1706.

*Frederick Prince of*  
*Hesse.*

Whilst

Whilst the Prince of *Hesse* was passing the *Mincio*, Prince *Eugene* invested *Reggio*; and by the good Effect his Batteries had against the Town, the Garrison quitted the same the first Night, and retired into the Castle, which in three Days after surrendered at Discretion; after which he passed the *Lenza*, and march'd further into the *Parmesan* towards *Placentia*: But Prince *Eugene* having given the Prince of *Hesse* an Account of his Motions, we shall not pretend to give any other Relation of them, or of what else has hapned, than in the following Letter.

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Give my self the Honour to acquaint your High Mightinesses, that I have received an Expres from Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, with Letters dated the 16th Instant, from his Camp between the *Lenza* and the *Parma*; wherein his Highness gives me Advice, that after having taken *Reggio*, he is advancing that way, with a Resolution of marching to the Assistance of the Duke of *Savoy*, whose Capital City is in greater Straights than ever, the Enemy having redoubled their Fire, and Efforts to reduce it. His Highness has sent me Orders to use all Possible Endeavours to gain the Communication with the *Po*, and closely to follow the Enemy, who march on, on this Side that River. Having in order thereunto passed the *Mincio*, and joined, the 16th Instant, Major General *Wetzell*, with the whole Body of *Hessian* Troops, I encamped in this Camp the 17th, and the same Day went in Person to take a View of *Goito*, having detached the Major General afore said, to invest that Place with 1800 Foot and 1000 Horse. I found that the Place had a large Ditch, a thick Wall, four Battions and a Ravelin. I caused the Troops to take Post in two Places, on the very Top of the Ditch. I caused 8 small Pieces (all the Artillery I had with me) to batter the Walls: But that being without any Effect, I resolved to Scalade the Place and Take it by Storm. The necessary Preparations were making for it, when the Governor, fearing the Consequences of that Attack,



sack, surrendered last Night, upon Condition to march out with Arms and Baggage, and to be conducted to *Cremona*, which will be executed this Day; The Garrison consisted only of 200 Men. I was obliged to take this Place, that I might have no Enemy behind me, upon my marching towards the *Po* or the *Oglio*, where the Enemy, as I am informed, have left 9000 Men to oppose my Passage; with the Success of which I shall acquaint in a due time your High Mightinesses. *I am, &c.*

At *La Volta*,  
Aug. the 20th.

Frederick, Prince of  
Hesse.

Here we will for a while leave the Princes *Eugene* and *Hesse* marching on to the Duke of *Savoy's* Assistance, and the Relief of *Turin*, whilst that City nobly defended it self, and return to the *Netherlands*. We acquainted the Reader, that Orders had been given for besieging the Important Fortress of *Menin*; General *Salisch* was commanded for that Service: The Trenches were open'd by the Beginning of *July*, by two Attacks; The Approaches were carried on with all imaginable Vigour and Diligence; and the Batteries being all finished by the Beginning of *August*, play'd with that Fury, that the Allies were in a Condition to storm the Counterscarp, which was perform'd in the following manner; Lieutenant General *Scots* commanded the Attack on the Right, having under him Major General *Pallant*, and Brigadier *Swartzell*; and the Earl of *Orkney* commanded the Left, having under him Major General *de Villates*, and the Duke of *Argile* as Brigadier. There were 300 Grenadiers at each Attack, and as many Fusiliers, besides the Regiments of *Lothum*, *Ingolsby*, *Pallant*, *Fagel*, *Lauder*, *Vogelin*, *Goven*, *Rank* and *Leers*, who supported them. There were 5 Battalions on the Right, and 4 on the Left; besides 4 others to support the former in Case of Need. The Attack begun with the springing of two Mines under the two Salient Angles of the Cover'd Way; which had the desired Effect, that the Grenadiers advanced with

with uncommon Bravery to the very Palisadoes, threw their Granadoes afterwards into the Cover'd Way, and first leapt in it, killing all they found there. The *French* made a very Brave and Obstinate Resistance, and the first 5 Battalions suffer'd very much, by reason of the great Fire the *French* made from the Place; but at last the Besiegers Lodged themselves on the 4 Angles of the Counterscarp, and erected Batteries thereon, insomuch that the Besieged made several Signals of their utmost Distress, which were answered from the neighbouring Places. After this the Besiegers began two Saps, in order to make a Descent in the Ditch; the Batteries being soon finished, and firing most furiously upon the Bastion and Ravelin, caus'd the Duke of *Vendosme*, who had been recall'd out of *Italy* to serve in the *Netherlands* in the Room of *Villeroy*, to boast he would suddenly relieve the Place. The Duke of *Marborough*, wishing for nothing more than to come to another Battel, thought it much safer to advance with his Army to *Lawe*, nearer *Menin*, in order to fight the *French*: But *Vendosme* contented himself to be, with his whole Army, a Spectator of the Surrender of that important Fortress, (one of the strongest in *Europe*,) which followed soon after: For, the Duke of *Marborough* perceiving the *French* only made a vain Shew of relieving the Place, went in Person to take Notice what Progress had been made since the taking of the Counterscarp in the Siege, during which time, the Governor beat a Parley; and Hostages being exchanged, the following Capitulation was agreed on, tho' the Besieged insist'd for some time upon much more Honourable Terms.

*Articles for the Surrender of Menin.*

THAT the Gate of *Bruges* should be delivered up the next Day, being the 23<sup>d</sup> of *August*.

That they should march out with the usual Marks of Honour; but should carry away with them only 4 Pieces of Cannon and 2 Mortars; and should be Conducted to *Dovay*.

That

That they should be provided with Waggon and Boats.

That their Sick and Wounded who could not be removed, should be taken Care of in the Town, at their own Charge. That as to the Debts of any of the Garrison, they should not be stop'd; provided, they gave such Security for Payment thereof, as should be accepted by their Creditors.

That only 8 covered Waggon should be allowed them.

That the Prisoners on both Sides should be set at Liberty, as desired.

That the *Burghers* should be maintained in their Privileges; and those that had a mind might depart.

That the Guard to Conduct the Garrison should consist of 200 Horse.

And Lastly, That they alone who Commanded the Siege, should Sign the Capitulation.

In Pursuance of this Capitulation, the Duke of *Argile* took Possession of one of the Gates, called the Gate of *Bruges*, with a Guard of 200 Men.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> in the Morning the Garrison, consisting of 12 Battalions of Foot, and 3 Squadrons of dismounted Dragoons, making in all about 4300 Men, marched out with the usual Marks of Honour, under a Guard of 200 Horse, who conducted them the next Day to *Douay*. Monsieur *Caraman*, the Commander, Saluted the Duke of *Marlborough*, as he march'd out with his Garrison. Major-General *Welder* being appointed to Command in *Menin*, took Possession of the Town the same Day with 5 *Dutch* Battalions of Foot.

The Siege being over, General *Salisch*, who Commanded the same, sent the following Letter to Monsieur *Fagell*, Secretary to the States of *Holland*.

G g

S I R,



S I R,

I Give my self the Honour to acquaint you, that the Garrison of *Menin* march'd out yesterday about ten in the Forenoon, according to the Capitulation, being in all about 4000 Men, so that they have had in this Siege 1300 Men killed or wounded. My Lord Duke of *Marlborough*, and Monsieur the Velt-Mareschal *D'Anverquerque* saw the Garrison march out, and every thing was done in good Order. As to the Loss we have sustained in this Siege, your Honour may see it in the following List. We have found in the Place 55 Pieces of brass Cannon and 10 of iron, besides several other Pieces that were buried under Ground; 6 Mortars, 810 double Barrels of Powder, 387 double Barrels of Musquet-ball, besides a great Quantity of all other sorts of Ammunition and Provisions, of which I have not yet an exact List; the Battalions of *Heyden*, *Saxen Eysenach*, *Chambrier*, *Ufflingen* and *Floor*, are march'd into the Place, to remain there in Garrison till further Orders.

I am, &amp;c.

From the Camp before *Menin*,  
Aug. 26th. 1706.

E. W. SALISCH.

A List of all the Wounded and Slain in the Siege of *Menin*, since the Place was invested, till the Capitulation.

	Killed	Wounded
Colonels —————	0	3
Lieutenant-Colonels —	0	1
Majors —————	0	4
Captains —————	13	22
Lieutenants —————	13	27
Ensigns —————	6	26
Serjeants —————	34	69
Private Men —————	517	1872
Run away —————	21	

Amongst

Amongst the Cannon there were 4 that had the Arms of *England* on them, that were taken at the Battel of *Landen*, which were order'd by the Duke of *Marlborough* to be sent for *England*.

Having formerly acquainted the Reader with the blocking up of *Dendermond*, Orders were now given for the Besieging that Place in Form, which was executed by General *Churchill*, who attack'd the Town with that Success, that a Breach being made in a few Days, the Garrison beat a Parley; but insisting on honourable Terms they were deny'd the same, and Orders given for renewing the Attack; which the Governor understanding, desired some time, in order to Consult with his Garrison, who the same Evening were obliged to surrender Prisoners of War. The Garrison consisted of 2 *French* Regiments of Foot, a *Spanish* Battalion, and 700 Men drawn out of several Regiments, besides 200 dismounted Dragoons, who were all sent to *Holland*. For a further Account of this Siege we refer to the two following Letters.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Arrived here last *Thursday* Night with Monsieur *Goslingia* and Mr. *Geldermassen*, to hasten the Attack of this Place, and am very glad that I can acquaint your *High Mightinesses*, that this Morning about ten of the Clock, the Garrison beat a Parley demanding Honourable Conditions; But my Brother return'd Answer, that he could grant them no other Terms than that they should remain Prisoners of War; but that their Baggage should be left them, provided they did declare themselves in two Hours time, and deliver up one of their Gates. They rejected this Proposal, and the Hostages being sent back, Orders were given for renewing the Attack; Whereupon the Garrison desired a further Cessation of Arms for an Hour, at the Expiration of which they surrendred, and about five deliver'd up the Gate of *Mechlen*. They are to march out next

G g 2

*Tuesday,*

*Tuesday*, in order to be conducted to *Holland*. I heartily Congratulate your *High Mightinesses* upon this Happy Event, in which the Hand of God has visibly appeared, it having been observed, that for several Years past, there has not been in this Country so favourable a Season for such an Enterprize. I am with entire Devotion and Respect,

*High and Mighty Lords, &c.*

At the Camp before *Dendermond*, Sept. 5. 1706.

MARLBOROUGH.

*The States Deputies Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

According to our last the Trenches were opened and the Batteries finished, so that they began to play yesterday Morning with so great a Fury and Execution, that the Breaches in a Redoubt, and the Work that cover'd it, being wide enough, this Morning our Men carried the same by Storm with great Bravery and little Loss; whereupon the Belieged desired to Capitulate, and sent us Hostages for that Purpose: Their Proposals being brought to us and my Lord Duke of *Marlborough*, whilst we were all in the Trenches to see the Assault, several Messages were sent to and fro, and the Agreement was Concluded at last about 5 in the Afternoon, by which the Garrison are to remain Prisoners of War; on Condition however, that they shall be allowed their Swords and Baggage; and accordingly they have deliver'd to us the Gate of *Mechlen*. We shall take further Measures with my Lord Duke of *Marlborough* about the next Enterprize; and we shall wait for your *High Mightinesses* Orders to know whither the Garrison shall be conducted. We have thought it our Duty to Congratulate your *High Mightinesses* upon this Speedy and Happy Success. We are,

*High and Mighty Lords, &c.*

From the Camp before *Dendermond*, Sept. 5. 1706.

S. V. Gollingia.

A. V. Borstle, Lord  
of Geldermaten.

This



This Siege being over, Monsieur D' *Averquerque*, with 40 Battalions and 30 Squadrons, Besieged *Aeth*: But, whilst this General is employed in carrying on this Siege, we will return to *Italy*: Where Prince *Eugene* continuing his March, went in Person to the Banks of the *Po*, and discovered on the other side a Body of *French* Troops Encamped in the *Alilaneze*; from whence he had Intelligence, that the *French* had the Day before made an extraordinary long March, and left a strong Detachment under Messieurs *Toralba* and *Medavi*, to oppose the *Hessians* under the Prince of *Hesse*, and hinder the Conjunction of those Forces with Prince *Eugene*. The Prince of *Hesse* having notice of this, called a Council of War, wherein, after several Debates, it was resolved, to lay Siege to *Castiglione*; where we will for the present leave the Prince of *Hesse*, carrying on the same; and return to Prince *Eugene*, who by this time Detach'd General *Kirchbaum*, with 8 Battalions, 3 Regiments of Horse, and 6 Field Pieces, to secure the strong Posts of *Stradella*; which he soon after effected. We think it superfluous to give here a Journal of every Days March; but only relate the most material ones, tho' hardly a Day pass'd without his Highness passing some River or Canal, till about the latter end of *August*, he pass'd the *Bormia*, and on the 28th joyn'd the Duke of *Savoy*, who, after the first Detachment sent from the Duke de *la Feuillade*'s Camp to the Assistance of the Duke of *Orleans*, was return'd into the Plains of *Turin*, with all his Horse and some Foot lately rais'd, and pick'd out the Militia; and then the Army pass'd the *Po*, at *Carignan*, in order to relieve *Turin*. By this time the Duke of *Orleans* perceiving all his measures broken, and himself unable to oppose Prince *Eugene*'s Passage, retir'd, with his whole Army, consisting of 40 Squadrons and 20 Battalions, besides 11 Regiments of Dragoons, to the Camp before *Turin*; where he immediately called a Council of War, unto whom he propos'd, as his Opinion, to March out of the Lines and attack the *Imperial* Army: But the Marechal de *Marsin*, with most of the other Generals, who mistrusted the

goodness of their Troops, in comparison of the *Veteran* Regiments that served under Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, being of another Opinion, resolved, the Army should continue in their Lines, and expect the Prince's attacking them, which soon after happened. The 1<sup>st</sup> of *September* all the Duke of *Savoy's* Forces joined the *Imperial* Army: Then the necessary preparations being soon finished for attacking the *French* Army in their Lines; the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* advanced towards *Pianezza*, and by the way receiv'd advice, that a great Convoy of the *French*, with a numerous Guard were passing from the Valley of *Susa* to their Camp; whereupon his Royal Highness and Prince *Eugene* immediately sent out a strong Detachment, which attack'd the Convoy, and entirely defeated the Guards, except a few that made their escape to the Castle of *Pianezza*, where the *Imperial* Granadiers entring by a Passage under Ground, put most of them to the Sword, taking Prisoners 250 private Men, 30 Officers, and 2 Standards; after which they seized the whole Convoy, consisting of near 1000 Mules laden with several sorts of Provision and Ammunition. After this the Army passed the *Dora*, and encamped with their Right on the Bank of that River, before *Pianezza*, and with their Left on the *Stura*, before *la Venerie*: In the Evening the Troops had Orders, in writing, to prepare for Battle against the next Morning, being the 7<sup>th</sup> of *September*, the Foot made the Vanguard, and all the Granadiers join'd the *Prussian* Troops an Hour before Day, without beat of Drum: Those of the first Line were Commanded by a Collonel, and the second Line by a Lieutenant Collonel; so that the Infantry march'd in 8 Columns, of which 4 were to form the first Line, and the other 4 the Second; these 8 Columns march'd from one side to the other; viz. The Serjeant General *Ver Hagbon*, with his Brigade or Column, near the *Stura*; and the other 7 on the Right, one by the side of the other; so that the Field Pieces were so disposed of amongst them, that they moved between the Battalions. In this order they marched to the Plain, and made a halt as soon as they were  
come

come within Cannon-shot of the *French* Entrenchments: Then the 4 Brigades of the first Line formed the Left, that the *Prussians* might come up the easier to the *Stura*; and the rest extended themselves to the Right, to make way for the Cannon: There being a space from 20 to 30 Paces between the Battalions. The second Line observed the same Order, but with a greater Interval than the former; that in case of any Disorder the Battalions might rally behind them: And this Line march'd 3 or 400 Paces from the former, in order to dispose themselves according to the Motions of the first Line; and not to Fire without Orders. The whole Army being in this Order, moved in a moment, the Horse in Battle Array, and the Foot marching with their Musquets on their shoulders to the very foot of the entrenchments; expressing great Joy and Impatience to engage. The *French*, upon Advice of the March of the *Imperialists*, made several Motions to bring up their Troops near the Entrenchments, and Cannonaded the *Imperial* Army for Two Hours before they were entirely formed; but their Granadiers having taken their Post, and their Infantry likewise rang'd in two Lines, the Left Wing advanced, and by Cannonading the Enemy, gave the Right Wing an Opportunity to draw up and attack the *French* Entrenchments, which was done with great Resolution. By this time every General being at his Post, led on his Troops with great Valour; so that the Fire grew general and fierce on both sides, the Cannonading on each side having lasted near three Hours, made the Event seem dubious, till at last, Prince *Eugene* being on the Left, all the Granadiers with the *Prussian* Foot and the Brigade of *Wirtemberg*, consisting of 5 *Imperial* Regiments, surmounted the vigorous Resistance of the *French*, forced the Entrenchments, and at the same time levelled them to open a Way for the Horse. The Attacks on the Right Wing were likewise successfully carried on; so that at length Victory inclining to the *Imperial* Arms, put the *French* into that Disorder and Confusion, that, altho' they had behind their Lines another Entrenchment, with several Redoubts



and Cassines well fortified, the *Imperialists* drove them from one to the other, quite to their Bridge on the *Po*, where they yielded at Discretion. After this, they were forced out of *Lucenta*, wherein they had a great Magazine of Meal, Bread, and Bisket; and obliged to abandon their Bridge on the *Dora*; but setting Fire to *Lucenta*, the *Imperialists* found only what remain'd of the Provisions unconsumed, which, with what was found besides in their Camp, amounted to about 3000 Sacks of Corn and Meal, and 2000 Sacks of Bisket. In short, the *Imperial Army* became Masters of all the *French Camp* between the *Stura*, the *Po* and the *Dora* by Noon. The *Imperial Army* gained an entire and compleat Victory over the *French*; and the City of *Turin* was entirely deliver'd from this Siege; the *French* abandoning their Attacks and all their Camp, retired, with the Remains of their Army, to the other side of the *Po*: The rest of the Day was spent in taking several Cassines and Redoubts possessed by the *French*, who all yielded themselves Prisoners of War; and that Evening, his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy* enter'd triumphantly his Capital City, whose whole Garrison, during the heat of the Engagement, sallied out with an inexpressible Courage and Alacrity.

There were taken 158 Pieces of Cannon, among them 114 Battering Pieces, 55 Mortars, 40 Standards and Colours, 3 Pair of Kettle-Drums, their Pontons, all their Provisions and Ammunition, all their Tents and Baggage, 10000 Horses of 13 Regiments of Dragoons, besides a great Number of Officers, as the Marechal de *Marfin*, who Died the next Day of his Wounds, Monsieur de *Murce*, Lieutenant-General, Monsieur de *la Brittonierre*, General of Horse, Monsieur de *Senetre* and Monsieur de *Villie*, Major-Generals, the Marquess de *Bonevall*, Brigadier, 5 Collonels, and about 300 other Officers, besides an incredible Number of private Men.

The Loss on the *Imperial* side was very inconsiderable, considering the Greatness of the Action. In Confirmation therefore of this great Victory, we will insert the following Letters.

*The*

*The Duke of Savoy's Letter to the King of Prussia.*

*Sir,*

I Cannot neglect doing my self the Honour to send your Majesty the agreeable News of the signal Victory which Heaven granted us Yesterday over the Enemies Army, which was entirely beaten in their own Lines before this Place; seeing your Majesty's Troops had so great a Share in it: And I cannot sufficiently commend the Bravery they shew'd, and the eminent Valour with which the Prince of *Anhalt* lead them. To this your Majesty will allow me to add, the most sincere Professions of the unfeigned Acknowledgment which I shall ever preserve for so many Obligations as I have to you; and to assure your Majesty, that I shall never have a stronger Passion for any thing, than by Deeds to convince you more and more of this Truth; and of the Perfect Affection with which I am, and shall be always more than any other Person,

*Your Majesty's*

Turin,  
Sept. 8. 1706.

*Most Devoted Servant  
and Cousin,*

V. AMADEUS.

*The Duke of Savoy's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

HEAVEN having blessed us with a Compleat Victory over the Army of our Enemy; our first Care is to inform your *High Mightinesses* of it. We leave the Particulars of this Great Action to be related to you by the Baron *Hohendorf*; intending only by this Letter to assure your *High Mightinesses* of our sincere Acknowledgment of the Generosity with which your *High Mightinesses* have been pleased to Succour us in our most extream Necessity, and to contribute so much to the Deliverance of us and our State. We shall ever continue with the same Zeal to sacrifice  
our

our selves for promoting to the utmost the Common Cause; which Cause requires, that the Body of the *Hessians* should Winter this Year in *Italy*; and then we might be sure to make a speedy End of the War here. The Reasons for this are too weighty for us to doubt that your *High Mightinesses* will use your Endeavours to effect it; as we most earnestly beseech your *High Mightinesses*: Reserving our selves further to what the Marquess de *Bourgh* shall on our part remonstrate at large to your *High Mightinesses* on this Subject. We wish your *High Mightinesses* may abound in compleat Successes; and shall always be, more than any other Person,

*High and Mighty Lords,*

*Your Affectionate Friend,*

Turin,  
Sept. 8. 1706.

V. AMADEUS.

*Prince Eugene of Savoy's Letter to the States.*

*My Lords,*

THE Bearer hereof will give your *High Mightinesses* an exact Account of the Defeat of the Enemies Army under *Turin*, and of the raising of the Siege of that Capital. The Troops of your *High Mightinesses* contributed so much to this Great Victory, that I think my self obliged to acquaint your *High Mightinesses* therewith; The Generals, Officers, and Soldiers of those Troops signaliz'd themselves eminently: And your *High Mightinesses* have the Honour of succouring so seasonably the Army of his *Imperial Majesty*, and his Royal Highness; which was like to be soon oppressed by so great a Superiority of the Enemies Troops: For this your *High Mightinesses* will be pleased to allow me to Thank you; and Congratulate with you upon so great Success, which without doubt will Contribute much to the Peace and Tranquillity of *Europe*: Assuring you that no Person is with more Respect,

*My Lords, Your High Mightinesses*

Turin,  
Sept. 8. 1706.

*Humble and Obedient Servant,*

EUGENE de SAVOY.  
There



There were several other Letters relating to this Siege; but being all to the same effect, we shall omit them: But can't but insert the following; which being from the Count *de Daun*, General of the Artillery, and Commander in Chief of the Garrison of *Turin*, and containing an Account of most of the memorable Passages that happened within the Place during the Siege, we hope may be acceptable to the Reader.

*The Count de Daun's Letter to a Minister of his Imperial Majesty at Vienna.*

Sir,

THE Enemy having cut off our Communication from all Parts, in this close and long Siege, it was impossible for me to write to your Excellency; but I and the whole Garrison were relieved by the Approach of Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* with his Army: For, that Prince and his Royal Highness being join'd together, defeated the Enemy about 11 of the Clock, and forced them to give over their long Attack. The Enemy ran away with precipitation towards *Pignerol*, leaving behind them 57 Field Pieces, 120 Pieces for Batteries, 4000 Bombs, and several other Things necessary in a Siege: They left likewise behind them the *Marschal de Marfin* Prisoner, who Died three days after of his Wounds, 5 other Generals, a great many Officers, and near 6000 Prisoners, besides a great many Standards, Colours, Kettle-Drums, &c. Being informed that Prince *Eugene* has acquainted you with all the Particulars of that Glorious Action, I shall forbear to trouble your Excellency with any further Account thereof, and tell you only some Particulars relating to the Siege of this Place; The Enemy, as your Excellency knows very well, came before this Place with 70 Battalions and 50 Squadrons the 13<sup>th</sup> of *May* last, and on the 26<sup>th</sup> they opened their Trenches, and carried on Two Attacks, one against the Cittadel and another against the City; they made their Batteries and carried on their Approaches with so much Success, that 20 days ago,

ago, by means of their great Fire, they made Breaches in Two Counterguards, a Half-Moon, and a Bastion, which were so easie to be Mounted, that they attempted three several times to Lodge themselves thereon; tho' they were as often repul'd: The Fire lasted 4 Hours in the first Storm, during which, the Enemy renewed 3 times their Attack: But the Garrison made so brave a Defence, that they drove the Enemy over the Ditch; so that they gained none of our Works, and only contented themselves to make a Lodgment on the Cover'd Way. One of our Mines having blown up one of their Demy Cannon from their Batteries, our Granadiers brought the same into this Place. Our Garrison has suffered very much in this long Siege, as your Excellency will see by the following List; and I must tell you, that the Enemy made during the same such a terrible Fire from their Cannon, Mortars and small Arms, and threw such a Number of Bombs, Granadoes and Stones, that I verily believe the like was never seen in any Siege. Many Brave and Noble Actions have been performed by our Garrison on this Occasion, and they have found out several new Means to defend themselves, and dispute the Ground inch by inch, in order to gain Time; And, had they not wanted Powder, they would certainly have made a greater Execution. The Constancy and Zeal of the said Garrison cannot be sufficiently praised; and tho' two thirds of them were new rais'd Men and Boors, yet every one, as well Soldiers as Officers, have shewed so much Bravery, that they always appear'd ready to Sacrifice themselves for the Common Cause. I am oblig'd to mention Collonel *Haultbois*, and give him the Praises he has so justly deserved, he was left in this Place with 500 Horte, and has not only performed several good and brave Services during the Siege, but having Sallied out the day the Battle happened he fell on the Enemy's Rear, took a General with a Collonel a Lieutenant-Collonel, 31 Officers and 300 Soldiers, Prisoners, whom he brought with him, besides 3 Colours. This is the happy Event of a long and expensive Siege, which has lasted 4 Months. The Officers

fficers taken Prisoners, tells us, that they have lost such a Number of Men in the Siege before the Bat-tel, that I have not Assurance enough to report it.

*I am, &c.*

Turin, Sept. 12. 1706.

W. N. DAUN.

*An Exact List of the Slain, Wounded, Prisoners, and Deserters out of the Garrison of Turin during the Siege.*

*From the Imperial Troops.*

	Kill'd	Wounded
Lieutenant-Colonels —————	1	0
Majors —————	2	0
Captains —————	8	7
Lieutenants —————	6	13
Ensigns —————	3	11
Warrant-Officers and Soldiers ———	221	558
	311	589
<i>Total</i> —————	1026	

*From the Troops of Savoy.*

	Kill'd	Wounded
Colonels —————	0	2
Lieutenant-Colonels —————	1	1
Majors —————	2	0
Captains and Lieutenants ———	12	31
Ensigns —————	7	6
Private Men —————	1303	1721
Private Men Prisoners ———	49	
Deserted —————	1958	
<i>Total</i> —————	5093	

	Kill'd	Wounded.
Dismounted Men —————	141	154
Out of the Men belonging to the Artillery	71	75
Deserted —————	47	
<i>Total of all</i> —————	6607	

To



To compleat the Account of the Relief of *Turin*, it will be absolutely necessary to add the following Relation of the Baron *Hohendorf*, sent by the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene*, to notify this Signal Victory to the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*.

*The Baron Hohendorf's Relation, Presented to the States-General of the United Provinces, concerning the Battel near, and the Relief of Turin.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Am very happy in being chosen by his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, and by Monseigneur Prince *Eugene*, to bring your *High Mightinesses*, the News of the Glorious Victory they gain'd over the Enemy the 7<sup>th</sup> of this Month, in the Neighbourhood of *Turin*. His Royal Highness and Prince *Eugene* hope, you will take no less Part in their good Fortune, than you have in their Glory, by the great Succours you so generously sent to the Prince, who of all the World most deserves them. At length, after having pass'd four great Rivers, which served for Ditches to the four Entrenchments, the Enemy had made to hinder our Passage, at length after 34 Marches, our Army arriv'd near *Turin* the 30<sup>th</sup> of *August*.

The 1<sup>st</sup> of *September*, his Royal Highness join'd us with his Horse, and the whole Army pass'd the *Po* the 4<sup>th</sup>, between *Moncalier* and *Carignan*, towards *Ciniers*; 4 Battalions and 10000 Militia were left under the Command of Count *Santena*, with a certain Quantity of Powder to be thrown into *Turin*, in case the Enemy should quit the Hill to oppose our Army with all their Forces. The 5<sup>th</sup> we encamp'd near the *Doria*, and his Royal Highness having Intelligence that a Convoy of 1300 Mules was coming from *Susa*, he caused the Marquels de *Visconti* to pass the Ford of *Epignam*, with the Horse of the first Line of the Left Wing, and the Marquels de *Langallerie* to pass below *Pianessa*, with the Horse of the second Line of the same Wing; and

and so the Convoy being then come into the Neighbourhood of that Town, was enclosed between them. Mr. *de Bone*, who commanded the Guard of the Convoy, was beaten, and the Regiment of *Chatillon* entirely defeated. That Day 800 laden Mules were taken, and at Night, the Castle of *Pianessa*, into which the rest of the Convoy, and of the Regiment of *Chatillon* had escaped, surrendered with its Garrison, consisting of 80 Foot, at Discretion. The 6th we pass'd the *Doria*, and encamp'd with the Right on the Bank of that River, before *Pianessa*, and the Left on the *Stura*, before the *Venerie*. At Night all were order'd to be ready, to fight the next Day, which Order was received with inexpressible Joy. The 7th at Day-break we march'd to the Enemy, who were entrench'd up to the Teeth, having the *Stura* on their Right, the *Doria* on their Left, and the Convent of the *Capuchins de notre Dame de la Campagne* in the Centre; Besides *Luscinge* and several other fortify'd Castles, flank'd their Entrenchments. Our Foot march'd in 8 Columns, 4 in the first Line, and as many in the second, all the Granadiers of each Column in the Van; the Artillery was divided in Proportion among the Foot; Our Right moved along the Side of the *Doria*, and our Left along the *Stura*. Behind the Foot march'd the Horse; the first Line in six Columns; The second in Brigades. Never was any thing seen so bold and terrible as this March; The Enemy fired continually with 40 Pieces of Cannon, but all the Fire served only the more to inflame our valiant Soldiers. Within half Cannon Shot we form'd into Battalia, all the Generals took their Posts, our Cannon began to fire, and all the Instruments of War to sound. We left a proper Distance betwixt the Brigades of our Foot, by which we might march our Horse in case of need, which Precaution was of great Use to us afterwards. Upon Notice, that all was in Order, the whole Army moved in a Moment. Our Infantry march'd up with their Muskets on their Shoulders, to the Foot of the Entrenchment. Then the great Fire of the Muskets began,

began, and since, by the unequal Situation of the Ground, our Left Wing sustain'd alone for some time, the Efforts of the Enemy, they stopt them a little, but without making them to give Ground. That very Moment Prince *Eugene* came up, drew his Sword, and putting himself at the Head of the Battalions on the Left, broke into the Enemy's Entrenchments in an Instant. His Royal Highness did the like in the Centre, and our Right near *Luscinge*; In Conclusion, we triumph'd on all Sides, and at the same time our Horse advancing thro' the Intervals left for them, 'twas no longer a Fight, but a Pursuit of Run-aways; and our Horse counted it a Scandal to their Valour, to cut down Men, that fled with so great Precipitation; and this saved many of the Enemy's Lives. By Noon the Victory was wholly ours, and the City entirely delivered; For, the Enemy abandon'd the Attack, and all their Camp retir'd with the Remains of their Army, to the other Side of the *Po*. The rest of the Day was spent in taking several Castles and Redoubts possess'd by the Enemy, who all yielded themselves Prisoners of War, and his *Royal Highness* entred Triumphantly, his Capital City.

*High and Mighty Lords*; This is a true Relation of what our Army has done in *Piedmont*; I forbear to speak of the Actions of the two Great Princes that Commanded it, being at a Loss for Words to describe them. I have the Honour to be sent hither, rather to Publish the Eternal Acknowledgments they promise you, than the Great Valour by which they have render'd themselves worthy of your Friendship. I do it by these Lines, protesting my self at the same time, with most profound Respect,

*High and Mighty Lords,*

*Your most Humble and most  
Obedient Servant,*

De Hohendorff.

The



The *French* Army being, as is before related, put to an entire Rout, Retreated with so much Celerity to *Dauphine*, that in few Days *Piemont* was almost totally freed from them. We acquainted the Reader before, that a strong Detachment, under the Counts *Toralba* and *Medavi*, were opposing the *Hessians*, who since that time had laid Siege to *Castiglione*, in order to facilitate their March into *Piemont*; which the *French* Army endeavouring to Relieve, Engaged the Prince of that Name; and afterwards magnifying the Victory, we will insert the following Account of it, Published in the Prince of *Hesse's* own Letter.

*The Prince of Hesse's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

I Had the Honour to acquaint your *High Mightinesses* with the Reasons upon which the Siege of *Castiglione* was undertaken; and, as I am directed by Prince *Engene* of *Savoy*, to relie upon the Intelligences I shall from time to time receive from Major General *Wetzell*, who has join'd, with some thousand Men, the *Hessian* Troops, and whom his Highness has appointed to assist me with his Counsel, as being an Officer, who knowing exactly the Country, was able to have private Correspondence in several Parts of *Lombardy*, I have been induc'd to continue the Siege four Days; Mean time, being informed by the Parties I sent abroad, that the Enemy were assembling all their Troops with great Diligence to Engage us, I thought fit to take the Opinion of the General Officers; and according to their Advice, I resolved to take Measures to prevent the Designs of the Enemy: But Major General *Wetzell* being perswaded that the Advices I had receiv'd were false, and spread by the Enemy themselves, to oblige me to raise the Siege, was of another Opinion, and insisted on the Continuation of the Siege. 'Tis true, we might have had time enough to reduce the Place before the Enemy could Relieve it, had we not wanted Artillery: But six Days after opening of the

H h

Trenches,

Trenches, two Battering Pieces were only brought into the Camp, wherof one bursted after some few Shots. The Term of four Days, in which the Major General aforesaid had promised to take the Place, being expired, and two Days longer being elapsed, I was of Opinion to send for no more Artillery, because of the repeated Advices I received of the Strength of the Enemy : But on the 9th Instant we received 4 Pieces of Cannon, and Major General *Wetzell* persisted in his former Opinion of continuing the Siege, and pretended that the Enemy had a Design upon *Goito*, and that we had nothing to fear. But, being unwilling, wholly to rely upon his Intelligences and Arguments, I daily sent out Parties abroad to Patrol between our Camp and the Enemy's, but they could never get any certain Account of their Number, the Country People, out of Fear or Inclination, feigning to have no Account thereof. The 8th of this Instant, one of the Parties I had sent out brought me Word, the Enemy were marching towards *Goito*; whereupon I immediately detach'd a Major of the *Hessian* Cavalry with 200 Men, with Orders to observe their March; they fell in with some Squadrons of the Enemy, and beat them to their Camp, which was then between *Goito* and *Medoli*. The 9th, the Right Wing of the Enemy appear'd in Sight in the Plain of *Goito*, and the Body of Battel, with the Left Wing, march'd along the Hedges and Vineyards, to cover their Number, advancing directly towards our Camp. I called then a Council of the General Officers, to consider whether it was more advantageous to expect the Enemy in our Camp, or march out with our Army, hardly 9000 Men strong, to attack them, in order to Encourage our Men. We resolv'd upon the latter, considering that, if we continued in our Camp, and had the Misfortune to loose the Day, our Retreat was cut off; and therefore we advanced towards the Enemy, and drew up directly against them, stretching our selves towards *Medoli* and *Gaviana*. The Fight began between twelve and one at Noon; and with so much Success on our Side, that the *Hessian* Infantry broke thro

thro' the Body of Battel of the Enemy, and seized 15 Pieces of Cannon, from which they fired upon the Enemy while the Cavalry of the Left forced the Right of the *French* to give Ground. They had three Lines, besides a Body of Reserve, and we had but two; and besides, their Left stretched much farther than our Right, and was intermingled with Infantry; This gave them an Opportunity to attack our Right in Flank, and notwithstanding their Vigorous Resistance they were put into Disorder, and fell amongst our Infantry, which was thereby put into Confusion. To remedy that Disorder as much as possible, I took the Colours of one of the Battalions of the Right, and exhorted them to do their Duty, but that was to no Purpose; I was speaking to new raised Men who had never been in any Engagement, and who would not hearken unto me.

Mean time the Enemy improving this Advantage, crowded upon our Left and dispersed them; so that I was obliged to quit the Advantage I had gained in the Center and think of Retreating, which I did about four of the Clock, and Retired to *Vallegio*, that the Enemy might not cut off our Provision; The *French* pursued our Rear, but without any Success. We have lost in this unfortunate Battel a great many Brave Officers and Soldiers, of which I will send a *List* by the first Opportunity, having not yet any Account of their Number. A Trumpeter, who is come hither from the *French* Camp, reports, that they have suffer'd very much, and especially their Foot, the Enemy advancing with all their Forces to *Vallegio*, to cut off my Communication with the *Adige*, I have re-passed that River this Day, in order to take such Measures as the present Circumstances and the Reasons of War will permit.

*I am, &c.*

HESSE.

At St. Martin, near Verona,  
Sept. the 11th. 1706.

H h 2

Tho'



Tho' the *French* boasted of a compleat Victory over the Prince on this Occasion, the World must certainly give no entire Credit to their Relations; since, if the foregoing Letter be not a sufficient Proof of their magnifying every little Advantage; we shall here add another Letter from that Prince to the *States of Holland*, giving a further Account of the continuance of his March over the *Adige*, as also a farther account of his Loss in that Battle.

*The Prince of Hesse's Letter to the States of Holland.*

*High and Mighty Lords,*

HAVING receiv'd the News of the Glorious Victory obtained by the Prince of *Savoy* over the Enemies in *Piemont*, I thought fit to march this way, for the better Subsistence of the Troops under my Command, and to be nearer at Hand to receive the Orders of his *Highness* to put them in Execution, as well as the present Circumstance will permit. I intended before this time to have sent to your *High Mightinesses* a List of the Slain and Prisoners in the late Battle; but as a great many Men, sometimes 80 together, daily return to the Camp, and that I expect more, because they have been obliged to take a great Way about to avoid falling into the Enemies Hands, I could not have yet an exact List: But I believe our Loss, including the *Imperialists*, will amount to about 2000 Men Kill'd, Wounded, or taken Prisoners, of which the latter and the Wounded make the greater Number.

*I am, &c.*

*Caude, Sept. 24<sup>th</sup>.*

HESSE.

As soon as the Prince arrived at this Camp in his March towards *Piemont*, he receiv'd the following Answer from the *States of Holland* concerning this Battle.

*The*

*The States Letter to the Prince of Hesse.*

*Illustrious Prince,*

WE have receiv'd your Highness's Letter of the 11th of this Month, and are thereby informed at large of what passed the 9th between the Body Commanded by your Highness and the Enemy. and of the Issue of that Action, by reason of the Superiority of the Enemy, to the Disadvantage of the Troops under your Highness. The Disaster that has befallen your Highness and the Troops under your Command is Casual: We look upon it as a Mischance, and hope the Consequences of it will be remedy'd without much Damage, and easily be made up, by the Great Victory obtained over the Enemy before *Turin*. We are thoroughly perswaded, this Blow was not occasion'd by any want of good Intention, Zeal, or Courage in your Highness; and we wish your Highness may be more fortunate in other Occasions. In the mean time we recommend to your Highness, to take all necessary and possible Care to re-establish your Troops; and we hope this Misfortune will not in the least damp your Zeal for the Good of the Common Cause, but rather inflame it, and excite you to repair it as soon as possible; assuring your Highness, it has made no Alteration in the Esteem and Affection we had always, and still have for your Highness. We remain,

*Illustrious Prince,*

*Hague, Sept. 24.*

*Yours, &c.*

After the receipt of this Letter the Prince passed the *Tartaro*, and two branches of the *Po*, continuing his March to join Prince *Eugene*; where, whilst he is putting his Design in Execution, we will return to *Turin*, where about this time his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy* receiv'd the following Letter from the *States of Holland*.

*The States Letter to the Duke of Savoy.**Most Serene Duke,*

THE Joy that has flow'd in upon us from several good Successes this Campaign has hitherto been imbittered and sadned by the Remembrance of the extream Danger your Royal Highness and your Dominions were in, which took away the Sweets of the Greatest Satisfaction that we could otherwise have felt: But at length, thanks to the Almighty, we are freed from that Disquiet, by the Great and Glorious Victory with which the Divine Goodness has Crown'd your generous unshaken Constancy, and of which you have been pleas'd to inform us in a most obliging manner, with which we are extreamly affected. Your *Royal Highness's* Letter, and the Place alone from whence 'tis dated, were sufficient to make us comprehend the Importance of this Memorable Event: But the Relation and Particulars added by the Baron *Hohendorf* have given us a more Distinct and Agreeable Idea of a Battel, which, as it will immortalize the Glory due to the Greatness of your Courage and Valour, so we hope and wish it cannot fail to restore your *Royal Highness* to all your Dominions, as it has to your Capital. With Hearts o'er filled with Joy we Congratulate your *Royal Highness* on a Success so happy, and so advantageous to your own Affairs and to the Publick: We further rejoyce to see that your *Royal Highness* is satisfied with our Succours; We sent them with a good Will, and they would have been greater had our Strength permitted it: For we are persuaded, too much cannot be done for so Good and Stedfast an Allie as your *Royal Highness*. In that Opinion we will without Delay consult her Majesty of *Great Britain* on your Request, that the Troops of *Hesse* may winter in *Italy*; and for our own Parts, we will do all that can be done. We desire nothing more, than still to give your *Royal Highness* most convincing Proofs of the high and inviolable Esteem that we have for your Person, your Friendship, and your Heroick Vertue:  
Of



Of this we beg your *Royal Highness* to rest assured, as also of the Ardour and Sincerity of the Wishes we make for your Prosperity, and of the Reality thereof.

*We are, &c.*

*Hague, Sept. 22.*

We must not omit likewise the following Letter, which Prince *Eugene* receiv'd about the same time from the *States of Holland*.

*The States Letter to his Highness Prince Eugene of Savoy.*

*Sir,*

WE thank your Highness for acquainting us your self by your Letter, and the Baron *Hobendorf*, with the Defeat of the Enemies Army in *Piedmont*, and the raising of the Siege of *Turin*. We Congratulate your Highness with all our Hearts, upon a Success so happy and so advantageous for the Publick Good, to which you have so much Contributed by your Vigilance and Valour. The Expedition with which your Highness march'd towards the Enemy, the Difficulties you overcame, tho' they appeared unsurmountable; and the Prudence and Courage with which you attack'd and beat the Enemy in their Intrenchments will make your Glory and Renown Live thro' all Future Ages. We are very glad to hear that the Troops we sent to your Highness have done their Duty, and merited your Approbation in so great a Battel: When we sent them we were entirely persuaded that they could not be employed more usefully, than under the Conduct of so Great a Captain: The Event has justified our Opinion, which was so well founded on your past Actions. We beseech the Almighty to Bless your Highness more and more in your Enterprizes, and hope you will believe that none can be with more Esteem and Reality,

*Your Highness's, &c.*

*Hague, Sept. 22. 1706.*

The Works raised by the *French* about the City being soon levelled, the Dutcheſſes of *Savoy*, with their whole Court, repair'd to this City, the Place of their uſual Reſidences, where after ſeveral days ſpent in re-ſettling the Government thereof, the Booty appear'd far greater than could poſſibly be imagined or credited, the *French* Commiſſary General being likewise taken, with all his Mules, ſo richly laden, that that Party of the Booty alone was valued at Three Millions of Livres. But to ſpend no further time about this almoſt incredible Victory: We will inquire what Progreſs the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* made to improve ſo great an Advantage.

The Army having reſted ſeveral Days; It was reſolved in a Council of War to march towards *Milan*, where in the way *Novara* after firing 2 or 3 Shots ſurrender'd; *Chiavazo*, in which were 1400 *French*, beſides ſeveral Magazines, did the like; *Ivrea* and *Vercelli* underwent the ſame Fate, with divers other Places. At length Prince *Eugene* taking up his Quarters at *Cezano*, ſent a Trumpeter with a Letter to the Magiſtrates of *Milan*, who, upon his Arrival at the Gates of *Milan*, was receiv'd by the Burghers with great Honour and Reſpect: The Common People crowding about him, to expreſs their Zeal on account of the welcome Buſineſs he came about, kiſs'd his Hands for Joy, and made loud Acclamations of *Long Live the Emperor, King Charles, the Duke, and Prince Eugene of Savoy*. The Magiſtrates aſſembling together read the Letter, and deputed Seven of their Chief Members to wait upon the Prince, who accordingly the ſame Day arrived at his Quarters, made their Submission to him, delivered up the Keys of their City in a Gold Baſon, and invited him to Honour them with his Preſence: The Prince took the Keys, return'd them again, then cauſed them to ſup with him, and ſent a Detachment to take Poſſeſſion of the City; which being now free from the Yoke of *France*, ſent Two of their Members to wait on the Duke of *Savoy*, at his Camp at *Corſico*, where, after a long Conference with the Duke, in  
Rela-

Relation to the Form, an Agreement was made to the following Effect.

**T**HE City and Dutchy of *Milan* being thro' the Approach of the *Imperial* Troops, to their unspeakable Joy, at Liberty to express their ancient and inviolable Loyalty to the most August House of *Austria*, which the several States of this Dutchy have ever professed: They have, in pursuance of their Act of the 23<sup>d</sup> of this Instant *September*, Deputed Count *Giovanni Baptista Scotti* and Count *Uberta Stampa*, to give, in their Names, the due Marks of their Obedience to the said most August House; and to put themselves again under its most Happy and Lawful Government. The said Counts being accordingly come to this Camp to attend his *Royal Highness*, Commander in Chief of his *Imperial* Majesty's Army in *Italy*, and to give his *Royal Highness*, in the Name of the said City and Dutchy, this publick and real Demonstration of their Submission to the said most August House, which they promise to obey and maintain that Loyalty thereunto, they have always preserved in their Hearts, and will openly profess for the future, as becomes good and faithful Subjects. All which being receiv'd by his *Royal Highness* with particular Satisfaction; he Declares, in the Name of his *Imperial* Majesty and the said most August House, That he accepts this Testimony of their Obedience, and receives the said City and Dutchy of *Milan*, under the most powerful Protection of his *Imperial* Majesty and the said most August House; with whom his *Royal Highness* will intercede in a most earnest manner; to the End they may find the Effects of their Goodness and Generosity, that are so natural to the said most August House towards this State and People which are under its Dominion.

Signed,

Done at the Camp  
at Corfico,  
Sept. 24. 1706.

*V. Amadeo,*  
*C. Baptista Scotti,*  
*C. Uberta Stampa.*

After



After the Signing this Agreement, the Deputies return'd to the City and gave an Account of their Commission; whereupon Orders were immediately issued out forbidding the Subjects of that Dutchy to obey the Orders of their late Governour, the Prince of *Vaudemont* (who upon the Approach of the *Imperial* Army had left the City in great Confusion) or any other Person acting by Virtue of any Power from the late Government. The Clergy likewise sent Deputies to the Camp, to make their Submission; After which the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* enter'd into the City. After this, the several Corporations of the Inhabitants being assembled, elected four Noblemen to take upon them the Government of the City, who ordering the Burghers to appear in Arms, took Possession of all the Gates and other Posts. Affairs being thus settled in the City, a Treaty was set a foot with the Castle of *Milan*, for a Neutrality. The Duke and Prince seeing the Affairs of this City and Dutchy so well settled, continued not long here; but march'd towards the *Cremonese*, to attack the Count *de Medavi* and the Prince of *Vaudemont*, who had lately join'd him; and approaching near *Lodi*, the Governour immediately surrendred. After this, the Count *de Daun*, with a strong Detachment, was order'd to march and Attack the Garrison of *Pavia*; which he executed with that Resolution, that tho' they could defend themselves for several Days, they thought fitting to Surrender upon Honourable Terms, which the Count was pleas'd to allow them. No sooner was this known to the *Imperial* Army; but a great Council being called, it was therein resolv'd, the Army should Besiege *Piccighitone*, where the Duke of *Savoy* viewing in Person the *Gera d'Adda*, which is a part of *Piccighitone* lying on the Banks of the *Adda*, receiv'd a Contusion in one of his Arms by a Musket-Shot: And, notwithstanding it was surrounded with a great Ditch and other Fortifications, the Post was taken Sword in Hand; the Besiegers being in Possession thereof, immediately rais'd a Battery against the Castle, after which the *Half-Moon*, with a Cover'd

ver'd Way, was likewise taken Sword in Hand. At length the Prince of *Hesse* with the Forces under his Command, arriv'd in the Camp, and press'd to hard upon the Garrison, that finding themselves without any Prospect of Relief, they at last Surrendred upon honourable Terms.

About that time the *Spaniards* and *Italians* Listd themselves in the Emperor's Service; the *French* retiring to *Cremona*, where Prince *Eugene* receiv'd advice, that the Castle of *Lecco Bardalano*, and several other Posts, had Surrendred to the Detachments he had sent out against them. The Duke of *Savoy* receiv'd repeated Advices, that the *French* were in Motion toward *Susa*; where their Troops were assembling, as they gave out, to re-enter *Piemont*. Hereupon it was resolv'd in a Council of War, to divide the Army, one Part under the Command of the Duke of *Savoy*, and the other under Prince *Eugene*, in order to join with this Detachment the Troops under the Count *de Daun*, who by this time laying a Bridge over the *Po*, near *Pavia*, was making Preparations to reduce *Alexandria* and *Tortona*, whilst Prince *Eugene* continuing his March according to what had been resolv'd on, pass'd the *Po* with his Forces, and join'd the Count *de Daun*; and with their joint Forces soon after invest'd *Tortona*. The Prince of *Darmstadt* at the same time, with a strong Detachment of Horse and Dragoons, investing *Alexandria*: Whilst both these Places were attacking, Advice came that the Prince of *Hesse*, with the small Army under his Command, joyn'd the Duke of *Savoy*, who by this Conjunction were in a Condition to hinder the *French* from sending any Succours into the *Milaneze*. The Town of *Tortona* soon Surrendred, but the Garrison retired into the Cittadel. The Garrison of *Alexandria*, being hard press'd, were forced by the Inhabitants to Surrender, upon Condition only to keep their Baggage; but to submit to be made Prisoners of War; of which the Prince of *Sax Gotha*, Commanding the Forces of his Brother in the Pay of *England* and *Holland* sent the following Account to the *States-General*.

High

*High and Mighty Lords,*

**T**Hese are to acquaint your *High Mightinesses*, that this Morning about 7 of the Clock the Inhabitants of *Alexandria* took up Arms against the Garrison, consisting of 1500 Foot, and some hundred Horse, and would force them to Capitulate. In the mean while our Batteries being finished, we began to fire this Evening, which encouraged so much the Inhabitants, that after 12 Shots the Garrison beat a Parley; but they obtained no other Terms than of being Prisoners of War, and are allowed to keep their Baggage and Equipage. We had in the Attack 54 Men wounded and 15 killed, out of whom there are some of my Brother's Regiments.

*I am, &c.*

From the Camp before *Alex-  
andria*, Oct. 21<sup>st</sup>. 1706.

J. WILLIAM, *Duke  
of Saxe-Gotha.*

About this time the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* sent several strong Detachments to Secure all the Passes into the *Milaneze*; so that the Castles of *Verue* and *Serravalle* surrendered at Discretion; As also the Castles of *Arona*, *Domo*, *Dossala*, and the Fort *Fuentes*. The Castle of *Asti* had submitted, after a Siege of 2 Days, the whole Garrison, consisting of 400 Men, besides a Colonel and 40 other Officers, being made Prisoners of War, the rainy Season putting an End to the Operations of the Campaign. Nevertheless, the Duke of *Savoy* sat down before *Cazal*, upon whose Approach the Town surrender'd, upon Condition, that the *French* sick and wounded should have the same Terms as should be granted afterwards to the Garrison of that Castle. Prince *Eugene*, likewise, to conclude the Campaign on his Side, took the Town of *Modena*; But the Governor of the Castle standing it out bravely obliged the *Imperialists* to block it up. By this time all the Troops going into Winter-Quarters, after the blocking up of several Places under the Obedience of



of *France*, we shall conclude the Campaign with this following Passage. The Governor of the Cittadel of *Milan*, that still held out for the Duke of *Anjou*, finding his Provisions grow short, sent a Deputation to the Magistrates of the City to Declare, that if they did not supply him with such Necessaries as he wanted, he would Bombard and Batter down the City ; To prevent which they concluded an Agreement with him, whereby they promised to supply him with Provisions to the Value of 2000 Pistoles, upon Condition that in Case the Castle is attack'd only on the Side of the Meadows and Gardens, the Garrison shall not fire upon the City : This being communicated to Prince *Eugene*, his Highness approved of the same.

We will now return to the *Netherlands*, where having acquainted you that Monsieur *Auverquerque* laid close Siege to *Aeth*, we will enquire into the Success thereof, and that without troubling the Reader with a particular Account of every Transaction. The Trenches were opened the 20<sup>th</sup> of *September* ; On the 29<sup>th</sup> the Besiegers lodged themselves on the Cover'd Way, and on the 1<sup>st</sup> of *October*, attack'd and seized the Counterguard before the Bastion ; And on the 4<sup>th</sup> the Besieged surrendered Prisoners of War : For further Explanation thereof, we judge it not amiss to insert the two following Letters.

*Mr. Auverquerque's Letter to the States of Holland :  
directed to their Secretary.*

*S I R,*

AFTER we had made our selves Masters of the Cover'd Way of the Counterscarp, and at the time I was in the Approaches, Yesterday about 6 in the Evening the Enemy beat a Parley, and sent 2 Officers to demand an Honourable Capitulation. I gave them to understand they were to expect no other Terms than to be made Prisoners of War, but that out of Courtesie, I would allow the Officers their Swords and Baggage, and the Soldiers their Snap-shots, giving them half an Hour to consider of it.

I sent

I sent one of my Adjutants with them to know the Governor's Resolution, who brought word at first he would not agree to it; Upon which Hostilities were renewed, but this Morning about 12 they beat a Parley a second time, and the 2 Officers that were with me the Night before, were again sent out, one of them being a Colonel, and the other an Adjutant to the Duke of *Vendosme*. After some Contest, it was agreed, that the Garrison should Surrender themselves Prisoners of War: To morrow we shall take Possession of the Gates, and the Garrison shall march out on *Monday*. I give my self the Honour most heartily to Congratulate their *High Mightinesses* upon the Surrender of this Fortres. I wish and hope that God Almighty will more and more Bless the Arms of this State, and those of their High Allies, with other Victories. I have order'd my Adjutant, Colonel *Montaigne*, to impart this News to their *High and Mightinesses*.

*I am, &c.*

AUVERQUERQUE.

*P. S.* The Garrison consists of 2100, of whom 500 were killed and wounded during the Siege: On our Side we have about 8 or 900 kill'd and wounded.

*Mr. Auverquerque's Second Letter to the States.*

*S I R,*

**Y**esterday the Garrison of *Aeth* marched out as Prisoners of War, consisting of 150 Officers, and about 600 hundred Soldiers, besides almost 300 sick and wounded left in the Hospitals; I have sent them to *Ghent* to be imbarqued there for *Bergemopzoom*, where one half is to continue, and the other half order'd for *Breda*, till their *High and Mightinesses* think fit to dispose of them in other Places. Yesterday the Baggage which I had granted to the Officers was sent to *Mons* and *Condee*, and I gave Leave to the Prince of *Spinola*, late Governour of *Aeth*, Monsieur *St. Pierre*, Commander of the *French*; Colonel *Honder*  
*detor*

*detor* and Colonel *St. Valiere*, to go for *France* for six Weeks, upon Account of their Private Affairs. This Morning I caused the Troops posted about this Place to draw up upon two Lines; the Enemy caute more Troops to advance towards *Mons*.

*I am, &c.*

From the Camp before  
*Aeth*, Oct. 5. 1706.

AUVERQUERQUE.

During the carrying on of this Siege, the Duke of *Marlborough* lay encamp'd at *Grames*, covering the same, whilst the Duke of *Vendosme* with the *French* Army encamp'd between *Mons* and *Condee*, not in the least offering to stir for the Relief of the Place. Hereupon the Duke of *Marlborough* and *M. Auverquerque* joining their Armies, encamp'd in the Plain of *Canbron*; and seeing no Possibility of engaging the Duke of *Vendosme*, and the Season being too far spent to undertake any remarkable Siege, the Army march'd to *St. Quintin Linnick*, from whence they began to separate, and march into Winter-Quarters; the *English* at *Ghent*, the *Danes* in *Bruges*, The *Prussians* and *Lunenburghers* along the *Dener*, between the *Maeze* and the *Rhine*; and the *Dutch* at *Lowain*, on the *Maeze*, *Menin*, *Aeth*, and in *Dutch Flanders*. The Campaign being thus at an end, we shall pass by the glorious Reception the Duke of *Marlborough* met withal at *Brussels*, where he made a nobly Entry, and was as magnificently entertained, and pats to the *Hague*, where, upon the Duke of *Marlborough's* Arrival, he was Complimented by the *States-General*, and all the *Foreign* Ministers. After which several Conferences were held between the Duke and the *States* Deputies, in the last of which an extraordinary Congress was agreed to be held, wherein, at the Request of the *States*, all the *Foreign* Ministers, whose Masters were in the *Grand Alliance*, were desired to assist. The Day appointed being come and the Assembly met, the Deputies of the *States* notified, that *France* had formerly by some private Persons, made general Intimations of their

Wil-



Willingness to treat of Peace; and that last Winter the Marquis *de Alègre* had presented the *States* a formal Memorial on the same Subject, which was also read in the Congress, that they had given no Ear to these Advances, nor Communicated them to the Allies, by reason they judg'd them not worth imparting: And that in *October* last the Elector of *Bavaria* writ two Letters, the one to the Duke of *Marlborough*, the other to the Deputies of the *States*, which were read with their Answers, and are as follow.

*The Elector of Bavaria's Letter to the Duke of Marlborough.*

THE *Most Christian* King, Sir, finding that some Overtures of Peace which he had caused to be made by private ways, had, instead of producing the Effect of making known his Dispositions for promoting a General Peace, been look'd upon by ill designing Persons, as an Artifice to disunite the Allies, and make an Advantage of the Misunderstanding that might be created amongst them, has resolved to shew the Sincerity of his Intentions by renouncing all secret Negotiations, and openly proposing Conferences in which Means may be found for Re-establishing the Tranquility of *Europe*.

The *Most Christian* King is pleased to Commission me to inform you of this, and to desire you to acquaint the Queen of *England* with it.

I give the like Notification on the Part of the *Most Christian* King to the *States-General*, by a Letter I have written to the Field-Deputies, and he would do the like with regard to the other Potentates that are at War with him, had they their Ministers so near at hand as yours are, to receive the like Intimation, he having no Design to Exclude any of the said Potentates from the Negotiation that shall be begun in the Conferences he proposes.

Further, for advancing a Good so Great and Necessary to *Europe*, which has too long suffered the inevitable Calamities of War, he consents that a  
Place

Place may forthwith be chosen between the two Armies, and after their separation between *Mons* and *Brussels*, in which you, *Sir*, with whom the Interest of *England* are so safely entrusted, and whom the Deputies of the *States* shall please to Nominate, and the Persons the King of *France* shall please to impower; that they may open their Intentions upon so important an Affair.

I am extremely pleased, *Sir*, to have an Occasion to make you this Overture, being persuaded, it will leave no Room for making a Doubt of the Sentiments of his *Most Christian* Majesty: And, as it may be so beneficial to all *Europe*, you will be glad to give an Account of this to the Queen of *England*, without Loss of time, and to whomsoever else you shall think fit. I shall expect your Answer to Communicate it to the *M<sup>t</sup> Christian* Majesty, and shall be always ready, *Sir*, to do you Service.

*Mons,*  
Oct. 21. 1706.

M. EMANUEL, Elector.

*The Duke of Marlborough's Answer to the Elector of Bavaria.*

S I R,

HAVING Communicated to the Queen, my Mistress, what your Electoral Highness did me the Honour to write to me, in your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> of last Month, of the Intentions of the *Most Christian* King, to endeavour to re-establish the Tranquility of *Europe*, by Conferences to be held for that Purpose, between Deputies on both Sides: Her Majesty has commanded me to Answer your Electoral Highness; That 'tis a Pleasure to Her to be informed of the King's Inclination to agree to the making of a solid and lasting Peace, with all the Allies; As this is the sole End that obliged her Majesty to continue this War, till now, so She will be very glad to Conclude it in concert with all her Allies; on Conditions that may secure them from all Apprehensions of being forced to take up Arms again after a short Interval, as happened last time. Her Majesty

is also willing I should declare; That She is ready to enter, jointly with all her Allies, into Just and Necessary Measures for Settling such a Peace; Her Majesty being Determined, not to enter upon any Negotiation without the Participation of all Her said Allies: But the way of Conference that is proposed, without a more particular Declaration on the Part of his *Most Christian* Majesty, does not seem proper to Her for attaining a truly Solid and Lasting Peace. Their Lordships, the *States-General*, are of the same Opinion: Therefore your Electoral Highness will rightly judge, that it is necessary to think of other more solid Means, to attain so Great an End, to which her Majesty will contribute with all the Sincerity that can be wished, having nothing so much at Heart, as the Relief of Her Subjects and the Tranquility of *Europe*. Your Electoral Highness will always do me that Justice, to be perswaded of the Respect with which I have the Honour to be, &c.

*Hague, Nov. 20. 1706.*

MARLBOROUGH.

*The Elector of Bavaria's Letter to the Field-Deputies of the States.*

I Doubt not, Gentlemen, but you are informed of the Dispositions which the *Most Christian* King has intimated for above a Year last past by different ways, according as Opportunity presented, to put an End to the War, which for several Years has afflicted the greatest part of *Europe*. The *Most Christian* King discover'd those Dispositions with a sincere Intention to forward the Conclusion of a Solid and Lasting Peace. In the mean time, the Persons who were employ'd to do this, have done it secretly; because they were not Authorized to Act otherwise. Those who are not inclined to a Peace, have misinterpreted those first Proceedings, and represented them as a Design form'd to divide the *States-General* from their Allies, in order afterwards to make Advantage of their Disunion. 'Tis his *Most Christian* Majesty's Desire, to have his real Intentions no longer



er doubted of: Wherefore he has determined to propose, that Conferences may forthwith be opened, in which those whom he shall Impower may Treat with those whom the Queen of *England* and the *States-General* shall Appoint, of the Means for Concluding a lasting Peace. He has caused the same Declaration to be made to the Duke of *Marlborough*, by a trusty Person, to whom I have discover'd his Sentiments, that he may inform the Duke of them: And 'tis with Pleasure I discharge the Commission he has given me, to tell you, that being perswaded of your Good Will, Gentlemen, to contribute to so Great a Good, he would be very glad should their Lordships the *States* Impower you to assist at the Conferences proposed, which he contents may be held in such a Place as shall be judg'd convenient, between the Two Armies for the time they keep the Field, and afterwards between *Brussels* and *Mons*. I desire you to inform the *States* of these Dispositions of the *Most Christian* King, to which I hope theirs will be conformable, for the Quiet and Good of *Christendom*. I expect their Answer by you: And am, *Gentlemen*, wholly Yours,

Signed,

*Mons,*  
Oct. 21. 1706.

EMANUEL, *Elector*.

*The Field-Deputies Answer to the Elector of Bavaria.*

*My Lord,*

**Y**Our Electoral Highness having done us the Honour to acquaint us by your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> of *October* last, with the Intentions of his *Most Christian* Majesty, to forward the Conclusion of a solid and lasting Peace, in proposing the sending of Deputies on both sides to some Place between the Two Armies, and after their Separation to some Place between *Mons* and *Brussels*, to enter upon Conferences on so important a Subject. We did not delay to impart it to the Lords the *States-General*; your Electoral Highness having made the same Overture

to the Prince and Duke of *Marlborough*. Their *High Mightinesses* did not think fit we should Answer you before the said Prince and Duke had his Answer from *England*: That is the Reason why we have not done it sooner. At present their *High Mightinesses* have order'd us to tell your Electoral Highness, That they have receiv'd with great Pleasure the Assurances you give them of the sincere Intention of his *Most Christian Majesty*, to seek Means to establish, as soon as may be, a Solid and Lasting Peace, with all the Allies. 'Tis just such a Peace they wish for and desire; All who know the Inclinations and Interests of their Republick, will easily believe this. And the *States* would never have entred into the War could they have maintained the Peace with some Security. Your Electoral Highness knows with what great Pains and Sincerity they labour'd for that purpose. But all these Efforts proving useles, as they were constrained to take up Arms, together with their High Allies, for the Defence of their Liberty and the Publick Safety; So they will be very glad to lay them down as soon as possible, when they can do it with the Satisfaction of all their Allies; and on Conditions that give reasonable Grounds to hope, they shall not be obliged to take them up again after a short Interval of Time; of which the Examples and short Continuance of former Treaties of Peace make them Apprehensive. In the mean while their *High Mightinesses* are ready to enter, jointly with their Allies, into all just and necessary Ways that may lead to a General Peace. But the Conferences propos'd, without a particular Declaration of his *Most Christian Majesty's* Intentions, does not appear to them to be proper to the End propos'd, (nor has it appear'd so to her Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain*) no such sufficient Overture having as yet been made to them, as they could judge ought to be Communicated to their Allies; well knowing, they would find no Satisfaction therein: Wherefore more proper Means should be thought of for attaining this Great End, in which their *High Mightinesses* will concurr, when they shall see better Cause; the  
Sin-

Sincerity of their Desires of Peace being sufficiently known. We have the Honour to acquaint your *Electoral Highness* with their Sentiments; and to assure you, that we are with very much Respect,

*Monsieur,*

Your Electoral Highness's  
Most Humble and Most  
Obedient Servants,

Hague,  
Nov. 19. 1706.

Ferdinand van Collen.  
Cuiper.

After the reading of these Letters and the Answers to them, several Authentick Speeches were made in this August Assembly, and great Debates thereon: we cannot pretend to give any better Account of them, than what the Resolutions of the Assembly of the *States-General* contains; which being somewhat long, we will content our selves with an Abstract thereof.

*An Abstract of the Resolutions of their High and Mightinesses the Lords the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands.*

**M**onsieur Tulleken and others, Deputies of their *High Mightinesses* for Foreign Affairs have reported to the Assembly, that Monsieur *Van Colen* and *Cuiper*, Two of their *High Mightinesses* Field-Deputies, did, in a Letter directed to Mr. Register *Fagell*, Dated the 27th of *October* past, send one from the Elector of *Bavaria*, Dated the 20th of the same Month, written to their *High Mightinesses* Field-Deputies and delivered to the said M. *Van Colen* and *Cuiper*, who only were then with the Army; by which Letter the Elector of *Bavaria* proposes, in the Name of the *Most Christian* King, the holding of a Conference between the Two Armies, or between *Mons* and *Brussels*, to Treat of a Peace, with this *State* and its Allies. That they, the said Deputies for Foreign Affairs, having had that Letter communicated to them, judg'd it for the Good of



th States, and of the Common Cause, to keep that Affair Secret till the Arival of the Prince and Duke of *Marborough*, who was expected here in few days after; considering, that the said Prince and Duke had receiv'd from the Elector of *Bavaria* a Letter of the same Tenour. That the said Prince and Duke being arriv'd here, they, the said Deputies, had discour'd and concerted with him; and thereupon drew up in Writing a Form of an Answer, that might be given to the Letter of the Elector of *Bavaria*, by *M. Van Collen* and *Cuper*, who had receiv'd it; which Form or Draught, when approved by their *High Mightinesses*, the said Prince and Duke had agreed to an Answer on the same foot, on the Part of her Majesty of *Great Britain*; which Letter of the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Form of the Answer they laid before the Assembly: On all which their *High Mightinesses* having deliberated, have thank'd the said Deputies for their Good Management of this Affair: And it is besides thought good by these Presents, to repute the said Form of an Answer, as agreed; and to Require and Authorize the said *M. Van Collen* and *Cuper* to Write and Sign it, in the Terms 'tis drawn up in; After which it shall be sent to the Field-Marschal *Monf. Auverquerque*, that he may send it by a Trumpet to the said Elector of *Bavaria*.

That moreover, both the said Letter and Answer shall be Communicated to the Ministers of the *High Allies*, that are Members of the *Grand Alliance*, to whom it shall be represented, That their *High Mightinesses* being firmly resolv'd to observe their Alliances in every Part, and to do nothing Deragatory from the same, in regard thereto, would not be wanting to impart to them the Propositions that have been made to them, and what they have resolv'd thereon, 'That Peace cannot but be extreamly agreeable to them, and to all the other *High Allier*, if it can be had on such Terms as may reasonably promise for its being Firm and Lasting: But, that the Conferencs propos'd, without a more particular Discovery of the Intentions of *France*, or without a probable Certainty

' tainty or Appearance of Good Success, does not seem  
 ' to their *High Mightinesses* to be a proper Means for  
 ' obtaining it; but rather a Means to divert the  
 ' Thoughts of War, and of the great Preparations  
 ' the Enemy make; and to lull some of the Allies  
 ' asleep by the Hopes of Peace. That their *High*  
 ' *Mightinesses* for their own Parts, are resolv'd to stick  
 ' to the Measures they have taken, and to the Alli-  
 ' ance made, which God has hitherto so wonderfully  
 ' Bless'd; and to Execute and Observe sincerely what  
 ' was stipulated and promised by the Treaties; And  
 ' therefore not to enter into any Negotiation of Peace,  
 ' but jointly with their *High Allies*, and not without  
 ' Communicating to them faithfully, conformably to  
 ' the said Treaties, the Overtures that may be made  
 ' to them on this Subject; expecting that the *High*  
 ' *Allies* will do no less on their Part. And Monsieur  
*Tullekens* and the other Deputies of your *High*  
*Mightinesses* for Foreign Affairs, are required by these  
 Presents, and Commissioned to enter into Confe-  
 rences with the said Ministers, on the said Subject,  
 and to make a Report of all that passes to this  
 Assembly.

By these prudent Proceedings of the *English* and  
*Dutch* Courts, the *French* not only found themselves  
 quite disappointed in their Hopes of enrolling them into  
 separate Conferences, and consequently, of causing,  
 at least, a Jealousy and Coldness in the other Allies;  
 but also by this Declaration especially, their Hopes  
 were cut off, of succeeding in any Proposition of this  
 Nature for the future.

This Campaign being over on all sides, we will  
 now, according to our Method before observed, take  
 a view of this Summers Naval Affairs.

The Greatest Part of the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets  
 having Winter'd at *Lisbon* and in the *Straits*, and  
 by the great Care of Sir *John Leake*, Admiral of the  
*English*, being thoroughly reitied by the latter End  
 of *March*, began to set Sail for the *Straits*; but by  
 an odd Accident were 24 Hours detain'd in the Bay

of *Lisbon*, which happen'd thus; An Embargo being laid on all Shipping in the River, that the *Spaniards* might have no Advice of the Readiness of the Fleets putting to Sea, the Governours of the Forts along the River would not suffer the Fleets to pass without further Order, being enjoin'd to stop all Ships whatsoever. The King of *Portugal* being immediately inform'd thereof, was extreemly enrag'd, and sent immediate Orders to let them pass. This small delay, tho' without any ill intention, proved of great Advantage to the *Spanish* Galleons to Sail for the *West Indies*, as will immediately appear: For, tho' to regain the Loss of this Time, Sir *John Leake*, with the Fleet, made the best of their way for *Cadiz*; yet as soon as they arriv'd near Cape *St. Vincent*, they were inform'd by a *Dutch* Privateer, that the Galleons were Sailed from *Cadiz* but a Day before. Whereupon a Council of War being immediately called, and the Question put, Whether to Sail after them or not? it was resolv'd in the Negative; there being no probability of overtaking them: So that the Fleet steer'd their Course towards *Cadiz* and *Gibraltar*, where, after being detain'd by contrary Winds for above a Month, on the 10th of *April*, *N. S.* they safely arriv'd, and in 4 Days time were join'd by Six Men of War, Capt. *Price* Com-madore, with 2 *Engish* Regiments on Board, besides several Companies of *Spanish* Deserters: At the same time Sir *John Leake* having received Advice from King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> of the great Distress *Barcelona* was in by the Arrival of a strong Squadron of *French* Men of War under the Count *de Thoulouse*, immediately call'd a Council of War, wherein it was unanimously resolv'd, to divide the Land Forces on Board the *Engish* and *Dutch* Men of War, for the more Expedition; and to Sail with the first fair Wind for *Barcelona*, in order to relieve that City. In pursuance of this Resolution, 4 Frigates were dispatch'd for *Altea* or *Denia*, to get Intelligence of the Strength of the *French* Fleet, whilst the *Engish* and *Dutch* followed; At length, after several cross Winds, on the 29th of *April* they arriv'd in the Bay



Bay of *Altea*; Here the *English* Admiral receiv'd Intelligence, that a Squadron of *English* Men of War had Sail'd sometime from *Lisbon*, in order to join him. Hereupon a Council of War being called to concert what Measures to take, Whether to proceed, or tarry for the Arrival of that Squadron? It was resolv'd, to send to *Venera* to get further Intelligence, and in the mean time to stay at *Altea* 24 Hours, in expectation of the Arrival of that Squadron: And in Case it did not arrive in that time, then to proceed to *Barcelona*: But a Frigate being sent at the same time *Westward*, to get Intelligence, and look out, to see if they could descry the Squadron. met with 3 Men of War sent before by Sir *George Bing*, with Notice, that he was making all the Sail he could to join Sir *John Leake*, which he did the 30th about 10 in the Morning. The Fleets being now join'd made all the Sail they could towards *Barcelona*; But were kept back 6 Days by contrary Winds.

On the 7th of *May* the Earl of *Peterborough*, having impatiently expected the Arrival of this Fleet, came on Board, and took the Command as Admiral in Chief; And before Night an Express arrived, sent by King *Charles*, then in *Barcelona*, that the City was in extream Distress. Within Two Hours after the Receipt of this Express, a fair Wind and fresh Gale arising, brought the whole Fleet, with all the Forces and Recruits, to Anchor before *Barcelona*, on the 8th Instant in the Afternoon. The Count de *Tholouse* having Notice the Night before, retired with his whole Fleet.

We having already related the happy Consequences of the Arrival of these Forces, shall pursue our Method in giving an Account of the Successes of our Naval Affairs, and accompany the Fleet; which having rested for some time in these Parts, after the raising of the Siege, in order to refit and revictual, after such a tedious Fatigue, a considerable time was spent: At last all things being in a readiness to Sail, it was resolv'd in a Council of War to Alarm the whole *Spanish* Coast, by attacking several of the Chief Places. Hereupon, after several Weeks Sail,  
the

the Fleet appeared before *Alicant*, which being a Place of no great Defence soon submitted; But the Castle, wherein Major General *Mahoni*, an *Irish* Man, in the Service of the Duke of *Anjou*, commanded, obstinately held out, till the *English* Admiral, unwilling to loose time, granted him honourable Terms. Here being now no Prospect of any great Opposition to be made, since the *French* Fleet were retired to their own Harbours, Sir *John Jennings*, with a Squadron of 12 Men of War, was order'd to proceed for *Lisbon*, there to revictual, and make the best of his Way for the *West Indies*; whilst Sir *John Leake* with the rest of the Fleet, having taken in fresh Provisions at *Altea*, directed his Courte towards *Ivica* and *Majorca*, two Islands situated in the *Mediterranean*, and after three Days Sail appearing before the former, found the Governor and Inhabitants so well inclined to the House of *Austria*, that two Deputies came on board the Fleet to make their Submission to his *Catholick* Majesty King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>. From hence the Fleet proceeded to *Minorca*, where the Vice-Roy with some few Forces made a Shew of defending themselves; whereupon 2 Bomb-Vessels being sent in, threw in 3 or 4 Shells, which produced that good Effect, that the Inhabitants obliged the Vice Roy and his Adherents to desire a Capitulation, which was granted to the following Effect.

That the whole Island, with all its Castles, should be surrendred to the Arms of his *Catholick* Majesty and his Allies in twelve Hours; and immediately after Signing of the Capitulation, the Field-Gate and Prince-Bastion should be deliver'd up to a Body of the Militia to be appointed for that purpose by the City of *Majorca*.

That the Vice-Roy, and all others that would, might retire with their Goods and Effects to any Ports of *France*, *Spain* or *Italy*, they should think fit, and should not be detained or molested upon the Account of any thing they might have done since the Death of King *Charles* the II<sup>d</sup>; But that  
none

none of the *French* that were among them should be allowed to carry away their Goods.

That such as should desire to retire immediately, should have Shipping provided for them.

That a Month's time should be allowed to such as could not then depart, and three Months to dispose of their Effects.

That the *French* in Garrison at Fort St. George might retire, and should be allowed so many of the Tartanes that brought them over, as were necessary to carry them back to some Port of *France*, with such Provisions as were requisite; but should leave behind them all their other Stores, Arms, Baggage and Ammunition.

That the City and Island should have their Rights and Privileges confirmed them in the manner they enjoyed the same at the Death of the late King *Charles* the II<sup>d</sup>.

That the Churches and Religious Houses should remain unmolested, and nothing should be touched of whatever might be deposited there by private Persons, provided the *French* enjoy no Benefit by this Article.

That the Bishop and Clergy should not be molested in their Persons, Goods or Functions; nor in their several Rights, Immunities and Privileges.

Besides this Capitulation, the Magistrates and other Principal Inhabitants of the Island being assembled in a General Council, deputed 4 of their Body to attend the Admiral, with whom a further Capitulation was agreed on.

That they should Proclaim King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> and open their Gates to the Admirals, without being plunder'd, or obliged to pay any Contribution.

That they should enjoy the same Privileges, Customs and Liberties as they did at the Death of King *Charles* the II<sup>d</sup>.

That the Clergy and University should likewise be maintained in the Possession of their Rights, Privileges and Immunities.

That



That no Money should be demanded of them for the Redemption of their Bells and Artillery.

That no Garrison should be put into the City, till they themselves should desire it; But as for the Forts without its Walls, his *Catholick* Majesty might put as many Troops into them as should be necessary for their Defence.

That any Inhabitant that desired it might remove within the time mentioned in the first Capitulation, except the *French*, who should be exempted from carrying away their Effects, as being liable to Confiscation.

That all Persons named by King *Charles* the II<sup>d</sup> should keep their Employments; but not those named by the late Government, except they obtain a new Grant from King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup>, or those authorized by his said Majesty, for the obtaining of which they were referred to the King.

Sir *John Leake* having thus reduced these two Islands to the Obedience of his *Catholick* Majesty King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> left a Garrison in the Castle of *Porto Pin*, and two Men of War to Transport the Vice-Roy and his Adherents. The 2<sup>d</sup>. of *September* he passed through the Straights, detached Sir *George Bing* with a Squadron for the Port of *Lisbon*, and with the rest of the Fleet, on the 17<sup>th</sup>. of *October* following, arrived safely at *St. Hellens*.

Notwithstanding this Summer's Service already perform'd by the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets, we ought not in this place to forget to acquaint the Reader, that the *French* Court being very much alarm'd all this Summer by an intended Descent from *England*; and at the great Preparations that were made for such an Enterprize, was obliged to raise the Militia in their respective Provinces for the Defence of their Coasts, insomuch that all *Europe* stood amazed, and wondred with various Conjectures where the Storm would fall, till at length the Forces for this Expedition, under the Command of the Earl of *Rivers*, on board the Fleet under the Command of Sir *Cloudsly Shovel*, having been embark'd nineteen Weeks,

Weeks, and during the greatest part of that time detain'd on the *English* Coast by contrary Winds, set Sail, and after tempestuous Weather, with little Loss, (occasioned chiefly by their long Embarkation,) arrived safely in the Port of *Lisbon*, to the inexpressible Joy of that Nation; from whence, after a suitable Refreshment, they Embarked again with an Intention of Sailing again for *Alicant*, according to the Desire of the King of *Spain*; But the Night before, his Excellency the Earl of *Rivers* receiving Orders from *England* to the contrary, held a Council of War, wherein it was resolv'd his Excellency should present a Memorial to the New King of *Portugal*, to acquaint him with the conditional Orders he had received; and accordingly on the 4<sup>th</sup> of *January*, the Earl had Audience of his Majesty, and deliver'd a Memorial containing the Conditions upon which he was order'd to Land, which are to the following Effect.

1<sup>st</sup>. That the King should give him positive Assurances that the *Portuguese* Troops in *Valencia* should be recruited to 19 Battalions, each 600 effective Men, and the Cavalry remounted; and that the said Recruits and other Necessaries, to enable those Troops to take the Field, should be immediately sent away.

2<sup>d</sup>. That the Subsidies paid by *England* and *Holland*, for the Pay of 13000 Men which they are obliged to maintain by the Treaty, may be remitted directly to *Valencia*, or wherever that Army is, in order that those Troops be punctually paid out of it, by the Orders of the Commanders in Chief of her Majesty's Forces.

3<sup>dly</sup>. That, if his *Portuguese* Majesty cannot provide Ships to Transport the said Recruits, his Excellency the Earl of *Rivers* will take care to send them a-board *English* Ships, his Majesty paying the Charges and finding Provisions, or paying for them.

4<sup>thly</sup>. That the late King having propos'd by his Envoy, and the Marquis de *Montandre* in *England*, to join 10000 Foot, and between 2 and 3000 Horse to the Troops under the Command of the Earl.

Earl of *Rivers* to march directly to *Madrid*, his Excellency desires a particular Assurance from his present Majesty that the same shall be performed; as also to know, what Measures are already taken for that Purpose; what Likelihood there is, that a Body of that Number shall be ready, and in a Condition to march at the time appointed, and in what manner, and in which way it is proposed they should march towards *Madrid*.

5thly. His Excellency declares that he has Orders to agree beforehand, and concert with the King all things relating to the Artillery, Baggage and Provisions, and expects that his Majesty shall furnish every thing for the Service, according to the Treaty relating to the first Forces that were sent from *England*; and that the Troops under his Command may be furnished with Provisions for themselves and Forage for their own Charge, and at the same Price as the King's Troops.

6thly. And as to the Point of Command, which was liable to so many sinister Interpretations his Excellency declares he will not be commanded by any body but by his Majesty alone.

And Lastly, That his Majesty would be pleased to let him have an Answer to all these Points in four Days.

This time being elapsed without any satisfactory Answer, a Council of War was called, wherein it was resolved the Fleet without further Orders should sail for the Straights, where we will leave them for a further and happy Expedition, and enquire how Affairs go in the Kingdom of *Valencia*. Here his Catholick Majesty's Army under the Command of their Excellencies the Marquess *des Minas* and the Earl of *Galloway*, being in Expectation of the Arrival of the Forces under the Earl of *Rivers* and his Catholick Majesty, having made the necessary Preparations, not only to secure but also to extend his Conquests, order'd the Count *de la Puebla*, a Lieutenant General of his Forces, with a strong Detachment, to march in quest of his Enemys, who, about this time were invading *Aragon*, burning and plundering



dering the Country in a most dreadful manner, The Count in a few Days came in sight of 8 Squadrons of *French* and *Spanish* Horse and Dragoons, with some Infantry under the Command of General *Pons*, drawn up in order of Battel, and very advantageously posted, whom he, after sustaining their first Fire, vigorously attacked Sword in hand, and charged them with that Vigour, that he broke their Right Wing, and after a Dispute of two Hours, entirely routed and pursued them so closely, that they could never rally, but ran away in great Confusion; their General, Monsieur *Pons*, receiving a Shot through both his Cheeks, had been taken Prisoner had not Brigadier *Craffon*, an *Irish* Man, rescued him, with the Loss of himself, and 15 Captains, 9 Lieutenants, a great many private Men, besides 3 Standards and several Colours. The Confederates lost but few Men and no Officers of Note. This Account wrought this good Effect throughout the whole Kingdom, that it revived the Loyalty of many that began to stagger, and highly encouraged the Party of the House of *Austria*. His *Catholick* Majesty therefore, to shew his Clemency to his rebellious Subjects that still persisted in their Obstinacy, Published the following Declaration.

**C**HARLES, by the Grace of God, King of *Spain*, and of the *Indies*, &c. It is very notorious to all *Europe*, with what Stedfastness the most August Emperor my Lord and Father of Glorious Memory, maintained to the last his Resolution not to suffer the Separating from the Crown of *Spain* any of the Jewels of which it is composed, at the Expence of the Blood of so many *Spaniards*. The same constant Maxim hath been pursued by the Invincible Lord the Emperor my Brother, with the Vigour which the Happy Successes of his Arms have manifested, in which I have concurred on my part, omitting neither Fatigues nor Diligence whereby I might Contribute to so glorious and important an End, exposing my self to the greatest Dangers; which being so well known, I shall not mention here.

Every

Every unbiaſſed and prudent Judge will plainly ſee that, altho' this Enterprize be truly advantageous to the Interests of our moſt Auguſt Houſe, no leſs Benefit will accrue thereby to the whole Monarchy of *Spain* in general, and every one of its Subjects in particular, whom we, the *Auſtrian* Kings, have always look'd upon more like our Children than Subjects, without making any Partial Diſtinction one from the other. On the Contrary, the Chief Aim of the *French* in their Negotiations (tho' cloathed with different Colours) has been to extirpate the *Spaniards*, and to bury in Oblivion the Memory of their Glorious Actions. *France* hath never ceaſed to endeavour with the utmoſt Care the adjusting a Peace by dividing this Monarchy, and at this time doth ſollicite it with more Earneſtneſs than ever, on the repeated ill Succeſſes which ſhe hath had, and the late Overthrows in the *Netherlands* and *Piemont*, by which ſhe loſt *Flanders* and the State of *Milan*. She fears that if it be not obtained before the opening of the next Campaign, the War will be carried into her own Country, together with thoſe unavoidable Calamities, under which Divine Juſtice hath brought her Ambition: But our Allies with great Conſtancy have always rejected theſe Propoſals, truly knowing the Poiſon that was hid in them, expecting the good Succeſs and Security of the Peace, from nothing but the happy Progreſſes of the War, and hoping that God will continue his Aſſiſtance, as we have experienced his Divine Aid in ſuch remarkable Victories obtained by their Glorious Arms; and that I may be put in Poſſeſſion of the Monarchy, and *France* obliged by Force to a due Performance of the Treaties which ſhall be made; Since Experience hath taught, that the Faith of Oaths is not ſufficient to bind her. At the ſame time the Subtilty of the *French*, perceiving they cannot deſtroy this Monarchy by Means of a Partition (which is not hearkned unto) endeavours to reduce it as low as they can by maintaining the War in *Spain*, ſo that this Kingdom having loſt its Strength and Power, may not, as formerly, obſtruct their Great Deſigns;  
for

for on this firm Land it is, that the Waves have always been broken, with which their Ambition has endeavour'd to drown the Liberties of *Europe*. To this end, how many false Suggestions and deceitful Reports have they spread abroad, as well of my being dead, as of my Religion, which no body can be ignorant of; By these scandalous Methods perverting the unwary *Spaniards*, and making them Instruments of the unhappy Ruin of their Countries. But still they are in Time to prevent so fatal a Blow, to their own Honour and Interest, and not to suffer History to be stained with so foul a Blot, to the Disgrace of themselves and their Posterity. It is therefore most just, that, while the *French* are endeavouring to tear this Monarchy in pieces by their Foreign Negotiations, and by keeping up the Rage of War in the Heart of it, the *Spaniards* appear in its Defence, and as not only Reasons of Policy, but even Natural Instinct directs them that they unite firmly together; whereby they will be enabled to shake off the heavy Yoke of the *French*, and to drive out of *Spain* these ancient and implacable Rivals of their Glory. The Motion of the *French* Troops to winter in *Castile*, in a Season so far advanced, leaving their convenient Quarters, is a plain Indication of their ill Designs; For, upon any Event their Intentions is to retire to *France* with the remaining Treasure of *Spain*, colouring their Marches with plausible Pretences, so that, when the *Spaniards* shall discover their ignominious Treatment by these Proceedings, there will be no Time left for their Relief.

This Danger being so great, it is not easie to believe that there should be a *Spaniard* who will not join his Endeavours in this Juncture, to disperse such deceitful Guetts, and to make them pay exemplary for their Villainy, in deceiving those that trusted in them, and deliver'd themselves into their Hands. It ought not to be forgotten what *France* practis'd with those of *Messina*, abandoning them entirely, and leaving them to beg for Protection in most of the Courts of *Europe*. The same she will do by the



*Spaniards* if they do not open their Eyes in Time to avoid it; nor will their Fortune be better than that of those unhappy People; for they ought not to expect that those who have endeavour'd their Ruin in *Spain* will afterwards treat them well in *France*, it being a greater Error to forsake the Endearments of a Natural Mother for the rough Treatment of a severe Step-mother. For, Nature will not change, it is unnecessary to remind the *Spaniards* of the Violences they have experienced from the Government of the *French* in this unhappy Time of the Duke of *Anjou's* Usurpation, since they are so visible, as well as the vain *Chimera's* the Enemy make use of to deceive them.

Every one must plainly see how the *French* would hide their corrupt Designs with the Veil of Religion; for, at the same time that they were procuring the Extirpation of the *Catholick* Religion in *Hungary* and *Transylvania*, and placing in those Dominions *Protestant* Princes, exciting and aiding those Rebels in a War, (which no body can deny) was grounded on the pure Motive of Religion. Who shall be so easy as to believe that Religion is their Motive in *Spain*, where their Pretences are so different? And, tho' at the same time they were carrying on their Negotiations at *Constantinople*, to stir up the Arms of the *Turks* against the Empire; yet there was found more Truth in those Infidels than in the *French*, who have not been able with all their Perswasions to procure a Breach, nor the violating the Oath made for the Security of the last Treaty. So few Years have past that our Christian Zeal cannot forget the happy Successes that attended the Glorious Arms of the Emperor, my Lord and Father (of Blessed Memory) penetrating into the *Ottoman* Dominions, so that there was good Grounds to hope we should have seen the most Glorious Standard of the Cross displayed on the Walls of *Constantinople*, there having been no such favourable Juncture to Christendom since the Foundation of the *Ottoman* Power as then occurred, for the reducing it to the lowest Ebb, had not *France*

so abruptly begun a War with his Imperial Majesty, upon Pretensions of the Dutchess of Orleans, not being able to frame any of his own even with the Help of his usual Equivocations. This Fact is so notorious, that no body, tho' very remote from publick Affairs, but must have heard it lamented as a Misfortune to *Christendom*, abhorring the Proceedings of the *French*, in a Case in which the Extension of our holy *Catholick* Faith was so deeply concerned, and comparing the Circumstances of such notorious Facts, (without calling to Mind many others more ancient and often repeated) it appears plainly who it is that studies and endeavours the Encrease of Religion, and who hath most earnestly endeavour'd its Prejudice, altho' the Reports that have been spread in *Castile* in Gazettes and Manifestoes, that I had given Publick Churches to the *English* and *Dutch* for the Exercise of their Religion, are unworthy of my Observation; yet this being a Point that so much wounds the Zeal of a *Catholick* Prince (for which I ought so highly to value my self, as Son of that most August House which hath been an Example to the World, in maintaining at all times the Purity of the *Catholick* Religion.) I am obliged to declare the Falsity of these Suggestions; for that in *Catalonia*, *Aragon* and *Valencia*, ever since my Arrival, the Divine Worship hath been observed with the same Reverence as was always practised in these Religious Countries, the Troops of my Allies observing to exact an Order and Military Discipline, that there never hath been any manner of Complaint of the least Irreverence towards the Church, or what is Sacred; and Placing at the Feet of *Jesus Christ* the Falsities which have been dispersed on this Subject, I protest, that if I thought there would happen through my means the least Detriment to our most holy *Catholick* Religion, to avoid it, I would not only Renounce the Dominion of the Crown of *Spain*, but of the whole Universe, valuing more the happy Name of a *Faithful* and *Beloved* Son of the Church, than all the Crowns of the World.

My Allies in this War neither have had, nor have any other End than to support with their Arms my just and clear Right to the Monarchy of *Spain*, and that *France* with her Ambitious Designs should not oppress the Liberties of *Europe*. This is their True Interest and Maxim, in which it appears to me they proceed with so much Purity and Faithfulness, that, as soon as ever it shall happen that a Peace is concluded, they will immediately withdraw all their Troops out of *Spain*.

These plain Demonstrations I have thought fit to represent to the *Spaniards*, moved to it by the great Love I have for them, that they may awaken out of the unhappy Lethargy in which they have hitherto lived; and if they do it without Delay, they will find in me the Grateful Reception which all my Subjects that have and do come over to me have experienced, as the *Spanish* Officers Civil and Military, who were in *Flanders* when those States were reduced to my Obedience, and under my Dominion. (I having commanded they should be maintained in the same Posts and Employments which at that time they enjoyed) as also many Officers, who repenting them of their Error in serving the Duke of *Anjou*, have returned to their Duty in my Troops, have not only found among them the Degrees and Command they had with the Enemy, but greater Advancements, which is notorious to all.

Every one may judge, what a powerful Army I shall draw together on the Arrival of the Troops I suddenly expect on board the Fleet of my Allies; and, if I meet with any Opposition in my March to my Court of *Madrid*, I shall be obliged to lead them thither, from whence will result to the Kingdom of *Castile*, that inevitable Ruin that attends the Fate of War, which my Compassion towards them inclines me to avoid; and this can be done by no other Means than that the *Spaniards* uniting to so glorious a Purpose, should break the Infamous Chain of their Liberties, expelling out of *Spain* their Common Enemy the *French*. And the Fleets of  
*England*



*England and Holland* passing up into *Italy* to support my good and faithful Subjects, whom the *French* Tyranny doth oppress in the Kingdom of *Naples* and *Sicily*, we shall not only obtain a sudden Recovery of the whole Body of the Monarchy, but transfer the Theater of War into *France*, that her Provinces may suffer those Calamities her Policy hath endeavour'd to continue in *Spain*, and that she may restore to this Monarchy all the unjust Usurpations she hath made upon it in the last Age, which I trust in God to effect; and, that in Order thereunto I shall have the Assistance of the *Spaniards* with that Zeal and Readiness, which are suitable to their Interest. But on the contrary, slighting my Paternal and Pious Advice, they shall continue obstinate, I shall be justified to God and the whole World; since there is nothing Omitted on my Part to make them truly sensible, and themselves will be the Cause of the general Destruction of the Country, and their own Ruin; So proportionable to the Mercy I now offer, will be the Wrath which they shall experience in my just Anger; and as I shall dispense Rewards, Honours and Favours to the Fidelity of those that have followed me, so I will Punish those who do not separate themselves from the contrary Party.

Given in *Valencia*,  
Dec. 22. 1706.

*I the KING.*

*By the Command of the King our Lord.*

De Henrique de Gunter.

And, that the World may judge of what different Measures the House of *Bourbon* took from those of the House of *Austria*, it will not be improper to insert here the two following Decrees, under the Name of *Philip* the V<sup>th</sup> King of *Spain*, &c. as also Monsieur *Chamillard's* Letter to the Duke of *Berwick*: The two first being publish'd much about the same time with the preceeding Declaration.

*The Decree of Philip the V<sup>th</sup> of Spain.*

THE pressing Occasions and Dangers of the Monarchy are so well known that 'tis not necessary to aggravate the Condition to which they have reduced the Religion, Liberty, and Honour of the Nation. Nothing is more evident than the Necessity of Forces, and the Means of maintaining and augmenting them: At the same time the Want of those Means is so notorious and deplorable, that nothing is harder to imagine, than the way of finding them out, and (without a general Ruin) putting them in execution by methods as remote as possible, from the hard Extremity of burthening the People more than they are already by Contributions ordinary, extraordinary, or contingent, occasioned by the present Conjuncture, their great Fidelity and Affection. Various Expedients have been proposed to me, which are; To reassume all that has been granted away for ever of the Patrimony and Demesnes of the Crown; particularly the Customs and other Royal Revenues; To make use of all the Plate in the Kingdom, paying for the present one half of the Value in ready Money, to the Proprietors; To deduct Two *per Cent.* out of the Interest paid by the Crown, and which has been formerly reduced from 5 to 3; To cause an exact Account to be taken of the clear Income of all Persons whatsoever. To Tax them 5 *per Cent.* for one or more Years; To call in and raise the value of the Money; And lastly, to require the Plate of all the Churches, leaving them only what is absolutely necessary to perform Divine Service with Decency; under Obligation to restore it again, with Interest for the time; and for that purpose to settle Funds beforehand. On these Propositions, and others that may be offered, the Council shall give me their Advice, after they have maturely considered on each, what is feasible, what is convenient, and what may be effectual and most speedy; with the best, shortest, and least rigorous manner of putting them in Execution; to the end I may take my Resolution thereupon.

*Madrid, Dec. 26. 1706.*

*The*

*The other Decree.*

THE Continuation of the War in so many Parts and Provinces of *Spain*, in which the Kingdom is engaged in Defence of the just Cause they pursue, to maintain the Religion, Liberty and Honour of the Nation, does in the present exhausted Condition of the Royal Treasury and Revenues, make it unavoidable to procure and put in Execution the Means of maintaining and augmenting Troops so necessary, without further burdening the People, which I look upon to be the last and most sensible Extremity; feeling in my Heart a Desire to ease them of those Contributions which over and above the ordinary Taxes are occasioned by the present Conjuncture, and which have so particularly and honourably distinguished their Fidelity, Zeal and Affection; it being just and equitable to employ my own Revenue before I make use of the Estates of others, and diminish the lawful Possessions of my Subjects. I have resolved from this time to reassume the Duties of Importation and Exportation, the Crown Lands, the Hundredths, Thousandths, Royal Services, Carriages, Passages, Tolls, Meetages, Ovens, Mountings, and generally all other Rights and Services which on any Account, Title or Motive whatever, have been alienated and granted away from the Crown by me or the Kings my Predecessors, in any Time, Circumstance or Occasion whatsoever. On Condition nevertheless, that this shall not at present extend further than for one Year only, to be computed from *Midsummer-day* last past, 1706. My Will therefore is, that within that time all the Proprietors and Persons concerned, exhibit and deliver in an Account of their Privileges, Grants, and all other Papers relating thereunto, in order to make out in Form their respective Claims and Titles by which they enjoy such Rights and Offices: Because my Royal Intention is, that all those who are possessed or have been duly possessed of them, shall be treated with Equity and Justice; which Claims shall be



examined and determined by such Ministers as I shall appoint to that end. The Council of the *Crusades* shall be required to execute with the utmost Punctuality and Exactness whatever is their part to do in this Matter; by putting forthwith into my Hands a clear and distinct Account of the Emoluments, Rights, Offices, and all other things that have been alienated from the Crown; to the End I may be fully informed of their true Value, and then deliberate touching other Proposals that have been laid before me, and on which I have suspended my Resolution, till I see whether the Funds arising this way will be sufficient for the present Occasion; that so I may avoid laying other Impositions on my Subjects.

*Done at Madrid,*  
Dec. 31. 1706.



*A Letter writ by Monsieur Chamillard, Secretary of State to the French King, to the Duke of Berwick, Marshal of France and Captain General of the French Forces in Castile; and Intercepted in Dec. 1706.*

*My Lord,*

HAVING laid before the King your Excellency's Letter of the 11th of November, his Majesty commands me to let you know how well satisfied he is with your Excellency's Good Conduct, which he will always keep fresh in his Memory, and to return the following Answer to the several Particulars you mention. First, The greater straits and Difficulties things are brought to, the more ought to be your Excellency's Vigilance: For, the ill Success of our Armies in *Flanders* and *Italy* hath obliged his Majesty to make Overtures of Peace, not very agreeable to the Honour and Interest of *France*: But the Obstinacy of the blinded Allies of the House of *Austria* makes them tenacious, and they will not listen to any thing but the entire Restitution of the pretended Rights of that House; and they lay hold of this Opportunity, to revenge themselves of what they

they call Injuries done them, to check the prosperity of this Crown, and to lessen its Power, endeavouring to hinder our continued Successes, which they look upon as so many Chains prepared for the Liberties of *Europe*. And thus they are become regardless of the Reasonableness of the Terms offered. What prejudice would it have been to *France* to have dismembered *Spain* and held the Ballance? But the Error committed in accepting the Crown of *Spain*, contrary to the Partition Treaty, by means of which we had been the Sole Arbitrators of *Europe* in Peace and War, hath given the Enemy another Opportunity. And now Experience sheweth, that His Majesty finds it impossible to stop the Rapidity of this Current: For nothing will content them less than the total Ruin of *France*. And altho' it hath been represented to them from the King, What if the House of *Austria* should again arrive to its former Greatness, which then threatened the Liberties of *Europe*, and which those Powers themselves were so industrious to suppress, yet do now with so much Blindness elevate; not considering that if *France* be brought low, who shall hold the Ballance? To which they reply, That they shall be always ready to join with the weakest, and bend their Force against the most powerful; and so put the Power into such a Ballance as shall maintain the Peace and Liberty of *Europe*: And therefore will not admit of any thing but the Ruin of *France* and *Spain*, by continuing the War, or that *Spain* be given up by a Treaty of Peace.

In the Battle of *Flanders* was lost a most flourishing Army and a plentiful Country full of People, which, with the great Contributions there, facilitated our Recruits; And what we have lost in this particular the Enemy have gained, and have thereby rendered themselves capable of continuing the War with less Charge to their Subjects, or at least to augment the Number of their Troops under the colours of a new Master, which will oblige *France* to greater Expences, and to encrease its Armies to defend it self, altho' 'tis almost impossible without totally depopulating the Country: And after all

we can expect no other than an unhappy War; our old Troops being wasted, and our Armies now composed of forced Levies; and as their Numbers encrease so will our Taxes lessen: Besides these cannot come in Competition with Veteran Troops, flush'd with the Glory of Conquest.

The Theatre of the War on that side will be in *Picardy*, which Province will be so embroiled, that it will not be able to help any thing toward the immense Charges of the Crown, which every day grow greater, and the means less, for want of Cultivating the Ground, Manufactures, and Trade; Men being obliged to leave their Houses and serve in the War.

The Consequences of the Battle in *Italy* are not less considerable: For there we have lost an Army, Garrisons, and Magazines, and it will be very difficult to Recruit and Pay an Army there; the Enemy having gained the flourishing State of *Milan*, and with it very large Contributions with which their Army will be punctually Paid; whereas before it cost the Emperor much Care and Application to subsist it: And the next Campaign they may carry the War into *Dauphine*, which will render that Province, as well as *Picardy*, incapable of contributing towards our immense Charges; and it is very natural to believe, that the Flames now covered with Ashes in the *Cevennois* will burst out a-new. These Considerations make it appear too plainly, that the Supporting of *Spain* may be the Ruin of *France*: And to prevent this, the King hath resolved to hearken to the hard and unsufferable Terms of Peace, submitting to the Times; and hoping a better Conjunction may offer hereafter for the renewing his Pretensions.

Whilst his Majesty's Ministers are in Treaty, it will be necessary to quit *Spain*; and that your Excellency use all Politick Artifices upon this Occasion: So that the Country may remain ruined, and not be in a Condition for many Years to think of any thing more, than to repair its own Losses, and be incapable of defending it self alone; To which end  
your



your Excellency must concert and be assisting with those that depend on *France*; So, as, that all the several Orders which compose the Politick Body of that Monarchy may be brought into Disorder, and to spend their time in modelling their Affairs. Your Excellency will be pleased to temporize with the Heads of the Religious Orders, feeding them with hopes of Preferment to Ecclesiastical Dignities; so that they, buoy'd up with these Thoughts, may urge from the Pulpit and Confessionaries, that this is a War of Religion; and thus frighten inconsiderate People, whose Religious Dispositions will incline them to think it a lesser evil to abandon their Houses, Estates, and the care of their Families, out of their zeal for Religion. And that these Ecclesiastical Ministers may apply themselves with greater Efficacy, they must be engag'd by secret Gifts and the hopes of the highest Dignities in their several Orders, and of other Preferments to such as are Qualified: For, by experience we find, that Apocryphal Papers strengthen our Title and our Interest, by publishing our good Successes, and the Extortions of the Allies in the Countries which they Conquer. Your Excellency must order the continuance of this Zeal; for that some out of their Affection, others to shew their Parts, some to make an Interest at Court, some for other Ends, will be engag'd to publish such Papers as your Excellency shall command; and such Bishops as your Excellency knows to be engag'd by Affection, or otherwise, in our Interest must not be left discouraged, but live in hopes of being made Cardinals; and therefore they and your Dependents must vehemently press the specious pretence of Religion, which is so mixed with the Interest of State: And these must use the same Methods with the Prelates of the several Religious Orders, with all the inferior Ecclesiasticks depending on them; this will affect the ignorant Nobility and blind People, who are much the greater Number, and compose the Strength of the Kingdom, which must be ruined.

The

The President of *Castile* must instruct all the Magistracy in their several Stations and Countries in the foregoing Maxims, gaining the Gentlemen of the best Quality with Promises, which must never be wanting; And to make a shew of reality, the President of *Castile* must be careful to employ some of them, which will make many more live in Expectation of being also employ'd: For, the preferring some at present, will give greater Life to the Hopes of the rest: But where you find any who by the Clearness of their Judgment, or their Experience in Businets, shall discern any thing of this Management or talk of it, the Magistrates must Imprison them, Seize their Papers, and Confiscate their Estates; taking occasion to Discourse of the reason of their Imprisonment, and that it is very just, even tho' their nearest Relations and best Friends should sollicite their Liberty; and it must be alledged, there were already such Proofs as amounted to a Conviction before the Prisoner was Apprehended. If any Person of a considerable Estate shall be Seized for the abovesaid Reasons, he must be sent to *France*, where he shall not be denied necessities. This Method must be vigorously pursued; for the Truth introduceth it self as the Light in every Crevice, and the Discourses of some may awaken others. The King's Affairs require more Obedience than Discretion; besides, the Imprisoning of some will be a Terror to others; the Confiscation of their Estates will help much towards the great Expences in which *France* is engaged on every side. Your Excellency must send to this Kingdom all the Effects you can possibly, upon different Pretences, some to Recruit Troops, others to buy Cloths for Soldiers, undervaluing those made in *Spain*, as well in regard of their Quality as their Price. The Militia is another considerable part of their State, and now more than ever, and therefore must be paid as punctually as the Soldiers, which will engage them not to Desert; and they should be treated as Men of the same Nation and Religion, and allowed all kind of Liberty, as well in their  
Winter.

Winter-Quarters as in those Places or Countries which adhere to the King, as in those which have declared for the Enemy, when they shall take them. The Officers must be cherished and paid as far as is possible, that they may be contented: But as it is not Interest alone for which they serve, but Honour, and the Hopes of greater Posts and Preferments, there must for this reason be made out of those who are well affected, a good Number of Brigadiers, Major Generals, Lieutenant Generals, and Officers of other Degrees; For, that others seeing these run or rather fly into Preferments, will hope to be as happy. And, tho' the Promotion of so many Officers will render it impossible to find a sufficient Fund in the whole World to pay them punctually, this will be remedied by permitting them to get what they can in their Quarters, and otherwise, for their Subsistence: For, this proud Nation will be better satisfied with the Honour of their Employments than with Money; besides, the Sobriety with which they are bred will not make them think the worse of such a Multitude of Officers: The Consequence will be, that when *Spain* must be left, there will remain so great a Number of Officers of all Ranks, that it will be impossible to employ them all; and when a regular Government reforms or disbands them, there will be so many Complainers as there shall be Persons dispossest'd of what they thought their just Right and this will occasion a great many to remain firm to the King's Interest, in whom his Majesty may always confide. Such other Artifices as may be proper are also to be used towards these Persons who shall be removed from their Employments.

Another Part of the State is Trade and Commerce, by means of which Riches are brought into a Kingdom; and this is already sufficiently ruined by the continual Navigation of our Ships from the Ports of *France*, with Manufactures from the first hand at low Rates, and underselling the *Spaniards* in the *West Indies*, who cannot sell so cheap without losing a Part of their Principal: Besides, the  
Vice-



Vice Roys and Governors connive at, and tolerate our Merchants to please the Court, and this in many things which they don't allow in those of their own Nation. The Privileges commanded to be given the *French* Merchants in buying of Wools in *Castile*, facilitates their being sent to this Kingdom, preterably to any other Kingdom, and the *Spaniards* find a great Conveniency in the Cheapness of our Manufactures.

And, for a Conclusion of all, Monsieur *du Cassé* hath Orders to bring the *Spanish* Flota to the Ports of *France*, where Reprizals will be made of all the Cargoes under Pretence of Satisfaction for the immense Charge the Crown hath been at to defend *Spain*.

It is necessary, that your Excellency give strict Orders to the Commissaries in the several Parts of *Spain*, to purchase all the wrought Plate, Gold and Jewels they can, altho' at something more than the real Value, which will be saved by the low Value of the Specie in which they shall be paid for; and for this Purpose Orders are given that our Coin shall be current in all *Castile*, whether shall be sent, what shall be new Coined of a course Alloy: These are the Measures taken to accomplish the Ruin of *Spain*, by putting the *Spaniards* upon quarrelling among themselves, and when they shall come to be undeceived, it will be no matter if the ancient Antipathy and Hatred of the two Nations be renewed.

Those who shall govern for the future must act as the Times will permit; In the mean time *Spain* will remain ruined, the Nobility and People dejected and brought low, and all the Degrees of that Monarchy confounded, particularly the Militia, by means of this infinite Number of new and unworthy Officers of all Ranks, the Commerce destroyed, and the Seed of Discord sowed among those who sided with either Party, as hath been seen on the like Occasion, not only in this Kingdom, but in *Naples*, *Castile* and *Portugal*.

Thus we shall draw the Substance out of *Spain*, since we are disappointed of making it a Province of *France*, and one of its Dependencies, with a Vice-Roy,

Roy, only with a higher Title ; and we shall reduce the *Spaniards* to so low a Condition, that they shall not be able to help themselves, nor obstruct our Designs in other Parts of *Europe* : This is what the King commands me to signify to your Excellency, I am always,

*My Lord,*

*Your Excellency's most, &c.*

CHAMILLIARD.

There being nothing more material about this time but some few petty Skirmishes in several Places, we will omit them for Brevity sake, as being unwilling to tire the Reader with every small Action, and return to the Confederate Fleet of *Great Britain* and *Holland*, which on the 8th of *February*, 1707. arrived before *Alicant*. Here his Excellency the Earl of *Rivers*, with the Forces under his Command, Land-  
ed ; and a Council of War being immediately called, Orders were given for the necessary Preparations for taking the Field without Loss of Time. The Arrival of so powerful a Succour for his *Catholic Majesty* put the Duke of *Anjou's* Party into a dreadful Consternation, insomuch that they immediately quitted *Elche*, and several other advantageous Posts, of which the Earl of *Rivers* immediately took Possession. Here we will leave the Earl of *Rivers* with the Forces under his Command, preparing for his speedy Conjunction (after having somewhat refresh'd his fatigued Troops,) with the Confederated Army under the Marquis de *Minas* and the Earl of *Galloway*, and the Grand Fleet making the best of their way back for *Lisbon*, and enquire how Affairs go in *Italy* ; where during the whole Winter the *Imperialists* demanded great Contributions, not only from many of the *Italian* Princes, for the several Fiefs of the Empire they are possessed of, but also from the Territories of the Ecclesiastical State, which obliged the Holy Father to hold several Congregations of State, wherein divers of their Eminencies proposed the making use of the Spiritual Thunder of the *Vatican* against the Sacrilegious Forces that should presume to invade

vade the Dominions of *St. Peter's Patrimony*, but the Holy Father, with the greatest Part of his Wise Council, looking upon this obsolete way of frightening Princes into a Dread of the Court of *Rome*, as too dangerous at a Conjunction when a Victorious Army, might have flung the Thunderbolt back upon their own Heads, and make *Rome* as sensible of its Weakness, as the Emperor *Charles V.* did in his Time; to try more gentle Means, sent the Abbot *Rivera* to Prince *Eugene*, with the following Letter for the Emperor.

*A Letter from the Pope to the Emperor.*

TO Our most Dear Son in Christ, *Joseph*, the Illustrious King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, Elected Emperor of the *Romans*; *Clement* the XI. Pope, Our most Dear Son in Christ, we Greet you Well. The News we received some Days since from *Ferrara*, of the unexpected Irruption of the *German Troops* into our Ecclesiastical Territories, did so disturb us, that we immediately sent for our beloved Son *Vincent Grimani*, Cardinal of the Holy *Roman Church*, and expostulated with him earnestly upon the Wrong offer'd to us and the Apostolical See, and enjoined him to use his best Officers with our beloved Son, the Noble Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, Commander in Chief of your Army in *Italy*, that we might be freed from the present Evils, and the yet greater which common Report made us apprehend of those Troops taking Winter-Quarters. We likewise sent our Apostolical Letters to Prince *Eugene* himself about this Affair, wherein we plainly express'd the great Concern of Mind, which such Attempts of *Catholick* Generals, in Contempt and Prejudice of the Church gave us; But instead of the Amendment we desir'd by Letters from Prince *Eugene*, we have received only empty fair Words and Professions of Services, and various Excuses, alledging some Necessity or Pretence rather of expelling your Majesty's Enemies: for, besides that there are no *French* Forces in our Territories, and that their Return into them cannot be easily



easily apprehended. What Necessity is there, or can be pretended for plundering other Mens Goods, doing hurt to the Innocent, giving Vexation to Friends, disturbing the Supreme and Pontifical Jurisdiction; In a Word, for committing Iniquity against God and the Church? Yet by repeated Expresses we are daily informed, that the Damages and Injuries your Troops do our Subjects are multiplied, and what is most intolerable, and till now unheard of, some of your Officers have proceeded in their Audaciousness so far, as not only imprudently to demand of our Legates of *Ferrara* and *Bologna*, Winter-Quarters and Monthly Contributions, for subsisting their Soldiers; but even actually to dare, and quarter entire Regiments on our Frontiers, to the Oppression and Ruin of the poor Inhabitants, who lately endured so many Calamities, just as if they were dealing with an open Enemy and a subdued People, not with a Prince their Friend, and a most Loving Father, as we are conscious, and as God the Searcher of Hearts knows we have been, and still are to your Majesty.

Wherefore, being minded to keep Silence no longer, nor deter the necessary Protection of our Subjects in Temporals, lest we should stand charged before God and Men, with basely Betraying the Ecclesiastical Liberty, we have Resolved forthwith to employ such Means for Redress, as the Power God has intrusted us with, has put into our Hands, and which in so Urgent a Case we cannot forbear exerting, without being chargeable with the heinous Crime of Neglecting our Duty. Far be it from us to let so base a Crime tully our Glory (which yet is not in us, for our Glory is nothing) but in the Lord we may and will glory. Truly our Help shall be in the Name of the Lord, who does not suffer those that trust in him to be Contounded; and with the same Confidence as with the Prophet, we will cry out, *The Lord is my Light and my Health, whom shall I fear: These trust in Chariots, and these in Horses, but we in the Name of the Lord.* But first we have determined to represent paternally, yet with the Liberty that becomes a Priest of God, however unworthy.

worthy. Our Complaints to your Majesty, whose eminent, approved, and innate Piety and Religion which your most Illustrious Ancestors transfused into you with your Blood, give us full Hope of your having a Regard to this *Holy See*.

And we exhort, and in the only Name of the Begotten Son of God, *Jesus Christ*, whose Vice-gerent we are on Earth, most earnestly intreat you not to allow the giving any Disturbance to the Ecclesiastical State, which is the Sacred Patrimony of *St. Peter*, the Prince of the Apostles, nor permit your Troops to violate the Rights and Immunities of the *Holy Roman Church*, which is not a Bond maid but Free; For, we are of Opinion that your Majesty's most Pious Mind must be averse to such wicked Actions of your Soldiers, and their more wicked Councils, which therefore you will hear with Indignation, and as Justice requires, will Redress. Who indeed would believe that ever your Majesty, who is the Chief Defender of the *Roman Church*, in which Title you Glory as much as in that of Emperor, should employ your Arms against that very *Roman Church*, in violently ravaging her Territories, and rising with hostile Hands the Subjects of the *Apostolical See*, who a few Years ago patiently underwent a most burthensome Tax to furnish very large Subsidies to your most *August House*, when labouring under the *Turkish War*. This, as your Majesty may clearly perceive, cannot be done without great Dishonour to your Illustrious Name, and Scandal to the whole *Catholick Church*, without Detriment and Hazard to your Empire, from the Vengeance of the Almighty; nor lastly, without a dreadful Load of Trouble to your own Conscience. We therefore hope, and assuredly promise our selves, that your Majesty being convinced of the Justice of the Cause we maintain, will immediately Redress these heavy and vexatious Grievances, and bend your Thoughts, not to the injuring, oppressing and afflicting the *Holy Church*, but rather to the supporting, cherishing, and by all manner of good Offices enlarging it, twill be the surest means to preserve, establish,

establish, and happily extend your Empire, if as formerly, the most holy Bishops admonished one of your Predecessors. You esteem your self to be so far a Son of your Holy Mother the Church, as make it your Principal Study to promote her Peace and Tranquility for a Christian Empire is better governed and augmented by taking Care of the Church, than by fighting in any Part of the World for its Temporal Security. Our most Dear Son, we do most affectionately give your Majesty our Apostolical Benediction.

*Rome, Jan. 4. 1707.*

How far this Letter, or any other Remonstrance made to his Imperial Majesty to remove his Troops out of his Holiness's Territories, influenced that Court, will best appear from the Consequence thereof, which was, that soon after Orders were sent from the Court of *Vienna* to quit the same; yet were not these Orders put in Execution, till a round Sum was agreed on, and paid for the same. The Garrison of *Modena* being close block'd up, and unable to hold out longer, surrender'd, and obtained the same Conditions as were allowed to the Duke of *Modena's* Troops when they surrendred. The Castle of *Casal*, being also obliged to submit to the Duke of *Savoy*, and that of *Tortona* in the *Milaneze* taken by Storm, and the whole Garrison put to the Sword, so that Prince Eugene of *Savoy* now seeing himself possessed of all the *Milaneze*, publish'd the following Placart.

*A Placart for owning King Charles the III<sup>d</sup>. as Sovereign of the Milaneze.*

SINCE it hath pleased the most Sovereign Providence of the most High to bless the Glorious Arms of his Imperial Majesty in *Italy*, by defeating and making the Enemy to fly, and to reduce this State again under the Power of his most Illustrious House: And his Imperial Majesty, the Superior Lord of this State, having appointed the very Illustrious



Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, Marquess of *Salutza*, Countess of *State*, President of the *Aulick* Council of *War*, Field-Marschal, Colonel of a Regiment of *Dragoons*, Knight of the *Illustrious* Order of the *Golden Fleece*, and Commander in General of the Armies of his Majesty King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> of *Spain*, his dearly beloved Brother, ordering his said Highness, in the Name of the said King, to receive the usual Oath of Fidelity and Homage from his true Subjects; and he being willing to put the most honourable Commands of his *Imperial* Majesty (whom God preserve) immediately in Execution; his Highness orders and Commands by Virtue of this present Edict, all Towns, Judicatories, and Communities of this State to Proclaim and Acknowledge for their Lord and Sovereign his above-mentioned Majesty, *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> King of *Spain* and Duke of *Milan*, (whom God preserve) his Royal Commands as their Lawful Sovereign to obey, and for the time to come to Issue all Orders in his Royal Name; and that they be in Readiness to take the incumbent Oaths to him before his Highness upon the Day that shall be appointed: And that no Man may have Reason to pretend Ignorance, he orders, that the same be Published in this City, and in all the other Parts of this Dutchy; and that it be affixed by the respective Courts in the usual Places of their Jurisdiction, with which Publication he Declares, that every Person shall hold themselves sufficiently warned; And he Orders each of the aforesaid Courts to send him an Account of their so having Published the same, directed to the under-written

*T. Puttusatus Sapontus.*

Given at Milan,  
12. of Jan. 1707.

*Sign'd,*

*EUGENE* of *Savoy*.

No

No sooner was this Decree published through the *Milaneze*, but the Inhabitants took an Oath of Fidelity to his *Catholick* Majesty King *Charles* the III<sup>d</sup> immediately after which all Acts passed in his Name; and the whole *Dutchy* thereupon agreed to pay a Subsidy of 22000 Livres a Day, for the Charges of the War.

About this time the Truce between the City and Cittadel of *Milan* expiring, the Governour of the Cittadel sent a Message to the Magistrates, That, unless they furnish'd him with such Necessaries as he wanted, he would fire upon the City. The Drummer who brought the Message was sent to Prince *Eugene*, who return'd the Governor for Answer, That he ought to apply himself to him if he had any Proposals to offer. The Governour at first made some Difficulty to own the Prince's Quality as Governour of the *Milaneze*; till at length some Commissioners on both sides were agreed on to manage the matter; But the Conferences proving ineffectual, Prince *Eugene* resolv'd to attack it in form, which being immediately put in Execution. with the utmost Vigour; the Garrison, notwithstanding its being reduced by Desertion to a much smaller Number than they were at first, made a most noble Defence; but in spite of all this they were reduced to such Straits, that a few Days must have determin'd their Fate, when an unexpected Relief deliver'd them from that Fear; This was the Treaty made betwixt the *Imperial* and *French* Generals, for the evacuating of all the Places remaining in the Possession of the two Crowns in *Lombardy*: For, at length the *French* finding themselves unable to subsist any longer in the *Mantuan* and *Cremonese*, renewed a Proposal they had made some time ago for the Evacuation of these Countries; whereupon, after several Conferences, the following Articles were agreed upon.

*Conditions offer'd for Evacuating Lombardy, and withdrawing the Troops of the Two Crowns into France : With the Conditions agreed upon.*

**Art.** **A**LL the Places possessed by the Troops of I. the Two Crowns shall be quitted and evacuated in the manner and time to be agreed, and on the following Conditions. *Agreed.*

II. All the Troops of the Two Crowns, of what Nation soever, Horse, Dragoons, Foot and Hussars, and generally all the Officers and others, that compose the Estates, Majors of the Places, &c shall march out with their Arms, Baggage and Equipages, Colours flying, with all the Honours of War, in the Condition they are now in ; it shall be in our choice to march in large or less Bodies, as is hereafter specified, for the Conveniency of the Troops, and they shall go by the nearest Way to *Suza*, without any Stop, Damage, or Hindrance offer'd to them or their Equipages ; nor shall the Terms to be agreed on in manner following, be infring'd under any Pretext whatever. *Agreed.*

III. The Garrison of *Sestola* shall remove to *Mirandola*, and the Enemy shall give a Passport for their being safely conducted thither. *That Garrison are already Prisoners of War.*

IV. The Garrison of *Final* shall march out the 26<sup>th</sup> of this present Month with 10 pieces of Canon for *Suza*, by the Rout, that shall be regulated ; and necessary Measures shall be taken for their Security and Subsistence to *Suza*.

No more than 4 Cannon are granted, *viz.* 2 of 12 Pound Ball, and 2 of 6. which in case of Difficulty to be carried by Land, shall be transported by Sea ; further, a General Officer and a Commissary of War shall be sent with that Garrison, to provide for their Security in the March, and for their Subsistence.

V. The Garrison of the Castle of *Milan* shall march out the 20<sup>th</sup> of this pretent Month for *Valenza*, where they shall join the Garrison of that Place, to march together directly to *Suza*. They shall



shall march strait to *Novara*, and join the rest at *Susa*; the Garrison of *Valenza* shall join that of *Cremona* if it comes that way: A general Suspension of Arms shall be published with all Speed, in Consequence of which the Garrison shall give Hostages. *Agreed.*

VI. The Garrison of *Mirandola* shall march out the 29<sup>th</sup> Instant, for *Gualtieri*, to join that of *Mantua* the Day it passes by there. *Agreed.*

VII. The Garrison of *Mantua* shall march out the 1<sup>st</sup> of *April* to pass the *Po*, at *Borgo Forte*, the next Day over a Bridge we will cause to be made, and take the Rout that shall be agreed on till they come even with the Bridge of *Cremona*. *Agreed.*

VIII. The Garrison of *Sabionetta* shall march out the 1<sup>st</sup> of *April*, and join that of *Cremona*, by the Routs and Quarters that shall be regulated. *Agreed.*

IX. The Garrison of *Cremona* shall pass the *Po*, over the Bridge at *Cremona*. *Agreed.*

X. All the said Garrisons of *Mirandola*, *Mantua*, *Sabionetta*, and *Cremona*, shall join at the End of the Bridge of *Cremona*, to march altogether through the Country of *Piacenza*, the *Milaneze*, and the Territories of his Royal Highness of *Savoy*, directly to *Susa*, by such Rout and Quarters as shall be regulated. *Agreed.*

XI. Each Garrison shall take with it 10 Pieces of Cannon, with such Carriages and other Furniture as belong to Artillery and Ammunition for 100 Discharges for each Piece; every Soldier either of Foot or Horse shall carry with him Powder and Ball for 20 Shots.

Ten Pieces are allowed for all the Places, without including those granted for *Final*; and the place from whence they shall be taken shall be plainly agreed, that is to say, 4 of 12 Pound Ball, 2 of 6, and 4 of 3, with 50 Charges for each.

XII. In case the Governors of Places would add something to the present Articles relating to their own Concerns, or to the Concerns of those that compose their Garrisons, they shall be allowed what cannot be known till Orders are sent them to execute the Evacuation.

If the Governors of Places have something to add to the said Articles, it shall be settled with them according to Justice.

XIII. No Deserter, of whatever Nation he be, shall be taken or deliver'd up.

The Deserters shall be allowed to return to their Regiment; but if they will not, they shall not be taken by force.

XIV. No Officer, Soldier, or other Person, of what Character soever, of the Enemy, shall come among the Troops of the Two Crowns, to inviegle the Foot Soldiers, Horse, or Dragoons. *Agreed.*

XV. Waggon's necessary shall be furnish'd *Gratis*, as well by the Places whence the Garrisons shall march out, as all along in their March to *Susa*, as many as shall be requisite for carrying the Effects belonging to the King, the Sick or Wounded, and the Baggage of the Troops and the General Officers.

Three Waggon's shall be allowed to each Battalion, and 3 to every Regiment of Horse; the rest of the Waggon's the Enemy shall be obliged to hire, the General Officers excepted, to whom they shall be allowed *Gratâ*.

XVI. It shall be permitted us to leave on our part Two Commissaries of War in the Places of the *Milaneze* or *Piemont*, at our Choice, as well to take care of the Sick and Wounded that shall be left in the Places, who shall be allowed to go by certain Routs to *France*, when they are cured, on the same Foot as shall be regulated for the Troops; as to settle all Accounts and Affairs that shall not be made up, either in *Lombardy* or *Piemont*; but when the same are finished, the Commissaries, Treasurers, Clerks, and others, remaining in *Pavia*, *Alexandria*, *Casal* and *Turin*, to settle Debts and assist the Prisoners, shall have Leave to go to *France*, on their delivering to the said Two Commissaries, who shall be Nominated by the Prince of *Vaudemont*, stated Accompts of such Matters as they were intrusted with. *Agreed*, With this *Proviso*, That the Ammunition and Military Furniture be not reckoned among the Effects of the Two Crowns. 'Tis plain indeed, that Stores of War are not mention'd in this Article; but this exception is made to prevent any Misunderstanding.

XVII. The

XVII. The Enemy, and the Country in which we have made War, shall not recover any thing for the Waggon furnished to us in extraordinary Marches, the Lots of Oxen in Countries, or for whatever Hay, Straw or Wood has been furnished for the Troops in their Marches, during the time we have been in Possession of the Country. *Agreed.*

XVIII. That it shall be allowed to remove the Hospitals of the Places, and enlarge them on the *Po*, without waiting for the Departure of the Troops; in which case, Passports shall be granted as well for the Boats, the Sick, the Wounded, the Utensils, as for the Commissaries and Clerks who shall be appointed to see them carried to *Chivas*, where Waggon shall be furnished for carrying them all to *Susa*; and if there shall be any necessity for leaving any such Men or Effects in some Place of the *Milaneze* or of *Piemont*, they shall be receiv'd: It being to be understood howsoever, that the King shall be at the Expence of subsisting them. *Agreed.*

XIX. Besides the Pieces of Artillery which every Garrison may take with it, it shall be allowed to carry away the Train of Field-Pieces which consists of 30 Cannon of different Sizes, and 5 Mortars, with the Ammunition.

As for the Cannon of the Places, 'tis answer'd in the 11th Article. As for the Train of Field-Pieces, 24 Pieces are granted, but no Mortars, and 50 Charges for each Piece.

XX. The Waggon necessary for the Service of the said Artillery shall be furnished *Gratis* by the Enemy, if need be. Besides, the Oxen necessary for drawing the Cannon, 30 Waggon for the Artillery shall be allowed *Gratis*: If more be wanted the Enemy shall pay for them. *Agreed.*

XXI. All the Officers of the Artillery and all that serve in the Train shall March to *Susa* with the said Artillery on the same Conditions as the Troops. *Agreed.*

XXII. During 3 Months, to begin from the Day on which the Treaty shall be signed, it shall be permitted us to withdraw all the Provisions and Ammunitions of War that are in the Places, and the other Effects belonging to the Two Crowns, to carry



ry them to *Genoa*, *Venice*, or *Suza*, by Water or by Land, with necessary Passports for their Security; We paying the Carriage of Waggon or Boats which shall be furnish'd us, with Liberty however to treat and agree in the Places, either with the Emperor's Commissaries, or with private Persons or *Jews* that will buy them.

As for the Provisions belonging to the Enemy, they shall be allowed to sell them, it being impossible to furnish Carriage for them; they shall be permitted likewise to leave Commissaries for three Months to sell and even their Accompts of the said Effects. The Ammunition shall be left in the place, except what is allowed for the Train of Field-Pieces and the Cannon granted to the Garrisons, and what is agreed to be distributed to the Troops.

XXIII. The Intendants, Commissaries of War, Generals of the Provisions, Directors of the Hospitals, and of the Posts, Engineers, Treasurers, and generally all Persons of Employment, of which the Intendant shall deliver a List, shall march with the Troops, or separately, being furnished with Passports for their getting safe to *Suza*. *Agreed.*

XXIV. The Galleots shall be sent to *Venice*, to be made Use of as shall be thought fit: The Officers and Companies of the said Galleots shall follow the Troops on the same Conditions specified above for the Troops and Officers. *Agreed.*

XXV. All Prisoners of War taken in *Italy*, of what Quality or Nation soever they be, shall be restored to us *bona fide*, and shall follow the Troops; we obliging our selves to deliver within one Month's time all those that are in *France*, and not at Hand to be deliver'd up on the Spot.

The *French* Prisoners that are mark'd in a List separately Sign'd, and actually in the Hands of the *Imperialists* shall be deliver'd up as well as some others that are detain'd in *Roveredo*, *L'Abadia*, and by the Body under General *Wetzell*. As for the *Spaniards*, *Italians*, *Swiss* and *Grisons*, they shall be deliver'd up likewise, from a Colonel downwards, except those that are minded to take on in the Service of the *Emperor*, or of his

his Royal Highness, or to quit all Military Service: In Exchange we shall be content for the *Imperialists* that are Prisoners, with what is offered in the Article, that is to say, from a Colonel downwards.

XXVI. All the *Swiss* that have been taken Prisoners, and that are in the State of *Milan* or in their own Country, shall be declared free.

Those of them that have not determined what Course to take, are understood to be comprehended in the Article about Prisoners.

XXVII. Bread, Forage and Lodging shall be furnished *Gratis* by the Enemy to all the abovesaid Troops, Horse and Foot, and to the Retinues of the General Officers of the Troops, Provisions, and Artillery in all Places through which they pass, of which an Account shall be given by the Intendant; and the Troops shall rest 1 Day in 4, and march but 10 *Italian* Miles a Day.

Bread and Oats, or other Corn for the Horses cannot be given *Gratis*, when the Enemy pretend to make their own Profit of the Magazines that are in the Places: So they must either pay for what shall be furnish'd them, or deliver out a certain Quantity of Meal and Corn, which shall be proportioned to them again daily. To the Frontiers of *Piemont* they shall have Hay *Gratis*; and where there is none, the Enemy must be content with Straw, or such other kind of Forrage as can be had. Their Marching 10 *Italian* Miles a Day, and resting every 4<sup>th</sup> Day, is likewise *Agreed* to.

XXVIII. The Prince and Princess of *Vaudemont*, and all the General Officers, of what Nation soever, shall go with the Troops or separately, as they shall choose, directly to *Suza* by the shortest Road, with all their Coaches, Chaises, Equipages, Retinues, and Domestick Servants: When they have resolved how to go, they shall be furnished with Passports and Guards, necessary for their Security; and with Lodging and Forage granted to the Prince and Princess of *Vaudemont*, and the General Officers, Retinues and  
Equi-

Equipages; and their Word is relied on, that they will demand no more than they shall necessarily want. *Agreed.*

XXIX. No Officer, Soldier, Servant, or other Person, shall be detained for Debt; because Commissaries are offer'd to be left, to clear the said Debts with all Equity. *Agreed.*

XXX. As for the Debts the Prince of *Vaudemont* may owe in *Milan* and the *Milaneze*, he will satisfy them, by giving valuable Security for Payment within 6 Months, provided all his Moveables and Effects that have been seized, be restored, and that his Servants be permitted to pack up the said Moveables and Effects, and send them with Passports to *Genoa* or *Susa* by Carriage, which shall be furnished on their paying for it. M. *Carlos Simple* and *La Gorge*, two of his Servants, or any other whom he shall send to make Enquiry after the Moveables and Goods belonging to him, and which may have been taken by private Persons in the Disorder wherein he left his House, shall be allowed to use their best Diligence in such a Search; and in that case, Prince *Eugene* is desired to assist them with his Authority and Orders.

No difficulty is made of causing the Prince of *Vaudemont's* Moveables to be restored to him, provided, his Creditors have Security and Satisfaction given them, and Prince *Eugene* consents to interpose his Authority, that the whole may be adjusted with Equity and Justice.

XXXI. The same thing shall be granted with regard to all Moveables and Effects belonging to the Domestick Servants of the Prince of *Vaudemont* that shall be found in *Milan* or the *Milaneze*, and they shall be allowed 3 Months to remove them to *Genoa* or *Susa*; to which End the said Domesticks shall send their Valets to go thither themselves to search for the said Moveables and Goods, Household-Furniture or Cloaths, and they shall be furnished with Passports for 3 Months, as well for going to *Milan*, as for sending their Effects to *Genoa* or *Susa*.

*Agreed*, except what was taken or made away at first.

XXXII. All General Officers and others, of what Nation soever, who left any Baggage in the Towns

of



of *Piedmont* or the *Milaneze*, shall be allowed likewise to send them to *Genoa* or *Susa*, with Passports, which shall be granted them on Demand. *Agreed*,

Except what was Confiscated or made away at first.

XXXIII. Care shall be taken for the Subsistence and Security of the Troops, and all the Equipage, in their March to *Susa*.

Care shall be taken for Security in their March; as for their Subsistence, it has been answered in the other preceeding Articles.

XXXIV. The Prince of *Vaudmont* demands of the State of *Milan* the Payment of 50000 Crowns arising to him from his Stipends as Governor General of the *Milaneze*, and due to him in the Month of *September*, 1706, before the Enemy enter'd that State.

'Tis *Agreed* that the Accompts of the Prince of *Vaudmont*'s ordinary and extraordinary Salaries, as Governor of the *Milaneze*, shall be stated to the Time expressed in the Article; and in case any Arrears be due to him, Prince *Eugene* will procure him Satisfaction from the State of *Milan*.

XXXV. The State of *Milan* shall pay to the Undertakers who have furnish'd Artillery, Bread, Ammunition, Forage, Corn, and other things, what is due to them in the manner stipulated in the Assignments given them by the Magistrates and the State of *Milan*.

This is a Matter in which the State of *Milan* and the Magistracy are concerned and shall be decided according to Justice; the Enemy having no longer any thing to do with it.

XXXVI. A Passport shall be given to *M D. Jean de Herrera*, Great Chancellor, who is at *Bologna*, to join the Troops with his Equipage, and to march with them or separately, as he shall think fit, directly to *Susa* or *Genoa*, by the shortest Way; he shall likewise be allowed to withdraw the Effects he may have left in *Milan* or the *Milaneze*.

*Agreed*, as to his Effects, on the same foot with what is said to the preceeding Points.

XXXVII. In delivering up the *Modeneze*, it shall be permitted us to oblige the Consult of *Modena* to give an Account of what is due to the King, to the  
Day

Day of the Evacuation of the Cittadel of *Modena*, from the Farms of *Modena*; and from the Notes made payable at the End of *September* last, by the said Consult, for the Sum of 22000 Livres; that is to say, 12000 to M. de *Chemerault*, 6000 to the Chevalier de *Luxemburg*, and 4000 to M. d' *Esclanvilliers*.

The Cittadel of *Modena* having capitulated, this Article is referred to that Capitulation.

XXXVIII. All Officers, Soldiers, and other Persons, of whatever Nation, Character or Profession; as also their Families, shall be entirely at their Liberty to follow the Troops, or to continue in *Italy* in their Employments or Trades, with Freedom to carry with them their Effects, or to sell them within three Months; nor shall any who have serv'd the two Crowns in any Quality whatever, or adhered to them, be molested in any Manner on any Pretence.

*Agreed, Except that those who will stay after three Months shall have need of a new Permission.*

XXXIX. The Generals and other Officers, and other Persons that are in the Service of the two Crowns, shall enjoy the Estates they have in the *Milaneze*, the *Montferat*, the *Modeneze*, and the *Mantuan*; or shall have Liberty for a whole Year to dispose of them by Sale or otherwise.

*Agreed, That they shall have 6 Months time to take what Course they shall think best.*

XL. That Part of the *Monferat* which belongs to the Duke of *Mantua* shall be restored to him, or as an Equivalent for it, *Cremona* and the *Cremoneze*, with the same Neutrality in which he shall be left possessed of *Mantua* and his Dominions, in which are included the Territories of *Guaftalla* and *Bozolo*; and he shall be at Liberty to put what Neutral Garrison he pleases into *Mantua* and *Cremona*, when the Troops of the two Crowns shall march out of them.

*Refused in every Particular: 'Tis promised however, that the Privileges of the Inhabitants of Mantua, and the Jews living in it, shall be maintained.*

XLI. *Mirandola* and its Territories shall likewise be restored to the Duke of *Mirandola*. *Answered by the preceding Article.*

XLII.

XLII. All the Boats and Materials necessary for making Bridges over the Rivers which the Troops are to pass in their March to *Susa*, shall be made and furnished at the Charge of the Enemy, who shall give Orders to that Purpose; as also for the sending down of Boats forthwith for finishing the Bridge of *Cremona*.

XLIII. Hostages shall be given on both Sides, till the present Treaty be entirely executed, of which his Royal Highness of *Savoy*, and Prince *Eugene* shall be Guarantees in its full Extent.

*Agreed for two Officers to be Hostages, viz. a Major General, with a Colonel or Brigadier, and to the Guarantee.*

Done at *Milan*,  
March 13. 1707.

Sign'd,

*St. Pater,*  
*Count de Schlick,*

*La Favellerie,*  
*Count Daun.*

His Royal Highness, the Duke of *Savoy*, being Guarantee of the above-mentioned Treaty, ratified the same in the following manner.

VICTOR AMADEUS the II<sup>d</sup>. by the Grace of God,  
*Duke of Savoy, Prince of Piemont, King of Cyprus,*  
*&c. Supreme General Commander of his Imperial*  
*Majesty's Armies in Italy.*

HAVING perused the Articles of the above-mentioned Treaty, We have Approved, Ratified and Confirmed; and by these Presents do Approve, Ratifie and Confirm them, according to their Form and Tenor, promising on the Faith and Word of a Prince, to observe and cause them to be observed inviolably, without infringing them or permitting them to be infringed, directly or indirectly. In Witness whereof We have Signed these Presents with our Hand, and caused our Privy Seal to be put to them.

Done at *Turin*,  
March 16. 1707.

Sign'd,

VICTOR AMADEUS.  
Pur-



Pursuant to this Treaty for the Evacuation of *Lombardy*, the Garrison of the Castle of *Milan* march'd out the 20th of *March*, to the Number of between 7 and 800, with all the Marks of Honour; the Garrisons of *Mantua*, *Mirandola*, *Salvonetta*, *Cremona*, &c. in few Days after directing their March to *Suza*, through the Countries of *Parma*, *Placentia* and *Piedmont*; whereupon the Inhabitants, both of the *Milaneze*, and generally all the evacuated Places in *Italy*, made great Rejoycings for the Change of their Masters.

The Duke of *Savoy's* steady Resolution through the whole Course of this War, having purchated him Eternal Renown through the whole World, was a main Instrument of the Success of his Imperial Majesty's Arms in *Italy*. The Emperor therefore, to testify his Acknowledgment of that Duke's Service, and the Good he did to the Common Cause in general by his Glorious Conduct, granted him a considerable Part of the *Milaneze*, as may appear by the following Decree.

JOSEPH, by the Grace of God, King of the Romans, Emperor, &c.

THE Sacrifice his Royal Highness of *Savoy* has made, both of his Person and Dominions, for the Illustrious House of *Austria*, in preferring to all other Considerations the good of the Common-Cause, and the Re-establishment of the Tranquility of *Italy*, obliged the late Emperor *Leopold* the I. of Glorious Memory, to yield unto him, by and with the Consent of his Catholick Majesty King *Charles* the III. the Towns of *Valenza* and *Alexandria*, with that whole Province; as also that of *Camellino* and the Valley of *Sesia*, with the Territories, Castles, Towns, Boroughs, Lordships, Revenues thereunto belonging, to Hold and Enjoy the same, in the same manner as they were enjoyed by the preceding Kings of *Spain*, under the Emperor and the Empire. The Consideration afore said, and the great Advantages the August House of *Austria*, and the Common Cause have receiv'd

received from the same adherence of his Royal Highness to their Interest, have likewise induced his present *Imperial Majesty* to give to his Highness the full and actual Possession of the entire Property to the Town and Provinces, yielding unto him by Virtue of the Treaty concluded with the late *Emperor*, and Ratified by his Majesty King *Charles III.* Therefore his *Imperial Majesty* Commands all the Towns, Boroughs, Commonalties, Feudatories, Vassals and other Subjects of the Towns and Boroughs yielded unto his Royal Highness, to acknowledge him as their Lawful Lord and Sovereign, in the same manner as they own'd heretofore the Kings of *Spain*, and to take unto him the usual Oath of Fidelity. His *Imperial Majesty* has expressly commanded his Highness Prince *Eugene of Savoy*, to signify his Intention and Orders to the said Towns and their Inhabitants, that they may obey the same without any Difficulty. His *Imperial Majesty* Commands also, that all be Executed in a due Form, and that immediately after Commissaries on both sides be appointed to settle whatever shall appear Necessary to be done for the Preservation of the Rights and Prerogatives on both sides, and those that shall remain to this State.

Signed, *Eugene of Savoy*;

Given at *Milan*, March 3. 1707.

His Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, having received this Decree, immediately appointed the Marquis of *Constanza* to take Possession of the *Alexandrino*, who thereupon made a Magnificent Entry into that City, and Published the following Decree.

*Victor Amadeus II. By the Grace of God, Duke of Savoy, Prince of Piedmont, King of Cyprus, &c. Count of Alexandria, Lord of Lumellino, and of the Valley of Sesia.*

**HIS** *Imperial Majesty*, having been pleased to transfer, and yield unto us the actual Possession and entire Dominions of the Town, Lands, &c. Places of the Provinces and Districts of *Alexandria*, *Lumellino*, and the Valley of *Sesia*, in Prosecution of the Treaty agreed with

the late *Emperor*, his Father of ever Glorious Memory, and ratified by his Catholick Majesty *Charles III.* King of *Spain*. We have therefore Commanded, and Command all Towns, Districts, and Places of the aforesaid Province, and all the Burghers, Natives, and Inhabitants, Vassals, Persons of noble Descent, or otherwise, Commoners, and generally all the People of the same, of what State or Sex, or Condition soever, and of what Dignity soever, none excepted, to take as Vassals or Subjects, the proper and respective Oath of Fidelity to us, as to their Sovereign and Lord, in the Presence of the Governour, whom we shall appoint over the said Provinces, or of those, who shall be Commissioned by him, and from henceforward, to acknowledge and pay due Observance to our Officers, Civil and Military, such as from time to time shall be Empowered by our Authority; to this End, we Command this Order and Manifesto to be Published in the usual Manner, in the aforesaid Towns, Territories and Places, and that the same Credit be given to the Copies of it, printed by our Printer *Valetta*, as to the Original it self, this is our Intention,

Turin, March 26. 1707.



V. Amadeo.  
V. Bellegarde.  
V. Gropello.

Registred, Comoto de St. Thomas.

The Duke of *Savoy*, thus put into Possession of the Territories granted him by way of Reward for the Losses sustained, on Account of his firm Adherence to the Confederacy, spent the Winter in making vast Preparations for the Invasion of *France*, in Conjunction with the *Imperialists*, which put all *Europe* under an Expectation of something of vast Consequence to be perform'd on that side, (where *France* lies most open) for the Benefit of the Common Cause; the Event whereof, with some other remarkable Matters, is intended to be the Subject of the second Part of this Treatise.

F I N I S.



g  
h  
i  
j  
k  
l  
m  
n  
o  
p  
q  
r  
s  
t  
u  
v  
w  
x  
y  
z  
aa  
ab  
ac  
ad  
ae  
af  
ag  
ah  
ai  
aj  
ak  
al  
am  
an  
ao  
ap  
aq  
ar  
as  
at  
au  
av  
aw  
ax  
ay  
az  
ba  
bb  
bc  
bd  
be  
bf  
bg  
bh  
bi  
bj  
bk  
bl  
bm  
bn  
bo  
bp  
bq  
br  
bs  
bt  
bu  
bv  
bw  
bx  
by  
bz  
ca  
cb  
cc  
cd  
ce  
cf  
cg  
ch  
ci  
cj  
ck  
cl  
cm  
cn  
co  
cp  
cq  
cr  
cs  
ct  
cu  
cv  
cw  
cx  
cy  
cz  
da  
db  
dc  
dd  
de  
df  
dg  
dh  
di  
dj  
dk  
dl  
dm  
dn  
do  
dp  
dq  
dr  
ds  
dt  
du  
dv  
dw  
dx  
dy  
dz  
ea  
eb  
ec  
ed  
ee  
ef  
eg  
eh  
ei  
ej  
ek  
el  
em  
en  
eo  
ep  
eq  
er  
es  
et  
eu  
ev  
ew  
ex  
ey  
ez  
fa  
fb  
fc  
fd  
fe  
ff  
fg  
fh  
fi  
fj  
fk  
fl  
fm  
fn  
fo  
fp  
fq  
fr  
fs  
ft  
fu  
fv  
fw  
fx  
fy  
fz  
ga  
gb  
gc  
gd  
ge  
gf  
gg  
gh  
gi  
gj  
gk  
gl  
gm  
gn  
go  
gp  
gq  
gr  
gs  
gt  
gu  
gv  
gw  
gx  
gy  
gz  
ha  
hb  
hc  
hd  
he  
hf  
hg  
hh  
hi  
hj  
hk  
hl  
hm  
hn  
ho  
hp  
hq  
hr  
hs  
ht  
hu  
hv  
hw  
hx  
hy  
hz  
ia  
ib  
ic  
id  
ie  
if  
ig  
ih  
ii  
ij  
ik  
il  
im  
in  
io  
ip  
iq  
ir  
is  
it  
iu  
iv  
iw  
ix  
iy  
iz  
ja  
jb  
jc  
jd  
je  
jf  
jg  
jh  
ji  
jj  
jk  
jl  
jm  
jn  
jo  
jp  
jq  
jr  
js  
jt  
ju  
jv  
jw  
jx  
jy  
jz  
ka  
kb  
kc  
kd  
ke  
kf  
kg  
kh  
ki  
kj  
kk  
kl  
km  
kn  
ko  
kp  
kq  
kr  
ks  
kt  
ku  
kv  
kw  
kx  
ky  
kz  
la  
lb  
lc  
ld  
le  
lf  
lg  
lh  
li  
lj  
lk  
ll  
lm  
ln  
lo  
lp  
lq  
lr  
ls  
lt  
lu  
lv  
lw  
lx  
ly  
lz  
ma  
mb  
mc  
md  
me  
mf  
mg  
mh  
mi  
mj  
mk  
ml  
mm  
mn  
mo  
mp  
mq  
mr  
ms  
mt  
mu  
mv  
mw  
mx  
my  
mz  
na  
nb  
nc  
nd  
ne  
nf  
ng  
nh  
ni  
nj  
nk  
nl  
nm  
nn  
no  
np  
nq  
nr  
ns  
nt  
nu  
nv  
nw  
nx  
ny  
nz  
oa  
ob  
oc  
od  
oe  
of  
og  
oh  
oi  
oj  
ok  
ol  
om  
on  
oo  
op  
oq  
or  
os  
ot  
ou  
ov  
ow  
ox  
oy  
oz  
pa  
pb  
pc  
pd  
pe  
pf  
pg  
ph  
pi  
pj  
pk  
pl  
pm  
pn  
po  
pp  
pq  
pr  
ps  
pt  
pu  
pv  
pw  
px  
py  
pz  
qa  
qb  
qc  
qd  
qe  
qf  
qg  
qh  
qi  
qj  
qk  
ql  
qm  
qn  
qo  
qp  
qq  
qr  
qs  
qt  
qu  
qv  
qw  
qx  
qy  
qz  
ra  
rb  
rc  
rd  
re  
rf  
rg  
rh  
ri  
rj  
rk  
rl  
rm  
rn  
ro  
rp  
rq  
rr  
rs  
rt  
ru  
rv  
rw  
rx  
ry  
rz  
sa  
sb  
sc  
sd  
se  
sf  
sg  
sh  
si  
sj  
sk  
sl  
sm  
sn  
so  
sp  
sq  
sr  
ss  
st  
su  
sv  
sw  
sx  
sy  
sz  
ta  
tb  
tc  
td  
te  
tf  
tg  
th  
ti  
tj  
tk  
tl  
tm  
tn  
to  
tp  
tq  
tr  
ts  
tt  
tu  
tv  
tw  
tx  
ty  
tz  
ua  
ub  
uc  
ud  
ue  
uf  
ug  
uh  
ui  
uj  
uk  
ul  
um  
un  
uo  
up  
uq  
ur  
us  
ut  
uu  
uv  
uw  
ux  
uy  
uz  
va  
vb  
vc  
vd  
ve  
vf  
vg  
vh  
vi  
vj  
vk  
vl  
vm  
vn  
vo  
vp  
vq  
vr  
vs  
vt  
vu  
vv  
vw  
vx  
vy  
vz  
wa  
wb  
wc  
wd  
we  
wf  
wg  
wh  
wi  
wj  
wk  
wl  
wm  
wn  
wo  
wp  
wq  
wr  
ws  
wt  
wu  
wv  
ww  
wx  
wy  
wz  
xa  
xb  
xc  
xd  
xe  
xf  
xg  
xh  
xi  
xj  
xk  
xl  
xm  
xn  
xo  
xp  
xq  
xr  
xs  
xt  
xu  
xv  
xw  
xx  
xy  
xz  
ya  
yb  
yc  
yd  
ye  
yf  
yg  
yh  
yi  
yj  
yk  
yl  
ym  
yn  
yo  
yp  
yq  
yr  
ys  
yt  
yu  
yv  
yw  
yx  
yy  
yz  
za  
zb  
zc  
zd  
ze  
zf  
zg  
zh  
zi  
zj  
zk  
zl  
zm  
zn  
zo  
zp  
zq  
zr  
zs  
zt  
zu  
zv  
zw  
zx  
zy  
zz